This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

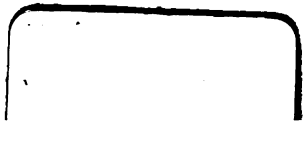
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Per 2106 e. 78/2

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Per 2106 e. 78/2



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Part 7. MONTHLY, ONE SHILLING. Vol. II.

Celebrities of the Day:

BRITISH AND FOREIGN.

A Monthly Repertoire of Contemporary Biography.

BODLEIAN LIBRARY
17 NOV 84
OXFORD

OCTOBER, 1881.

London:
W. POOLE, 12A, PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.

Digitized by Google

THE TWO FIRST PRIZES, MELBOURNE, 1881.

The First Prize, Queensland International Exhibition, 1880.

TWO FIRST PRIZES AND SPECIAL DIPLOMA ABOVE ALL COMPETITORS, SYDNEY, 1880.

The Cross of the Legion of Honour and the Gold Medal, Paris, 1878.
The Gold Medal and Diploma of Honour, South Africa, 1877.
The Medal of Honour and Diploma of Merit, Philadelphia, 1876.
The Grand Diploma of Honour, Paris, 1874.
The Gold Medal, Paris, 1870.
Le Diplome de la Mention Extraordinaire, Amsterdam, 1869.
La Medaille d'Honneur, Paris, 1867. Prize Medal, London, 1862, &c.

JOHN BRINSMEAD & SONS' SOSTENENTE PIANOS

Patented 1862, 1868, 1871, 1875, and 1879, in Great Britain, France, Prussia, Austria, Italy, Belgium & America.

ILLUSTRATED PRICE-LISTS POST FREE.

EVERY PIANO IS GUARANTEED FOR FIVE YEARS.

18-20, WIGMORE STREET,
LONDON, W.

THE 'BRINSMEAD' PIANOFORTE WORKS,
GRAFTON ROAD, KENTISH TOWN, N.W.;

And at all the Principal Music Warehouses throughout the World.

Digitized by Google

Celebrities of the Day

BRITISH AND FOREIGN.

(A Monthly Repertoire of Contemporary Biography).

No. VII. OCTOBER, 1881. Vol. II.

HIS GRACE, THE DUKE OF ABERCORN, K.G.

THE ancient House of Hamilton, of which His Grace the Duke of Abercorn is the illustrious head as the eldest surviving male heir of the Earls of Arran and Dukes of Chatellerault, is descended from Sir William de Hamilton, who was, as old genealogists tell us, a younger son of one of the potent de Bellemonts, Earls of Leicester, who acquired, amongst other large grants in England, the Manor of Hameldon, otherwise Hamilton, whence the name of the House of Hamilton has been derived.

It does not enter into the scheme of these memoirs to trace the pedigree very fully, but that of the Abercorn-Hamiltons, we may state, *en passant*, is full of genealogical illustration. The Duke of Abercorn is not only the chief of the Hamiltons, but is also a direct and lineal descendant of Robert Bruce, King of Scotland, as well as of Strongbow and Eva, his wife, the daughter of Dermot MacMurragh, King of Leinster. Sir Gilbert, son of the above named Sir William de Hamilton, settled in Scotland, in the days of Alexander II., who endowed him with considerable estates, and his son Walter received the barony of Cadyow (now Hamilton), the family seat of the Dukes of Hamilton, where are preserved the last remains of the wild Scottish cattle, as well as other baronies from Robert Bruce, for his services. In Hogg's "Queen's Wake" is a charming ballad concluding with an account of the union of Walter, the eldest son of the head of this House with Margaret, Princess of Scot-

Digitized by Google

land, who brought him the Earldom of Arran and the Barony of Clyde. The second Earl was the Regent of Scotland and Protector of Queen Mary, and was declared by the Scottish Parliament the next in succession to the crown, failing issue of the Queen. One of his first statutes was to authorise the reading of the Scriptures in the vulgar tongue. He negotiated the treaty of marriage between Mary and the Dauphin of France, and was created by Henry II. of France Duke of Chatellerault, in Poitou, where an estate was assigned him. His second son, who succeeded the eldest, was created Marquis of Hamilton, and James, third Marquis, was created Duke of Hamilton, in 1643, and as the second Duke left no male issue, the honours of the family devolved on Lady Anne Hamilton, who married a Douglas, the Earl of Selkirk, eldest son of the Marquis of Douglas, the ancestor of the present Duke of Hamilton. The Earl of Derby is heir general to this branch of the family.

James, Earl of Arran, Duke of Chatellerault, and Regent of Scotland, and his family after the resignation of his regency, continued to be devoted adherents of Queen Mary, and when afterwards her enemy Murray, a natural son of James V., was chosen regent, the Hamiltons were the objects of his constant enmity. One of the clan, it will be remembered, Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh, shot the regent in the street of Linlithgow, and escaped to Hamilton where he was received by the Duke. The event is commemorated by Sir Walter Scott in the grand ballad of Cadyow Castle, in which he thus introduces the fourth son of the Duke:—

> "Stern Claud replied, with darkening face,
> Grey Paisley's haughty lord was he."

This Lord Claud Hamilton, who led the van of Queen Mary's army at the battle of Langside, where her cause was utterly crushed, was then outlawed and lost his estates. The new Regent, the Earl of Morton, endeavoured by every means to ruin the House of Hamilton, but when James VI. came of age, and learned that devotion to his mother was their only crime, he restored all their estates and honours. He added considerable estates to those formerly possessed by Claud, and in 1587 created him Baron Paisley. In 1603 his eldest son James was assigned lands, and created Baron of Abercorn, and in 1606 Earl of Abercorn. He was selected by the King as one of the pioneers in the Settlement of Ulster, and summoned as Earl of Abercorn to the Irish

Digitized by Google

House of Peers in 1613. Estates in the Barony of Strabane were granted to him in 1616, and he was created a Peer of Ireland by the title of Lord Hamilton, Baron of Strabane.

In 1651 he became, on the death of the second Duke of Hamilton at the battle of Worcester, the head of the House of Hamilton, though the dukedom and estates went under special settlement to Lady Anne, as above mentioned.

Claud, Lord Abercorn, fourth Lord Strabane, was a devoted adherent of King James II., whose retreat after the Battle of the Boyne was covered by Abercorn's horse. He retreated to France, but died on the passage. His estates were forfeited, but his brother James, who had distinguished himself on the other side in the memorable defence of Londonderry, obtained a reversal of the attainder, and succeeded to the title and estates, taking his seat in the Irish House of Peers in 1695.

The sixth Earl of Abercorn was Sir James Hamilton, grandson of Sir George Hamilton, the fourth son of the first Earl. Sir George had continued faithful to Charles I., and remained in France till the Restoration. He married the sister of the first Duke of Ormonde, and in 1649 became Treasurer of the Kingdom of Ireland. Sir James sat as Earl of Abercorn in the last Scottish Parliament, which concluded the Act of Union. He was created, in 1701, Baron of Mountcastle and Viscount Strabane. James, eighth Earl of Abercorn and third Viscount Strabane, did much to improve the town of Paisley as well as his Irish estates. He built the family residence at Baron's Court, near Newtown Stewart. He was succeeded by his nephew James, ninth Earl, who, in 1790, was created Marquis of Abercorn. Lady Morgan, writing of the Priory at Stanmore, thus describes this nobleman, the grandfather of the present Duke:—

"The noble owner of that hospitable mansion (Lord Abercorn) was an aristocrat in feeling, aud a Tory in principle. The blood of the Stuarts ran in his veins; the beauty of the Darnley, and the hauteur of the Bothwell were the characteristics of his distinguished person. He was so organized to be the man he was, that no education or example could have made him otherwise. Had he occupied the throne of his ancestors, he would have been the justest despot that ever reigned; for though he loved power much, he loved truth more—and truth is justice. Lord Abercorn was a frank, above-board, and uncompro-

Digitized by Google

mising politician. His pride, with which he was reproached as a vice, was his virtue. It rendered him untractable to the meanness of manœuvre, intrigue, and corruption. I am sure, he would rather have resigned his title and his Garter than have changed sides or given up any cause he deemed to be based on justice."

"Stanmore Priory was at that time," as observed by Sir Walter Scott in his review of the life of John Philip Kemble, in the *Quarterly*, for June, 1826, "the resort of the most distinguished part of the fashionable world. Its noble owner, the Marquis of Abercorn, was a man highly gifted by nature, and whose talents had been improved by sedulous attention to an excellent education. If he had remained a Commoner, it was the opinion of Mr. Pitt that he must have been one of the most distinguished speakers in the Lower House. The House of Lords does not admit of the same display, either of oratory or capacity for public business; but when the Marquis of Abercorn did speak, the talent which he showed warranted the prophecy of so distinguished an augur as Pitt. That he had a sufficient feeling of the dignity of his situation, and maintained it with, perhaps, an unusual degree of state and expense, may readily be granted. But that expense, however large, was fully supported by an ample fortune wisely administered, and in the management of which the interests of the tenant were always considered as well as those of the landlord. He racked no rents to maintain the expense of his establishment, nor did he diminish his charities, which were in many cases princely, for the sake of the outward state, the maintenance of which, he thought, not unjustly, a duty incumbent on his situation. Kemble was a frequent visitor there, and with the noble landlord, the late Payne Knight, the 'Travelled Thane, Athenian Aberdeen,' and an eminent person whom graver and more important duties have drawn from the muses, made the evening of modern fashion resemble a Greek symposium for learning and literature."*

This distinguished nobleman had by his first wife, Catherine, daughter of Sir Joseph Copley, two sons, both of whom predeceased him. James, Viscount Hamilton, the

* The influence of the first Marquis of Abercorn is shown by a remark made by the first Duke of Wellington, at the time when he was Sir Arthur Wellesley, Chief Secretary for Ireland. He wrote that the Government preferred the loss of Lord Conyngham's support to putting Lord Abercorn out of temper.

Digitized by Google

eldest, who died in 1814, was the father of the Duke of Abercorn.

The illustrious subject of this sketch was born in 1811, and was but seven years of age when his grandfather died at the age of sixty-two. His mother married the "Travelled Thane" above mentioned, the fourth Earl of Aberdeen, a most accomplished man and a guardian well-suited for his stepson, who was educated at Harrow, whence he proceeded to Christ Church, Oxford. He attained his Majority in stirring times, and his first vote in the House of Peers was against the Reform Bill. In 1834, when the country was in a state of great excitement, owing to its having been stated that the Queen had been the moving spirit in the dismissal, by King William IV., of the Whig ministry and the recall of the Duke of Wellington and Sir Robert Peel, a great Tory demonstration was held at Dungannon, in the month of December. Here came the young Marquis of Abercorn to take for the first time his part in a public meeting, and he was right nobly attended. He and his brother, Lord Claud Hamilton, afterwards for many years Member of Parliament, rode at the head of eleven hundred of the Abercorn tenantry, also mounted, and when the calvacade, after a ride of several miles, arrived at the place of meeting where some thousands had already assembled, they were greeted with rounds of applause as hearty as they were deafening. The gentry and the farmers of the County of Tyrone were delighted to see the Marquis of Abercorn and his brother taking their right positions at the head of the county, and rejoiced still further when the Marquis made a speech which was felt to be worthy of a great leader.

When Sir Robert Peel was returned to power, in 1842, by the Agricultural interest, the Address to the Crown on the opening of the Session was moved by the Marquis of Abercorn, and seconded by Lord Dalhousie, in such style as drew from Lord Melbourne the following remarks:—

"As for the mover and seconder of the Address, I do not know that I ever remember to have heard the duty discharged with more ability, or in a manner more suitable and becoming and more appropriate to the occasion. As for the mover of the Address, I can assure him that, both from personal respect and from ancient accquaintance with his family, there is no one of those most closely connected with him, and the most deeply interested in his success, who

Digitized by Google

has heard him with more satisfaction than I have on the present occasion."

The Marquis married, very shortly after having attained his majority, Lady Louisa Jane Russell, second daughter of the sixth Duke of Bedford, and sister of the late Earl Russell, a lady whose person and bearing as well as the many excellent traits known of her character, have rendered her as deservedly popular as is her noble husband. The Marquis, in 1846, became Groom of the Stole to the Prince Consort, an office which he held until the year 1856. For some years he took no very prominent part in politics, but when, in 1866, Lord John Russell resigned after an adverse vote in the House of Commons on his Reform Bill, the Earl of Derby came into power, and the Marquis of Abercorn was at once selected for the post of Irish Viceroy. The choice was most felicitous; no man could have been so acceptable to the Conservative party in Ireland, and the more popular party felt that, as they must have a Conservative peer in the Castle of Dublin, one whose Conservatism had never been of the strongly pronounced type, and whose religion had no savour of bigotry, was much preferable to a ruler whose feelings would most probably be biassed by extreme political views. Moreover, all classes at once recognised the advantage of seeing installed at the Castle a nobleman, popular among his own tenantry, and well-known for his able and judicious management of his extensive estates. Such a man, familiar with the wants and the feelings of Irishmen, was infinitely to be preferred to an English Peer, filled with Conservative ideas, and thoroughly unacquainted with the character and desires of the men on the other side of St. George's Channel.

These moderate feelings, however, ere long, gave place to others of much more lively and outspoken satisfaction. The new Lord Lieutenant showed everyone that his rule, if not to be marked by concessions, would at least be one of justice, and he displayed at once his determination that his Viceregal Court should be really worthy of the representative of his Sovereign. The Marchioness, in every respect a fitting Vicequeen, gave grace and beauty to the Irish Court, which had never been more effectively maintained. She was known also for her liberality and kindness, and made special efforts to encourage Irish manufacture by patronising the weavers of poplin, &c. The Marquis, best known hitherto by the population of the North of Ireland, travelled

Digitized by Google

through the island, halting for a few days in various parts, and charming all Irish hearts by displaying his skill and keen relish in sporting, qualifications always warmly appreciated by the Irishman, whether peer or peasant. Among the duties of the Viceroy, not the least important is that of presiding as the social head of the community, and for this the Marquis was eminently fitted. By his genial hospitalities at the Castle and the Vice-regal lodge, he taught the members of all parties to meet as friends, without neglecting the cares of government, the details of which were carried on under the able management of the Chief Secretary. Fenianism, a plant more of exotic than Irish growth, which had never any hold on the masses of the Irish people, was put down in 1866-67, many persons being convicted and imprisoned for overt acts of rebellion, and the Lord Lieutenant was encouraged to recommend a visit from the Prince and Princess of Wales, which took place in April, 1868, when the Prince was installed a Knight of the Order of St. Patrick. The result justified the expectations of the Lord Lieutenant. The Prince and Princess of Wales were everywhere hailed with the most enthusiastic demonstrations, and the installation of the Heir Apparent to the Throne as a Knight of St. Patrick was celebrated with great magnificence in St. Patrick's Cathedral, then but recently restored. This noble pile, a monument of the munificence of the late Sir Benjamin Lee Guinness had never been filled with such a company, and presented a sight never to be forgotten by those who saw it. A brilliant array of gentlemen glittering in official costumes with sparkling orders, alternating with fair dames, whose beauty served to enhance the effect of rich attire, filled the church from the doors to the chairs of the Princess of Wales and the Lady Lieutenant, the pathway reserved up the aisle being carpeted with scarlet cloth. Along this pathway walked the Knights of the Order, wearing their cloaks of blue silk, lined with white, and adorned with their insignia, and the background of the whole magnificent array was the renovated tracery of the old gothic building.

Among the witnesses of the installation were not merely the Archbishops and Bishops of the since Disestablished Irish Church, and the Provost and Vice-Provost of Trinity College, but also the President and Vice-President of the Roman Catholic College of Maynooth, and the Moderator of the Irish Presbyterian Church. More than a hundred

Digitized by Google

peers and peeresses sat down in the evening to the Installation Banquet in St. Patrick's Hall, Dublin Castle, which was decorated with magnificent taste, and where was displayed the splendid collection of gold and silver plate belonging to the head of the House of Hamilton, occupying a buffet which stretched entirely across the upper end of the hall.

The success of the installation was, however, what anyone might have expected; but what was of more importance was that the Irish people wherever the Prince and Princess went, gave abundant evidence that the Lord Lieutenant had judged them rightly, and that any fears of disloyalty were utterly misplaced.

This first Vice-Royalty will be memorable in the House of Hamilton, as having been marked by the elevation of its head to the highest rank in the Peerage of Ireland. Here it will be opportune to insert the long list of the titles of his Grace, which are as follows, with the dates of creation: Baron Abercorn of Paisley, 1587; Baron Abercorn of Abercorn, 1603; Earl of Abercorn and Baron Arbroath, Hamilton, Mount Castle and Kilpatrick, 1606, all in the Peerage of Scotland; Baron Strabane, 1616; Viscount Strabane and Baron Mountcastle, 1701; Marquis of Hamilton of Strabane in the County of Tyrone and Duke of Abercorn, 1868; all in the Peerage of Ireland; Viscount Hamilton, 1786; Marquis of Abercorn, 1790; both in the Peerage of Great Britain. There are but two other peers who hold peerages in each of the three kingdoms; these are the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, and the Earl of Verulum. This is also the place to refer to the Dukedom of Chatellerault, which really belongs to the Duke of Abercorn as heir male and head of the House of Hamilton. The French creation of this title limited it to the male heirs, and Louis XIV. subsequently by a special decree declared that all French Dukedoms could only descend from males to males. The Eighth Lord Abercorn wrote to Dean Swift asking him to use his influence to have this Dukedom revived, and Swift at the time wrote to a friend as follows: "I have had a letter from Lord Abercorn to get him the Dukedom of Chatellerault from the King of France, in which I will do what I can, for his pretensions are very just. 'Tis a great air this, getting a Dukedom from the King of France, but it is only to speak to the Secretary (Bolingbroke), and get the Duke of Ormonde to engage in

Digitized by Google

it, and mention the case to the Lord Treasurer (Oxford), &c., and this I shall do." It is to be regretted that if Swift did move in the matter, he did not succeed in having Lord Abercorn declared the possessor of the title which was given by Napoleon III. to the Duke of Hamilton (a Douglas by descent), notwithstanding the limitation to the exclusively male line above alluded to.

His Grace retired from the Vice-Royalty after the General Election of 1868, which brought the Liberal party again into power, and on his leaving the Castle received addresses regretting his removal, which were remarkable as coming from bodies of all shades of political opinion. He had encouraged Irish enterprise in every way in his power, and had assisted materially in promoting improvements of a general or local nature. In his position as head of the kingdom, he became increasingly interested in the success of the island, and this feeling he carried into such affairs even as international trials of skill between the three kingdoms. The Duke who from the beginning had been a Member of the National Rifle Association, and who being himself a good shot, had taken part in the annual match between the Houses of Lords and Commons at Wimbledon, became Captain of the Irish team of eight small-bore shooters, who contest annually the charge of the Elcho Challenge Shield. He saw that something was needed ere an Irish victory could be secured. The Irish Eight had been above England, and had been above Scotland, but as yet had never been first. The Duke offered a £50 cup annually to be shot for among competitors for the honour of shooting at Wimbledon in the Irish Eight, and keen annual competitions thenceforth were held at the ranges on the North Bull, opposite Dollymount in Dublin Bay. The Irish have been celebrated for Bulls, and this special Bull may be chronicled as having shown them the road to victory, for in 1873, when the Irish Eight came up for the eighth time to shoot the match at Wimbledon, the Duke had the pleasure at last of returning thanks for the cheers which greeted the Irish as victors. The match was remarkable in many ways. The Irish team took the lead on the second round of the shooting, and held it to the end, finishing with a score of 1,195, being 20 above England, and 67 above Scotland. The Duke was on the ground during the greater part of the match with Major Fairtlough, to whose able management as adjutant of the team, no small share

Digitized by Google

of the Irish success was due. When three hearty cheers for the Irish team had been given at the call of Mr. Wells, M.P., Captain of the English team, the Duke said he had to offer on behalf of the Irish Eight, their sincerest thanks as well as his own, for the hearty welcome which had always been given them in coming over to contest this prize, and for the cordial cheers with which their victory had now been greeted. He trusted that the Irish air would not disagree with the Elcho Shield; in fact, he hoped it would agree with it so well that it would have to make another journey to Dublin. He then called for cheers for Mr. Wells, and the English Eight. This success was followed by subsequent successes of the Irish team, who, thanks to the sensible generosity of the Duke of Abercorn, no longer can be esteemed second in small bore shooting. In 1874 they were lowest, but in 1875 the numbers showed what must be esteemed an equality between the three teams. They were: Ireland, 1,506; Scotland, 1,503; and England 1,502. The match was doubtful up to the last shot. In 1873 the Shield was at the Exhibition of Vienna, and therefore could not at the moment be handed to the victors. When it afterwards reached Ireland, a grand banquet was given by the Lord Mayor of Dublin to the united teams, when toasts were drunk, and a ballad describing the incidents of the match from the facile pen of Mr. H. T. Humphreys, the correspondent of the *Morning Post*, was distributed to the competitors. This episode though not dealing with political life, is nevertheless illustrative of the character of the Duke, and of some of the traits which have rendered him so popular.

The ballad above referred to was as follows:—

I sing of Ireland's victory on Wimbledon's fair field,
When from her sisters twain she won the Elcho Challenge Shield,
When Abercorn and Wells and Ross led each his team of eight,
Men chosen for their skill to hit right fair the target plate,
To shoot up for the Challenge Shield, the famous Elcho Challenge Shield.
Health to the three contending teams united at this time.

Seven times had Ireland fought before, 'gainst Saxon and 'gainst Scot,
And four times in the contest she the second place had got;
Thrice had she conquer'd Scotland, and once o'er England stood,
But thrice had the last place been hers, although her scores were good.
She ne'er had won the Challenge Shield, the famous Elcho Challenge Shield.
We'll toast her well-earn'd late success in bumpers at this time.

And on July the seventeenth, in eighteen seventy-three,
The teams came fresh up for the fight, while hundreds came to see;

Digitized by Google

And as about the range they stood, the whisper went around,
"The chance is great the Elcho Shield may visit Irish ground,
Erin may take the Challenge Shield, Dublin may hold the Challenge Shield,
And if it go, right glad shall we all be in this good time."

Wells view'd his men; the first was the redoubted Martin Smith,
Next Radcliffe came and Scriven, whose shooting was no myth;
Norsworthy, Heaton, Baker and Whitehead to the fore,
With Fenton, who of all the teams chalk'd up the highest score,
In shooting for the Challenge Shield, this contest for the Challenge Shield.
A health to these, who nobly strove for victory at this time.

Horatio Ross, as all regret, was ill and stay'd at home,
But in his stead young Edward Ross, his worthy son, did come;
A second Ross, with Dunlop, M'Vittie, and Kinnear,
Duncan, M'Intyre, and Ferguson upon the field appear,
For Scotland for the Challenge Shield, to shoot now for the Challenge Shield.
Drink to Old Albyn's team, though last they came in at this time.

Joyce, who the biggest score had made that e'er this fight had shown,
The Rigbys, Young, and Millner, with Wilson now were known;
With Lloyd and Johnson up they came stout-hearted to the range,
Where Abercorn hoped by their skill Old Ireland's luck to change,
And win for her the Challenge Shield, at last the Elcho Challenge Shield,
A bumper for the winning team, I call for at this time.

At the first round the English team, they led the field by four,
But on the second Ireland pull'd this up, and two points more;
Then point to point two rounds they shot, and on the fifth made two,
The sixth two more, three in the eighth, thus gaining ground all through,
Towards winning now the Challenge Shield, the boasted Elcho Challenge Shield;
While steadily the English shot, all coming up to time.

In the ninth round, the English team a thirty-one off pulls,
But the Irish to their country true, shot off a round of bulls;
Here for a time they headed the English team by ten
Of which the English, at this range, pull'd off two points again.
Fighting to keep the Challenge Shield, for the fourth year the Challenge Shield.
So steadily the teams shot up for victory at this time.

Eight points ahead of England, one and twenty of the Scot,
The Irish moved, this time to send nine hundred yards their shot;
Here well they aim'd, and England also struggled hard right through;
But spite her skill the Irish here increased their lead by two,
Nearer to win the Challenge Shield, to take the Elcho Challenge Shield,
And by eight above the Scottish at the ranges at this time.

Again moved further back they range, now comes the tug of war,
The shooting is a thousands yards, the worst the luck to mar;
Right steadily the Irish shot, increasing still their lead,
But the English sturdy efforts made, and made no little speed
To save even yet the Challenge Shield, even yet to keep the Challenge Shield;
To snatch at the eleventh hour the victory at this time.

And now as nearer to the end the contest on did run,
The rumour spread along the range that Ireland's team had won;
But Leech and Fairtlough watch'd the scores, as close they seem'd to get:
"Keep steady, boys, be silent now, there's time to lose it yet!"

Digitized by Google

To lose e'en yet the Challenge Shield, to lose the famous Challenge Shield.
A health to those who watch'd the scores we'll drink here at this time.

All nerve and pluck, the English yet strove victory off to pull,
And Fenton, though no Irishmen, kept making bull on bull;
Eleven hundred seventy-five at length fill'd up their score,
While Ireland stood within eight points, and yet had one round more
To shoot to win the Challenge Shield, to take at last the Challenge Shield.
Hurrah for those who shot that round and won the Shield this time!

Joyce made a three, and Young a four, and Millner next a three;
The shield was won by two points, then, if mark no more should be.
John Rigby, Wilson, Johnson, Lloyd, fourteen more off did pull,
And William Rigby closed the score with a good Irish bull.
Thus Erin took the Challenge Shield, they won for her the Challenge Shield.
Cheer loudly now for Abercorn and the Irish Eight this time.

The bulls are scored, but now we have the biggest bull to call;
The Shield was won at Wimbledon, when it wasn't there at all.
But, nabocklish! we give to it a taste of Irish air,
And may it like the clime so well, as soon to go back there,
When won again the Challenge Shield, again the Elcho Challenge Shield,
When they shoot again at Wimbledon all in the coming time.

Then here's a health to Abercorn, to Fairtlough and to Leech
(What I said in the last verse was part of Abercorn's speech).
Here! Bumpers for the Irish Eight! For Old Ireland, Hurroo!
Cheers for the Irish victor team! and Abercorn Aboo!
Who won for us the Challenge Shield, who took the Elcho Challenge Shield,
And may they win the Shield again in the next-coming time.

Now a special cheer for Elcho, who gave the Challenge Shield,
That these nations three should matchless be, united in the field;
Long live the good Knight of Kinfauns to speed such rivalry
As welds three nations into one, while jealous none will be,
Holding in turn the Challege Shield, the boasted Elcho Challenge Shield;
And may we meet him at the match at Wimbledon next time.

His Grace was succeeded as Viceroy by Earl Spencer, and when in 1874 the Conservatives were returned to power by the electors of the country, all parties in Ireland hoped that the Duke of Abercorn would again preside in the Castle. There were some doubts at first, mainly on account of the delicate health of the Duchess. However, the Duke was induced to accept again the office which previously he had so admirably filled; but ere two years and a-half had passed he found himself compelled to resign it in consequence of the continued ill-health of the Duchess.

The Duke of Abercorn, though he has always been a Conservative in politics, has never been a violent partisan. In the first session of the present Parliament he voted against the Compensation for Disturbance Bill, and during the late session he spoke and voted in favour of amend-

Digitized by Google

ments to the Land Bill. He has not, however, by any means been prominent as a speaker in the House of Peers, though a constant attendant in his place; and his more congenial *rôle* has been that of a nobleman filling his place at the head of his own county. He is Lord Lieutenant of the County of Donegal, and is further the chief, as it may be said, of the adjoining County of Tyrone, in which a considerable portion of his property is situated. His estates in these two counties are more than 80,000 acres in extent, and in their management his Grace feels especially at home. He has made extensive improvements in many places, and has established near his own seat two model farms, each of 1,000 acres, which have proved of great value to the farmers of the North of Ireland. He has, besides the outlay of his private means, expended nearly £60,000 obtained under the Land Improvement Acts. Although during the various commotions in Scotland the heads of the House of Hamilton have from time to time been deprived of portions of their property, the Duke still holds considerable estates in Renfrew and Midlothian, which are equally well managed. At the late review of volunteers in Edinburgh, the Duke, who is Major-General of the Queen's Body Guard, the Royal Archers of Scotland, led them, in the absence of the Duke of Buccleuch, who is their General, and was unable to attend owing to illness.

The Duke has eleven children—five sons and six daughters. His eldest son, the Marquis of Hamilton (a memoir of whom appeared in Vol. I. of *Celebrities of the Day*) has represented the County of Donegal in Parliament since 1860, having been first returned shortly after his majority. He married the daughter of Earl Howe, and has an heir, Lord Paisley. Lord Claud John, the Duke's second son, has represented Londonderry and King's Lynn; and Lord George Francis, the third son, has been since 1868 Member for the County of Middlesex, and was, under the late Ministry, Under-Secretary for India; Lord Frederick Spencer, and Lord Ernest William are his Grace's fourth and fifth sons. His eldest daughter, Lady Harriet, is Countess of Lichfield; the second, Lady Beatrice, is Countess of Durham; Lady Louisa, the third, is Countess of Dalkeith, the Earl being heir to the Duke of Buccleuch; Lady Katharine, the fourth, is Countess of Mount Edgecumbe; Lady Albertha is Marchioness of Blandford, the Marquis bein heir to the Duke of Marlborough; and Lady Maud is Mar-

Digitized by Google

chioness of Lansdowne; Lady Georgina is unmarried. His Grace's brother, Lord Claud, represented the County of Tyrone for a considerable period.

HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL NEWMAN.

PART III.

(Continued from Vol I., September.)

IN the Catholic works of Cardinal Newman we find the same grasp of, what the Germans call, the root-idea in every subject which he touched, a like keen apprehension of all its bearings, a like mastery of details, as distinguished his pre-Catholic writings. With the independence of an original thinker, to the alarm sometimes of the timid, who knew not whither he was going, he boldly developed principles, as far as they could safely carry him; with a firm hand he adjusted the conclusions of reason with the dictates of faith; if his eager questioning spirit had not the same play as in his Anglican days it was only because there was not a like cause for its activity; his love of liberty was as great as ever, and he broadened and stretched to their legitimate length its boundaries, which the timid or narrow-minded sought to straiten, and the rash to overstep. By the captious he was reproached for his methods, if not for his conclusions, but he was never at fault, as the result shows by the stamp of approval and authority, which his writings have now received.

The "Essay on Development" is Cardinal Newman's greatest theological production, as his greatest philosophical work is the "Grammar of Assent." They are the Alpha and Omega of his Catholic works. Besides the works we have already alluded to in the course of this memoir, we ought to mention, if only by name, among others the following publications: "Three Series of Historical Sketches;" "Two Essays on Scripture Miracles and on Ecclesiastical;" two volumes of "Miscellaneous and Critical Essays," comprising

Digitized by Google

articles on Poetical, Historical and Biographical Subjects, written between 1829-71; "Tracts Theological and Ecclesiastical;" and "Idea of a University," considered in nine discourses, occasional lectures, and essays. The re-publication of his pre-Catholic works, with annotations and refutations, which has occupied his attention of late years, is characteristic of Cardinal Newman's precision and power of detecting the root of an error in its remotest ramifications. The notes appended at the foot of almost each page of these re-published works are models of conciseness and clearness, and the impersonal way in which some of the mis-statements are rectified, and the wonder sometimes expressed on what conceivable grounds the author could have advanced certain charges, shows a power which Cardinal Newman possesses in a rare degree of getting out of himself, if we may so speak, and looking objectively at his own writings. In the "Prefatory Notice," written in 1877 to this important re-issue of his works, is the following explanation of his motives for this undertaking: "It stands to reason that these volumes must contain various statements, which I am sorry to have made, and which I reproduce at the present time not without pain. Gladly would I obliterate them, but that cannot be; and I have only the alternative of publishing them afresh with what I consider a refutation, or leaving them unanswered, to the chance of publication by others at some future time. I have chosen to re-publish them myself, and perhaps it would be want of faith in the Truth, or some over appreciation of my own controversial powers, if I had any dread lest my present explanations in behalf of the Catholic Religion could be inferior in cogency to the charges which I once brought against it.

"As I said in 1871, in the advertisement to my essays, 'The author cannot destroy what he has once put into print: *Litera scripta manet.* He might suppress it for a time; but sooner or later his power over it will cease. And then, if it is either in its matter or its drift adapted to benefit the cause which it was intended to support, at the time when it was given to the world, it will be re-published in spite of his later disavowal of it. In order to anticipate the chance of its being thus used after his death, the only way open to him is, while living, to show why it has ceased to approve itself to his own judgment. If he does as much as this, he may reasonably hope that either no reprint of it will be made hereafter, or that the reprint of his first thoughts will

Digitized by Google

in fairness be allowed to carry with it a reprint of his second. Moreover, he is sanguine that he has been able to reduce what is un-Catholic in these volumes, whether in argument or in statement, to the position of those "Differentates" which figure in dogmatic treatises of theology, and which are elaborately drawn out and set forth to best advantage, in order that they may be the more carefully and satisfactorily answered.'"

Such is the versatility of Cardinal Newman's mind that we are in danger, as in a hasty or impatient perusal of the Homeric catalogue of ships, of missing in the list what is most worth remembering. There is a distinct variety of his works which we have not, indeed, forgotten, but which we scarcely know how to bring within the compass at our command. The works of the imagination, strange as it may seem at first sight, rival his works of pure reason. The grave theologian, the eager controversalist, is also a poet and a writer of fiction. But they who have studied his graver writings cannot but have been struck by the light cast over their pages by a vivid imagination, and must, too, have often noticed familiar allusions or references to the works of poets, ancient and of our own day, and of famous novelists. In "Loss and Gain, the Story of a Convert," we have a striking picture of Oxford life, and of the religious thought with all its eager questionings which characterized Oxford in his day. No practised novelist of the highest order could have given a more graphic picture than is produced by the master touches of pathos and humour in this realistic work of art. In "Calista: a Sketch of the Third Century," the author has produced not only a touching and pathetic story of the trials of life in the times of a fierce religious persecution, and the struggles between human love and religious faith, but shown a perfect familiarity with the habits and manners of the third century of the Christian era. The portraiture of characters so diversified as that of Juba, the mocking infidel and reprobate, and of S. Cyprian, Bishop of Carthage, the Christian priest and martyr Cæcilius, of the story, shows a rare discernment and insight into human nature. The character of Calista herself, the beautiful Greek girl. the lover of the Beautiful, and the seeker after Truth, the Christian convert after a prolonged mental conflict, is drawn with a sympathetic recognition of the beauties, and the pride, and the weaknesses of the Greek character.

Digitized by Google

The description of the natural scenery is bold and truth-like; the eloquent description of the passing of the Locusts once read will not easily be forgotten.

The "Dream of Gerontius" is the longest as well as the noblest of Cardinal Newman's poems. It is dramatic in its character, and is a singularly vivid sketch of "things unseen." The *Athenæum* remarked on its publication that, had the author devoted himself to poetry instead of theology, he would have taken high rank among the great dramatic poets of the world. It was written on the occasion of the death of a dear friend, and its author, setting so little store by it, would but for an accident have destroyed it. The only way in which, however inadequately, we can do anything like justice to this noble poem, is by giving two passages from it, which, though long, it is impossible to abridge without detriment to the poetical effect. The one, which is a description, marvellous in its realistic vividness, of the sensations felt by the soul of Gerontius, passing after death from earth, borne by its guardian angel to the judgment seat of God, is as follows:—

I went to sleep; and now I am refreshed.
A strange refreshment: for I feel in me
An inexpressive lightness, and a sense
Of freedom, as I were at length myself,
And ne'er had been before. How still it is!
I hear no more the busy beat of time,
No, nor my fluttering breath, nor struggling pulse;
Nor does one moment differ from the next.
I had a dream; yes:—Someone softly said:—
"He's gone;" and then a sigh went round the room.
And then I surely heard a priestly voice
Cry: "Subvenite;" and they knelt in prayer.
I seem to hear him still; but thin and low,
And fainter and more faint the accents come,
As at an ever-widening interval.
Ah! Whence is this? What is this severance?
This silence pours a solitariness
Into the very essence of my soul;
And the deep rest, so soothing and so sweet,
Hath something, too, of sternness and of pain.
For it drives back my thoughts upon their spring,
By a strange introversion, and perforce
I now begin to feed upon myself,
Because I have naught else to feed upon.

Am I alive or dead? I am not dead,
But in the body still; for I possess
A sort of confidence, which clings to me,
That each particular organ holds its place
As heretofore, combining with the rest
Into one symmetry, that wraps me round,

Digitized by Google

And makes me man; and surely I could move,
Did I but will it every part of me.
And yet I cannot to my sense bring home,
By very trial, that I have the power.
'Tis strange; I cannot stir a hand or foot,
I cannot make my fingers or my lips
By mutual pressure witness each to each,
Nor by the eyelids' instantaneous stroke
Assure myself, I have a body still.
Nor do I know my very attitude,
Nor if I stand, or lie, or sit, or kneel.

So much I know, not knowing how I know,
That the vast universe, where I have dwelt,
Is quitting me, or I am quitting it.
Or it is rushing on the wings
Of light or lightning on an onward course,
And we e'en now are million miles apart.
Yet—is this peremptory severance
Wrought out in lengthening measurements of space,
Which grow and multiply by speed and time?
Or am I traversing infinity,
By endless subdivision, hurrying back
From finite towards infinitesimal,
Thus dying out of the expanded world?
Another marvel: Someone has me fast
Within his ample palm; 'tis not a grasp,
Such as they use on earth, but all around
Over the surface of my subtle being,
As though I were a sphere, and capable
To be accosted, a uniform
And gentle pressure tells me I am not
Self-moving, but borne forward on my way.
And hark! I hear a singing; yet in sooth,
I cannot of that music rightly say
Whether I hear, or touch, or taste the tone;
O what a heart-subduing melody!

The second passage contains a dialogue between the soul of Gerontius and his guardian angel, and a chorus of demons whose abrupt and disjointed utterances grate on the ear As a satanic hymn of low spite and scorn it is unrivalled in our language:—

SOUL.

But hark! upon my sense
Comes a fierce hubbub, which would make me fear,
Could I be frighted.

ANGEL.

We are now arrived
Close on the judgment court; that sullen howl
Is from the demons who assemble there.
It is the middle region, where of old
Satan appeared among the sons of God,
To cast his jibes and scoffs at holy Job.
So now his legions throng the vestibule,

Digitized by Google

Hungry and wild, to claim their property
And gather souls for Hell. Hist to their cry!

SOUL.

How sour and how uncouth a dissonance!

DEMONS.

Low-born clods
Of brute earth,
They aspire
To become gods
By a new birth,
And an extra grace,
And a score of merits.
As if aught
Could stand in place
Of the high thought
And the glance of fire
Of the great spirits,
The powers blest,
The lords by right,
The primal owners,
Of the proud dwelling,
And realm of light—
Dispossessed,
Aside thrust,
Chucked down
By the sheer might
Of a despot's will,
Of a tyrant's frown;
Who after expelling
Their hosts, gave,
Triumphant still,
And still unjust,
Each forfeit crown
To psalm-droners,
And canting groaners,
To every slave,
And pious cheat,
And crawling knave,
Who licked the dust
Under his feet.

ANGEL.

It is the restless panting of their being;
Like beasts of prey, who, caged within their bars,
In a deep, hideous purring have their life,
And an incessant pacing to and fro.

DEMONS.

The mind bold
And independent,
The purpose free;
So we are told,
Must not think
To have the ascendant.
What's a saint?
One whose breath

Digitized by Google

Doth the air taint
Before his death.
A bundle of bones,
Which fools adore,
Ha! ha!
When life is o'er,
Which rattle and stink
E'en in the flesh.
We cry his pardon!
No flesh hath he;
Ha! ha!
For it hath died,
'Tis crucified
Day by day,
Afresh, afresh,
Ha! ha!
That holy clay,
Ha! ha!
This gains guerdon,
So priestlings prate,
Ha! ha!
Before the Judge,
And pleads and atones
For spite and grudge,
And bigot mood,
And envy and hate,
And greed of blood.

SOUL.

How impotent they are! and yet on earth
They have repute for wondrous power and skill;
And books describe how that the very face
Of the Evil One, if seen, would have a force
Even to freeze the blood and choke the life
Of him who saw it.

ANGEL.

In thy trial state
Thou hadst a traitor nestling close at home,
Conatural, who with the powers of hell
Was leagued, and of thy senses kept the keys,
And to that deadliest foe unlocked thy heart.
And therefore is it, in respect of man,
Those fallen ones show so majestical.
But when some child of grace, angel or saint,
Pure and upright in his integrity
Of Nature, meets the demons on their raid,
They scud away as cowards from the fight.
Nay, oft hath holy hermit in his cell,
Not yet disbur'ned of mortality,
Mocked at their threats and warlike overtures;
Or dying, when they swarmed like flies around,
Defied them and departed to his Judge.

DEMONS.

Virtue and vice,
A knave's pretence.

Digitized by Google

'Tis all the same;
Ha! ha!
Dread of hell-fire,
Of the venomous flame—
A coward's plea.
Give him his price,
Saint though he be,
Ha! ha!
From shrewd good sense
He'll slave for hire;
Ha! ha!
And does but aspire
To the heaven above
With sordid aim,
And not from love.
Ha! ha!

We have, in the press of other matters, omitted to state what, however, might naturally be inferred from the fact of having taken a double first at Oxford, that Cardinal Newman is an elegant and finished classical scholar. As late as July last, following up his successful experiment of the previous year, in transforming the diverting but somewhat licentious "Eunuchus" into the equally diverting but more decorous "Pincerna," Cardinal Newman adapted, for the use of the Oratory School at Edgbaston, on the occasion of their annual Commemoration, another of Terence's plays, "Phormio." In the adaptation and in the purging of certain objectionable features consummate ingenuity and taste were exercised. The epilogue composed by Cardinal Newman was worthy of his scholarly attainments, and his own English version of the address, in terseness and elegance, is not unworthy to compare with the Latin original. It is as follows:—

"What Attic Terence wrote of old for Rome,
We, in our Northern accents, lisp to-night;
What heathen Terence spoke to heathen ears,
We speak with Christian tongues to Christian men:
Doing the while this service to the Bard,
That the rare beauty of his classic wit
We by our pruning make more beautiful.

O happy art, which Terence never knew,
But they have learned, who aim in everything
To choose the good, and pass the evil by!
These, as they pace the tangled path of life,
Cleanse from this earth its earthly dross away,
And clothe it with a pure surpernal light.

Neighbours and friends, what I have more to say—
It is not much—concerns our actors here,
Fresh, tender souls, and palpitating hearts,
Boys, who, though boys, essay the parts of men,

Digitized by Google

And are the first within this Catholic fold
To represent a classic comedy.
Be kind—they strive with no inglorious aim ;
Where they do well, applaud ; and if in aught
They shall come short, be mild and merciful.

Prologue enough ; let Davus enter now,
And lend his ear, while Geta tells his tale."

In the costumes and personal ornaments archæological accuracy was combined with picturesqueness and chromatic charm. The performance was attended by a large and distinguished audience, including Church and University dignitaries, members of the peerage and judicial bench. The performance of this play in the Oratory School shows that Cardinal Newman does not share the narrow-minded Exeter Hall abhorrence of the drama.

The two chief events in his later life, which, from their character, could not but have given the greatest gratification to a man of Cardinal Newman's sensitive nature, were his reconciliation with Oxford and the public recognition of his labours by Rome. The reconciliation with Oxford preceded by a year the crowning of his public career by the Holy See. It was in March, 1878, that Dr. Newman, as he then was, visited Oxford for the first time since 1845 ; save from the railway, as he has told us in his *Apologia*, he had not seen it since that memorable year when he became a Catholic. Rightly to understand his feelings on this occasion, we must remember that to abandon Oxford was not the least of his sacrifices in becoming a Catholic ; it was like tearing asunder the dearest bonds of his life.

This visit was very characteristic of Cardinal Newman ; it showed once more that he acts only as duty calls him ; goes here or there when the occasion demands it, but not like most other men, when inclination prompts.

It was not in his nature to be indifferent to such a separation from Oxford, where, reverenced as he was by all, he would on many an earlier occasion have met with a heartfelt welcome from friends of old days, and from newer men, among whom his name is a tradition, and his memory still a potent spell. He forewent, however, the familiar ground ; and the old place, with its life-long associations, and his old home, saw him no more until his election as Honorary Fellow of Trinity College, of which he was formerly a scholar, offered the occasion of his visit to its President. "It is needless to say," to quote from the interesting account

Digitized by Google

of this visit which appeared in the *Westminster Gazette* at the time, "that he was soon surrounded by a number of old friends; he did not, however, avoid the new generation which had sprung up since his day, but was induced on the second day of his visit to appear at dinner at the high table in Trinity College Hall, attired in his academical dress, and to receive afterwards the scholars who were invited to meet him. Dr. Newman paid, on the occasion, a long visit to Dr. Pusey, at Christ Church, and spent a considerable time at Keble College, founded in honour of one of whom the illustrious Oratorian always speaks with the deepest affection."

In revisiting the scenes of his early labours, the home of his first hopes, after so long an absence, something of the sadness which attaches to the memory of youth may, not unnaturally, have found a place in Cardinal Newman's mind. But has he not at last found compensation? Have not the hearts of his old friends again been opened to him? Who can tell, for instance, the joy he must have felt at his touching interview with Keble, when neither at first sight, after their long separation, recognized the other; and later on, again, with Dr. Pusey at Keble's death-bed. These are the secrets of the heart, shrouded from the public gaze, but they bring to him a reward of their own. On his life now, since his reconciliation with Oxford and his recognition by Rome, there lies not a shadow, save those caused by private sorrows, from which no life, however high or noble, is exempt.

We might speak, were it not needless to do so, since the events are so fresh in the public mind, of his visit to Rome to receive the Cardinal's hat, of his cordial reception by Pope Leo XIII., and the considerate treatment which he received at the hands of the Sovereign Pontiff, and the rare privilege accorded to him of remaining, as a Cardinal, in England, and in his old home at the Oratory as its Superior. We might speak, too, of the gratification publicly expressed by the College of Cardinals on his taking his place as a Prince of the Roman Church among his peers, and of the private satisfaction so cordially shown to him by so many of its members. Did space permit, we would gladly give large citations from that famous Address, to which, at the meeting of the Catholic Union, exactly a year afterwards, Mr. Langdale so justly alluded. For in this Address on "Religious Liberalism," delivered under the shadow of the

Digitized by Google

Vatican, Cardinal Newman denounced, with his ancient vigour and all his ancient eloquence, as he had done at Oxford of old, the principles, which then as now, have their root in the spirit of revolt against authority. Forty years are a large space in a man's life, and a severe test of the consistency of his mind. But Cardinal Newman has stood this test. His thoughts in this judgment of religious Liberalism, matured by the large experiences of forty years, tally now, at the end of a long life, with those which he formed and enunciated at Oxford in the prime of his manhood. This Address, the first which he delivered as Cardinal, caused no small sensation in Europe, and was largely commented on at the time in England. But principles, when they are sound, survive the test of criticism as of time; they reach beyond the lifetime of him who formulates them as of him who seeks to pervert them, for they are eternal and unchanging.

What can we say which is not already known to all the world, as to the reception with which Cardinal Newman was met on his return from Rome to England. Congratulations and well wishes poured in upon him from all quarters of the Catholic world. But his own countrymen, Catholic and non-Catholic alike, were naturally foremost in expressing their supreme satisfaction at the honour which had been done to him. England and Rome were at last of one mind in regard to Cardinal Newman. His answers always so appropriate, so full of feeling, with such delicate allusions, personal or public, to the Addresses presented to him by the Hierarchy of Great Britain, by the Bishops of Ireland, by Cathedral Chapters, by the secular clergy, by the monastic orders, by various religious communities, by the laity, by public bodies and institutions, by the Catholic members of Parliament, would fill a volume. One passage from his answer to the Address of the Irish members of Parliament we must give, as it is so characteristic of Cardinal Newman. Speaking to them in the Reception Room of the House of Commons, he said: "It is a pleasure to meet old friends, and it is a pleasure to make new ones. But it is not merely as friends that I meet you; for you are the representatives of a Catholic people. And, therefore, in receiving your congratulations, of course, I feel very much touched by your Address. But I hope you will not feel it strange if I say that I have been surprised too; because, while it is a great thing to please

Digitized by Google

one's own people, it is still more wonderful to create an interest in a people which is not one's own."

Of Cardinal Newman's public receptions last year in London, when he was the guest of the Duke of Norfolk, accounts were published at the time, and are in everyone's memory. Suffice it to say that in public as in private he received the visits and the congratulations of all or almost all of the representatives of English life, of all that was most distinguished in English intellect and society. The list of visitors at Norfolk House filled a volume which was preserved as a memorial of the homage offered to him on the occasion of his elevation to the Cardinalate. His recent visit when he stayed at the Brompton Oratory, was more private in its character, yet Cardinal Newman consented to receive many visitors. He preached, too, on one occasion. The last words, however, which he has spoken in public were delivered so lately as last month when he preached at S. Chad's, in Birmingham, when the Cathedral was more crowded than on any occasion since Cardinal Wiseman delivered there his famous lectures. Everything which Cardinal Newman says on public affairs is of interest and importance. In alluding to the Jubilee promulgated by the Pope, the Cardinal spoke as follows:—"Pope Leo was in a condition different, perhaps, from any Pope who had preceded him. He did not say whether it was a greater trial or a less. That was another thing. The Church was always in trial. The Church was never without that tossing to and fro, those storms and dangers which were typified in St. Peter's boat, and as the Apostle cried to our Lord and our Lord came, so they must cry to Almighty God, and take advantage of all the privileges He had given them in allowing them to pray. While they prayed to the blessed souls who had fulfilled their trials and were in heaven, they must pray to Him supremely to save the Church from the great danger which she was in. They had certainly what seemed, humanly speaking, a very dark prospect before them as regarded religion; but it must be recollected that at other times religion, the holy Church, and the Holy Father, and the world had been in great trouble. If they looked only to the last century they would see that Pope Pius VI. died as a prisoner in France, Pope Pius VII. was for some years a prisoner in France, and both were treated very ill and very harshly, not treated even like venerable old men. Pope Pius VII., by the

Digitized by Google

grace of God, and by his prayers and the intercession of the Blessed Virgin, was brought back. Pope Pius IX., who preceded the present Pope, was driven out of Rome, and had to go in disguise from Rome for fear he should be treated as his predecessor had been in the beginning of the century. Troubles were various, and very different, but he did not say that the present troubles were greater or less than in other times; but they were great, and had a depth in them which to them, who only saw the present time, were more serious and more dangerous than the other. Religion seemed, as far as the look of things went, to be unsettled and worse than unsettled, almost driven away from various countries. Their hope was that the threatening would not be fulfilled, and that was the reason why they prayed, as dangers had come upon the Church. The children of the Church had prayed in the past, and their prayers had succeeded in the most wonderful way. As in the case of Pope Pius VII. at the beginning of the century, so it had been with other Popes. They had gone through great trials, and they had in many cases been martyrs, and everything seemed to be going to ruin somehow; but as on the Lake of Gennesareth, when the winds blew, and the waves rose, and the Apostles cried out, 'Lord, save us or we perish,' so now there was every appearance of ruin, and yet Almighty God by His Sovereign Word, changed the whole course of things. And, this, they must recollect, was the great lesson they must keep in mind about prayer. The effect of prayer upon the Church was parallel, he might say, to the sight of a vessel going against wind and tide—the most extraordinary and unlikely thing to happen. It was that against which the science of the day set itself with indignation and with bitterness. Certain scientists could not allow the idea that prayer had that effect, but it had an effect beyond words, and those who lived long and had large experience of life in various ways had the witness that God was true, faithful, powerful, and merciful of everything and everybody."

England loves to know the history and character of her illustrious sons, and never was the inner history of a life set forth with such fidelity as that of his own, given by Cardinal Newman in the *Apologia*. His character partakes of antique grandeur; cut out of a solid block, though colossal it is all of a piece. Its harmony is the chief beauty

Digitized by Google

of his mental character. The reasoning and perceptive faculties are balanced and brightened by a rich and vivid imagination, and wit and humour and playful fancy lend a lightness of motion to the movements of his mind. It is difficult to know which most to admire, the depth and loftiness of the thought, or the beauty and brilliancy of its form.

The moral qualities are in keeping with the intellectual, candour and simplicity, rectitude of heart, and benevolence, justice, and an unselfish and forgiving temper, go far to make up the perfect natural man; and in which of these qualities is Cardinal Newman found wanting? And the natural affections, too, hold their own, and almost more than their own in his sensitive nature—a nature so human in its loving tenderness. The will, perhaps by nature proud and stubborn, has placed itself under the guidance of illuminating faith.

This illumination of faith, peculiarly strong in Cardinal Newman, has made the contemplation of "things unseen" the habit of his mind. The world, that lies beyond the ken of the senses, with its intimations of immortality, seems to be ever near to his spiritual gaze. To him may be fitly applied these lines from Wordsworth's immortal ode on "Immortality":—

> "Hence, in a season of calm weather,
> Though inland far we be,
> Our souls have sight of that immortal sea
> Which brought us hither;
> Can in a moment travel thither—
> And see the children sport upon the shore,
> And hear the mighty waters rolling evermore.'

Cardinal Newman's latest visit to London was for the purpose, we believe, of giving sittings for his portrait to Mr. Millais. With the exception of Mr. Richmond's fine likeness of him, taken nearly thirty years ago, no satisfactory portrait of Cardinal Newman exists. The best, undoubtedly, is the etching made a few years ago by Lady Coleridge. Of this portrait a high dignitary of the Anglican Church, and one of the Cardinal's oldest and most intimate friends has given the following account in the *Guardian*:—

"The drawing," he says, "was the last of three which Lady Coleridge executed, and those who have seen it will remember it not only as a remarkable specimen of the artist's power, but as the most successful attempt yet made

Digitized by Google

to catch and render the expression of that difficult face in its moments of calm and of playful brightness. It is the home picture of a great man, full of power and keenness and thought, but in repose and at perfect ease with those about him, pleased with their cheerfulness and contributing to it. It is a full face, and the eyes, without the familiar spectacles, are full of light; and there is also the well-known smile, sweet and indulgent, yet not without the suggestion of possible mischief resting on the lips. At some periods of his career the characteristic portrait of him would have been different; now in these days of rest from labour, it is impossible to conceive anything more truly and more beautifully representing him. And the engraving is worthy both of subject and drawing. The force and purity and refinement with which the chalks of the drawing are reproduced on the steel plate are surprising, and make the print one of the most perfect of the eminent engraver to whom Lord Coleridge entrusted it. We owe great thanks to those who have given us such an exquisite work, and we venture to think that it will be by this engraving that the Cardinal Newman of these later years will be known to the generations to come."

Cardinal Newman's physique belongs to the Wellington type. His is a colossal head, with large and prominent features and massive jaws; the eyes are quick and penetrating, yet kindly in expression, and his countenance is lighted up and softened by a sweet smile—in this again resembling Wellington—full of benevolence or humour. His stubborn hair, like the angry mane of the lordly lion, is tossed aside, and, though now silvered and softened by time, still betrays, perhaps like that of the owner thereof, its rebellious nature. It is difficult to do full justice to a face so strong and stern, and yet so sweet, and at times so sad in its far away look. More difficult still to catch the ever-varying expression. It is, however, to be expected that such a master of his noble art as Mr. Millais will be enabled to give a portrait, worthy alike of his own skill and of his illustrious subject.

To those who have the privilege of his personal acquaintance, the presence of Cardinal Newman again in our midst afforded a rare and happy opportunity of offering to him the tribute of personal homage; but to those who know him only by fame, by the traditions of their fathers, or by his writings, the few words, however faint and feeble, we

Digitized by Google

have spoken about his life and his work, and every word which speaks of him truly must needs redound to his honour, may, we trust, be accepted by him as a contribution on the part of the general English public, whose sentiments we only repeat, to the more private and familiar, but not more genuine tribute of homage offered to him by those who have access to his presence. It is not likely that many will have the joy of seeing him again, for his love of seclusion is as great as ever, even if his great age did not forbid the strain of exertion and of excitement attendant upon such receptions as those he attended when in London last summer. To many it is a last farewell—a word difficult to bear from those whom we love. But is there not sorrow in all things human? There must even be sorrow in such a life as his, so full of events, crossed and touched by so many other lives. How many high hopes, not for himself but for others, have come to nought; how many delusive visions, like the fair vision he had formed of the Anglican Church, have vanished; how many of those near and dear to him, though still dear, are near no longer. Even of his own "dear brothers of the Oratory" some, whom his heart could ill afford to lose, have passed through the "beautiful gate," and added, by their passing away, to the sorrow and the growing loneliness of his heart. Visions of sorrow like these, which come to all, must at times, in spite of his elevation of heart, come even to him. But we must all take comfort in the thought that—

These visions pass, and brighter follow—
The glory and the gleam
Of Heaven, shining on the morrow
Of life's delusive dream.

CAPTAIN RITCHIE, M.P., J.P.

THE senior Member for the important metropolitan constituency of the Tower Hamlets—Charles Thomson Ritchie—is the son of the late William Ritchie, of Rockhill Broughty Ferry, Forfarshire, Merchant in London and

Digitized by Google

Dundee. The subject of this memoir was born at Dundee on the 19th of November, 1838, and in 1859 became a partner in his father's firm, the style of which is "W. Ritchie and Son," Merchants and Jute Spinners and Manufacturers, London and Dundee. From a comparatively early age Mr. Ritchie evinced a keen interest in politics; and although popular prejudice assigns a more thoughtful regard for the benefit of the masses, to that school of political thought which is opposed to Mr. Ritchie's political creed, his own work in Parliament, as we shall see in the course of this memoir, completely destroys such a theory. It was in 1873, that a few friends and observers of Mr. Ritchie's public career formed the nucleus of a body of electors who had determined to secure the return to the House of Commons of the popular subject of this sketch. Accordingly, at the Dissolution in 1874 Mr. Ritchie boldly entered upon his first electoral campaign. The other candidates were Mr. J. D'A. Samuda (a memoir of whom appears in VOL. I. of *Celebrities of the Day*, page 261), Sir Edmund Hay Currie, the Right Hon. A. Smee Ayrton, and Captain Frederick A. Maxse, R.N. In the result—and it is almost unprecedented—Captain Ritchie (1) ousted Mr. Ayrton (who was a Privy Councillor) and (2) polled 1,328 more votes than the re-elected Member (Mr. Samuda). The analysis of the votes was as follows :—

Captain Ritchie	...	...	7,228.
Joseph D'A. Samuda	...	...	5,900.
Sir E. H. Currie	...	...	5,022.
Right Hon. A. S. Ayrton	...	...	3,202.
Capt. F. A. Maxse, R.N.	...	...	2,992.

Mr. Ritchie was not long in Parliament ere he exhibited his legislative acumen. In 1875—seeing the boon which Sir John Lubbock's Bank Holidays Act conferred upon certain classes of the community—Mr. Ritchie, with characteristic solicitude for the humbler portions of the population, and which formed so large a part of his own constituency, passed an Act through Parliament extending the provisions of the Bank Holiday Act to Docks and Warehouses. On the Second Reading the honourable gentleman spoke as follows :—

He said it established no new principle, but merely extended the operation of an Act which was passed in the year 1871, with the almost unanimous concurrence of Parliament. Previous to that time the holidays in this country

Digitized by Google

were few and far between; fewer in fact, than in any other country in Europe. The only holidays which were recognised were Good Friday, Christmas Day, and an occasional thanksgiving day, or day of humiliation. It was only on these occasions that the merchant was able to close his office and give his clerks a holiday; or the shopkeeper close his shop and release his assistants. In 1871 the honourable baronet, the Member for Maidstone (Sir John Lubbock) brought in a Bill which established four days in the year as Bank holidays. Parliament enlarged the Bill of the honourable Member, and gave it even a wider scope than was at first intended, and the Act has worked to the entire satisfaction of the whole community. The advantages which it had produced clearly showed that Parliament had acted wisely in the matter, and the discussions which took place clearly proved that it was never intended that the Bill should apply to Banks and bankers' clerks only. No doubt bankers' clerks performed very important duties; but there were others also who had heavy responsibilities and performed equally important duties, and he had no doubt the intention of the Legislature was to include them within the scope of the Bill. Parliament evidently thought that by closing the Banks and thus stopping, as it were, the sinews of trade, they would put a stop to all business transactions on the days which were appointed as Bank holidays, and that was shown by the adoption of the Marquess of Salisbury's amendment, that no person should be compelled to make any payment, or perform any act on such holidays which he would not be compelled to make or do on Good Friday or Christmas Day. The Act was clearly intended to give the whole community a holiday on Bank holidays, and that expectation had been realised with one or two exceptions. Merchants' offices and shops were closed, as were also insurance offices, Lloyd's, the Stock Exchange, the Mincing Lane Market, the Baltic, the Corn Exchange, the receiving offices of the Railway Companies, and now the Law Courts. The exceptions to the general rule it was the object of the Bill to remove, and the most important of those was the Custom House. On the occasion of every Bank holiday, attention had been drawn to this exception always in terms of disapproval and regret, particularly by letters to the *Times*, and references to the working of the Act in its Money article, and application had been made to the Chancellor of the Exchequer to ex-

Digitized by Google

cuse the attendance of Government *employés* on Bank holidays; but his reply was that the day on which the Custom House should be open and closed was fixed by Act of Parliament, and therefore no change could be made without the authority of an Act. The work done on Bank holidays was insignificant compared with the average. On last Bank holiday in London five vessels cleared out; there were 22 entries against a daily average of 3,000, and the payments amounted to £211 against a daily average of £31,242. At Liverpool six vessels cleared out, there were 22 entries as against 447, and the payments amounted to £224 as against £15,095. The last Bank holiday was the day after Christmas Day, and the work done was so small that it was clear the trade did not want the Custom House to be kept open. The fact that it was kept open occasioned heart-burnings among the *employés* through some being allowed the holidays and others not, and it involved the attendance of a large number of persons at the places of business of ship-brokers, of ship-store dealers, and of many merchants, as well as at the docks and bonding warehouses to receive goods that were not sent, and give out goods that were not applied for. The superintendant of the largest dock in London said there was nothing done on Bank holidays now. The East and West India Docks, which have a daily average of 102 vessels working, were reduced to 25, and a daily average of 472 delivering receipts was reduced to 27, while not a single vessel left on the last Bank holiday. In the bonding warehouses 42 bills were paid as against a daily average of 1,050—122 documents were issued as against a daily average of 2,820, and the number of persons who called to transact business was 64 against a daily average of 2,280. The amount of business done was clearly insufficient to warrant bringing down such a large number of *employés*. It had been said that in instituting these holidays in the way he proposed, a large number of labourers would be deprived of the means of earning their wages on these four days. Well, the House might not be aware of it, but in the docks there were two classes of labourers—the permanent staff, who would not suffer, and those who were only employed casually as they were wanted; many of the latter in consequence of the time they were employed in the docks being so short, had other employment which they carried on at home, and when the holidays came round, if they were anxious to work and did not wish to avail

Digitized by Google

themselves of the holidays, they would occupy themselves in the ordinary way at home. It must also be recollected that with the docks open as at present on the Bank holidays only one-fourth of the average number of labourers were employed; and if they did not work on that day they would make overtime on the following days, so that the total loss to them was more apparent than real. But even if a small number were to lose 2s. 6d., that would be no argument against thousands of persons being allowed the opportunity of enjoying the holidays. With reference to the necessity of having some one at the docks to attend to certain continental vessels which it was necessary to unload and load quickly, he could dispose of the objection by pointing out that in case of a foreign vessel requiring to be looked after on one of the four days, a special application to one of the authorities such as was at present made in the case of public holidays, as the Queen's birthday, for instance, would always insure the attendance of a sufficient number of men to do the necessary work, and the expense would be but trifling. The Bill was supported by almost all the large owners of ships and steam vessels. The Liverpool owners were in favour of it, and he had inquired of the Cunard line, the White Star line, the Pacific line and others, and the replies he had received were in the highest degree satisfactory. It was said that consignees would be deprived of one day for applying for their goods, but in point of fact there would be no interference with the time it would take to unload a vessel, for vessels were always unloaded more quickly than was required by their charter-party. The measure, no doubt, appeared somewhat stringent, and likely to prevent any work being done on these holidays at the docks, but it was not his intention to prevent that, but to enable the same amount of work to be done on these days as was at present carried on on Christmas Day and Good Friday, but in order to make the measure more definite, he would add in Committee the following Amendment to the first clause:—

"That nothing herein contained shall prevent the performance of such work or services in any dock or docks as may be deemed expedient by the Directors of such dock or docks for the convenience of the shipping."

That amendment would remove any fears as to jeopardising of shipping in the Humber, or the delay of vessels which make short and frequent voyages to and from Hull

Digitized by Google

—fears which had been expressed in a petition from that port. The petitioners had endeavoured to secure the assistance of some of the London docks in their opposition to the Bill, but had failed to do so. The Directors of the East and West India Docks approved the Bill, and hoped it would pass, and it was unanimously asked for by Custom House officers, wharfingers, clerks, and other *employés*. Of course every Bill of the kind must interfere with a few—the Factory Acts, for instance, reduced the profits of manufacturers. The proprietors of the Hull Docks had petitioned against the Bill, but there were some people who were opposed to holidays altogether, looking upon every day a man did not labour as so much taken from the industrial wealth of the country, and their objections he was not concerned to meet. He (Mr. Ritchie) hoped that the House would not take that view of the case, but as the Bill would confer a benefit on thousands by securing them four days' holiday in the year, on that ground he trusted it would meet with its approval. The Bill became law on April 28th, 1875.

The next social reform with which Mr. Ritchie's name is identified, is the free opening of the Tower of London for two days in each week—a concession afterwards extended. He also took a prominent part in obtaining various concessions for Custom House *employés*, and in consequence of his exertions in this direction, in 1876, Mr. Ritchie was presented with a splendidly illuminated address by the *employés* of the Customs throughout the entire country.

In 1876, the Senior Member for the Tower Hamlets moved for, and obtained, a Select Committee "to enquire into the Constitution, Efficiency, Emoluments, and Finances of the Metropolitian Fire Brigade, and into the most efficient means of providing for the security from loss of life and property by fire in the Metropolis." The Committee sat for two Sessions, and made a Report recommending the enlargement of the Brigade, and the transfer to the Police Authorities, so that every police-station would also be a fire-station, and every policeman a fireman with appliances at hand to pour water on the fire the moment it was detected, instead of, as now, waiting for the arrival of the fire brigade.

The recommendations of this very practical Report have only been partially acted on, by the Metropolitan Board of Works increasing, to a small extent, the men and appliances.

Digitized by Google

The condition of things (especially exemplified at the recent fire in the City), clearly demonstrates the necessity of carrying out the Report in its entirety.

On more than one occasion, Mr. Ritchie has brought the question of the Sugar Bounties before the House, and in 1879 he moved for, and obtained, a Select Committee to enquire into the whole question. Captain Ritchie was appointed Chairman. The Committee sat in 1879, and in both Sessions of 1880. Their Report recommended that if the bounties could not be got rid of by negotiation they ought to be countervailed by a duty equivalent to the amount of the bounty. Mr. Ritchie was afterwards presented with an Address from the Sugar operatives throughout the kingdom for his eminent services in what is considered one of the most vexed of commercial problems.

In 1879 Captain Ritchie was appointed a Royal Commissioner to enquire into the state of Agriculture throughout the United Kingdom. This Commission is still sitting. In the same year he was appointed a Member of the Official Statistics Committee to enquire into the manner in which the statistics presented to Parliament are prepared.

Coming down to the last Session, the subject of this memoir moved (on August 12th) that an humble Address be presented to the Crown, praying Her Majesty to withhold her consent from any Treaty with France which proposed to substitute specific duties for the present *ad valorem* duties to the prejudice of any article of British manufacture, and which did not leave Her Majesty's Government full power to deal with the question of bounties. The Government, however, treated this motion as a motion against Free Trade—which, as a matter of fact, it was not—and so it was defeated.

Last Session the Government introduced the Thames River Bill as a *Private* Bill. It dealt with Pilotage and a vast number of other important matters, and Mr. Ritchie moved a resolution, on its second reading, that a Bill of that nature ought not to have been introduced as a *Private* but as a *Public* Bill. This was, of course, opposed by the Government, but the feeling of the House was against them, and they ultimately withdrew their Bill as a Private Bill, introducing it, a second time, as a Public measure.

We have omitted to state that in 1880, Mr. Ritchie passed an Act through Parliament giving Justices of the Peace the power of refusing to grant licenses for the sale of beer for

Digitized by Google

consumption off the premises, where they thought them not required.

Prior to bringing this memoir to a close, we would call special attention to the large additional number of votes polled by Captain Ritchie in 1880 (as compared with those recorded in 1874). In the latter year, Mr. Ritchie, as we have stated, received 7,228 votes, whilst in 1880 (at the last General Election) he secured 11,720, or 4,492 more. This is the more suggestive, as it took place at the very time when the Liberals were nearly everywhere else gaining ground, and Conservative seats were being sacrificed in almost every other constituency. Captain Ritchie not only retained his seat, but polled nearly 5,000 more votes than he did at the previous election. It is true that Professor Bryce headed the poll, but, considering the large number who voted, a majority of 300 may scarcely be noticed. The unique position occupied by Mr. Ritchie may be accounted for from two reasons. First, his own personal popularity, and secondly, from the good and statesmanlike work that he performed in his place in Parliament. Besides being the father of one highly important measure—that for the extension of the provisions of the Bank Holidays Act to Docks and Warehouses—Mr. Ritchie was, practically, the parent of several other measures; and whilst his political intuitions are distinctly of an Imperial character (as witness his attitude with regard to larger questions of policy), he never overlooked *local* questions affecting the weal of his vast constituency. He, moreover, has done more than any living statesman to bridge over the gulf which separates technical Toryism from that rampant Radicalism which could never imagine any measure of an ameliorative character coming from a political opponent. What could have been a greater social reform for what are strictly called "the people" than the free opening of the ancient Tower for their inspection? And coming to strictly domestic questions, what could be of more vital import than the extension of existing facilities for the readier extinguishment of fires? Many a ruined home in the crowded districts of the East of London have eloquently and touchingly pointed to the necessity of what Mr. Ritchie has so struggled for in its entirety, namely, a greater power to act in the emergency of fire by those who were not absolutely in the employment of the Metropolitan Board. Every day produces a further argument on Mr. Ritchie's side, and also intensifies the re-

Digitized by Google

sponsibility of those who, at present, have but partially acted upon the Report issued by Mr. Ritchie's Select Committee.

Mr. Ritchie is a Captain in the Militia Battalion of the (Queen's) Royal West Surrey Regiment, and is a Justice of the Peace for Middlesex and Westminster.

The honourable gentleman married, in 1858, Margaret, daughter of T. Ower, Esq., of Perth, by whom he has had issue three sons and seven daughters.

MARIE ROZE-MAPLESON.

MARIE ROZE-MAPLESON was born in the Rue de la Chansée d'Antin, Paris, on the 4th of March, 1850, and was the youngest child of Roze Ponsin de la Haye, lineal descendant of the famous Count Roze de la Haye, who emigrated in 1586 from Holland with his dependents, and entered the service of the King of France. M. Roze Ponsin was a well-to-do lawyer in Paris, and numbered among his numerous clients Auber, Dumas (*père*), Meyerbeer, and Flotow; consequently Marie Roze was from the beginning of her career thrown into the society of these great men, frequently meeting them at her father's table, together with Victor Hugo, Berlioz, Victor Massé, Gounod, Ambroise Thomas, Balfe, &c. Auber was the first who recognised Marie's vocal and histrionic ability, and it was at his earnest request that Roze permitted her to enter the Imperial Conservatoire as Auber's favourite pupil, Auber being at that period director of this institution, and the intimate friend of Napoleon III.

Marie first appeared in public on March 16, 1865, having been specially selected by Auber to sing a *Benedictus* in the chapel of the Tuileries before the Emperor and Empress of the French, in celebration of the Prince Imperial's birthday. The Empress was so pleased with the young girl's voice, beauty, and graceful bearing, that she requested that Marie Roze should appear again before her, which she did

Digitized by Google

on the 23rd of May, and sang upon this occasion a composition specially composed for her by Auber, fully sustaining the very favourable impression she had previously made; in acknowledgment of which the Emperor sent her a magnificent gold medal, bearing on one side his portrait, by Barne, and on the other the inscription, "*Pour le solo chanté par* Marie Roze." Her friends, however, did not allow this success, and the great honour conferred upon her by the Emperor, to interfere with her studies, but, very wisely refusing all offers for engagements, caused her to continue them, which she did with such success as to obtain the first prize medal and diploma of the Imperial Conservatoire on the 20th of July, 1866.

Adolphe de Leuven, then director of the Opera Comique, lost no time in securing Marie Roze, and she signed, a few days later, an engagement with him for three years. Feeling convinced that he had secured a prize, Leuven immediately put Herold's opera of "Marie" into rehearsal, which opera was produced a few weeks later with great *éclat*. Success followed success, and Marie Roze became the rage of Paris, appearing successfully as *Anna*, in "La Dame Blanche;" *Berlina*, in "Fra Diavolo;" *Marguerite*, in "Pré Aux Clercs." Then Mehul's "Joseph" was revived, in which Marie Roze and Capoul created such a *furore*. Following this, Auber's "L'Ambassadrice" was produced, when Marie Roze and Capoul scored another hit. Marie Roze then appeared in "Les Fils du Brigadier," by Victor Massé, in which she created the *rôle* of *Therese*, much to the delight of the composer, who immediately began to write "Paul and Virginie" for her and Capoul. By this time Auber had completed his new opera, "Le Premier Jour de Bonheur," which was at once put into rehearsal, the principal *rôle* being especially written for Marie Roze. The opera was produced on the 15th of February, 1868, and so great was the demand for tickets that hundreds were unable to obtain admission. Marie Roze fairly took the audience by storm. Her air, "Les D'jinnis," was *encored* seven times, until she became so exhausted by excitement, fatigue, and the heat of the theatre, that she was obliged to retire to her dressing-room; the curtain was lowered, the greatest excitement prevailing among the audience, and it was some time before the opera could be proceeded with. Marie Roze's songs in this opera became the rage—were sung everywhere, in the aristocratic saloons, by the military

Digitized by Google

bands, and in all the concerts, *cafés chantantes* and theatres. This opera ran the entire season, and was given the last night for the occasion of Marie Roze's benefit and retirement from the Opera Comique to the Grand Opera. An eye-witness thus describes the scene: "The house had been gorgeously decorated, huge garlands of flowers entwining the pillars of the theatre. The rendition of the first act was masterly, and the enthusiasm generous, but seemed to reserve its force for the second act, when Mlle. Roze would make her appearance. The scene was mounted in splendid style, and the spectator was transported to one of those enchanted bowers described in the 'Arabian Nights.' Marie Roze, in her superb Oriental costume, with her long, flowing, jet-black hair reaching almost to the ground, stood surrounded by the chorus of Bayadères."

To describe Marie Roze's beauty at this period is impossible, and but a faint idea could be given of her who was then treading upon the hearts of scores of young men, and, perhaps, upon as many more of married ones. After her song deafening applause ensued, and at a given signal gauzes of the most delicate fabric, and of colours as numerous and variegated as those of the rainbow, were immediately cast about her person, and what a minute before was the impersonation of all that is possibly lovely in a human being, was suddenly transformed into a fairy queen of surpassing loveliness. Just at this moment flowers began to pour from every direction at the fair beneficiary's feet. The stage presented one mass of choicest flowers—bouquets of every conceivable design. The curtain that went down on the scene amid the wildest demonstration was again uplifted to reveal a still greater phenomenon—for phenomenon it was, indeed. An immense quantity of freshly-cut flowers, mostly detached rosebuds, had been secretly brought above the scenes, behind the curtain, and were skilfully scattered from an unseen height, after the manner of the mimic snowstorm. Through the entire width of the stage poured this deluge of lovely roses. The scene baffles description; a Byron only could do justice to its great beauty. Marie Roze, blushing a crimson red, hardly knew how to express her gratitude. The demonstration had become a real punishment to her, but it, doubtless, was one of the pleasing punishments that women love to bear.

Fired by a justifiable ambition to make a name in grand

Digitized by Google

opera, Marie Roze commenced to study the *rôle* of *Marguerite* in "Faust," under Charles Gounod, in which opera she made her *début* at the Grand Opera in December, 1869, and, notwithstanding the fact that she followed Carvalho, the original of this *rôle*, she succeeded in gaining the favour of one of the most cultured and critical audiences in Europe, and her *début* at the Grand Opera was a pronounced success. During this season Marie Roze sang at all the Imperial concerts given at the Tuileries by the Emperor, the last of which was given on Monday, March 14, 1870. The grand entertainment given upon this occasion is celebrated as being the last of its kind ever given at the Tuileries. It was while Marie Roze was singing that the cipher despatch was received by the Emperor from Ems which decided the war between France and Germany, which was declared on July 15. Marie Roze, instead of leaving Paris with the other artists of the opera, remained in the city, and during the siege was chosen to sing "The Marseillaise" and other patriotic songs to the vast audiences assembled to hear her.

During the blockade Marie Roze ever refused to take advantage of the liberty accorded by the Germans to all women to leave the beleaguered city, but remained to perform the part of a true and loyal Frenchwoman. She organized an ambulence of her own, which she supported by giving concerts and even dramatic performances, thus proving her wonderful versatility. Notable among these representations was the occasion when Marie Roze, instead of singing one evening, recited a shepherd's refrain by that favourite poet of the French populace, Beranger. The occasion was for the benefit of the suffering ones in Paris at that time. She was attired in a shepherd's costume, and looked as bewitching as she always does. Among the vast audience present was the now famous artist, De Neuville, who was so captivated by the beauty of the fair prima donna in peasant's garb that he made a sketch of her upon the spot. A few weeks later he sent a fine portrait of Marie Roze to herself, and begged her acceptance of the gift. The picture now hangs in the *salon* of Mdme. Roze's residence in Paris. A Russian connoisseur in art has been buying up, at any price, all of De Neuville's pictures which he can find. Hearing of the artist's portrait of Marie Roze, he immediately went to see it, and has written to her, through her brother, to know if she will part with the picture for any sum she chooses to name. But she has

Digitized by Google

declined the offer with thanks, saying that whenever the day comes when she is in need of money she will consider the munificent proposal.

The Commune came and Paris was filled with fanatical wretches, amongst whom were the vilest of the vile. When men, courageous indeed, but less courageous than women, fled the city in fear, Marie Roze remained. The Paris *Figaro* relates an anecdote of Marie Roze during the time of the Commune, which is worthy of repetition. Like most prime donne of the operatic stage, she has received innumerable offers of marriage from men of all classes in society. Among her most persistent admirers was a young French marquis of very dissipated habits, who threatened her frequently with terrible punishment if she continued to turn a deaf ear to his suit, and finally invited her to meet him alone at a retired spot of the Bois de Boulogne to say to him yes or no, again threatening her with permanent disfigurement in case of her failing to keep the rendezvous. Greatly alarmed, Marie Roze consulted her friends, who, in turn, informed the police. At their suggestion she went to meet the marquis, and. when he spoke to her, four concealed *commissaries de police* rushed out and secured him. A bottle of vitriol was found concealed on his person. He was tried, convicted, and sentenced to three years' imprisonment. When the Commune threw open the prisons the marquis escaped, and still vowing vengeance he wrote to Marie Roze, saying he had sworn to disfigure her face with vitriol; but chance prevented him carrying out his diabolical design. As he was crossing the barricades near Marie Roze's house, one night, he was shot dead by the sentry.

At the termination of hostilities Marie Roze was presented by M. Thiers and Marshal MacMahon with a gold medal and diploma, signed by them, thanking her in the name of "La France" for distinguished bravery. She was also presented with numerous gold medals from the various regiments, in recognition of her great acts of courage and charity, and with a bronze medal of the Geneva Convention for ambulance service and succour rendered to the sick and wounded. Immediately peace reigned once more in Paris, Marie Roze made a tour in Holland, visiting all the principal cities, and meeting with the greatest success, and afterwards accepted an offer to open the opera at Brussels. The king and the entire court were present on the occasion

Digitized by Google

of her *début*, in which she appeared as *Amelia*, in "Un Ballo in Maschera," being the first time this opera was ever performed in Brussels. The King of the Belgians went on the stage during the performance to compliment her on her great success. Madame Roze during her stay in Belgium was presented by the king with the "order of merit," an honour rarely conferred.

Her growing celebrity attracted the attention of Colonel Mapleson, Director of Her Majesty's Opera, London, who offered Marie Roze a brilliant engagement in London, where she appeared, on the 18th of May, 1872, as *Marguerite*, in "Faust." Her success was so great that Colonel Mapleson offered her a five years' engagement, which she accepted, and which resulted in her adopting the Italian stage. Since that time Marie Roze has sung every season in London opera, appearing in all the great *rôles* of dramatic opera, until to-day she possesses one of the largest *répertoires* of any prima donna. In the winters of 1877, 1878, 1879, and 1880, Max Strakosch engaged Mme. Roze for the last opera season in the United States. Of her success in this country it is superfluous to speak, after the hearty expressions of approval received from the press—they are known to every one.

Marie Roze is not less amiable as a woman than illustrious as an *artiste*. Her manners are singularly fascinating and totally free from egotism. She wins the affections of all by her artless grace; and, amid all the squabbles of prime donne and *impressarii*, she has always shown herself the true woman, devoted to her art, and evincing no petty jealousies. Hence the reason why she is beloved by all her fellow *artistes*. She is charitable and complaisant, and we have known innumerable instances of her kindly and generous nature. In 1878 she was married to Henry Mapleson, the son of Colonel Mapleson.

During the coming winter Madame Marie Roze has accepted a number of engagements to sing in Concerts and Oratorios in the principal cities of Great Britain and Ireland.

Digitized by Google

THE REV. CANON ROMNEY ROBINSON, D.D.

DR. ROMNEY ROBINSON, Canon of St. Patrick's, Dublin, is, perhaps, less known to the general public than he ought to be, but in the scientific world his services as Astronomer to the Armagh Observatory have secured him a name which can never be forgotten. His life, moreover, cannot fail to possess especial interest to the student of humanity from its affording an instance, extremely rare in biographical history, of extraordinary precocity in youth, followed in regular course, by an early maturity and the maintenance and further development of profound and varied knowledge up to an advanced old age; for he is now in his eighty-ninth year.

At the beginning of the last decade of the eighteenth century, there resided in Dublin the eminent portrait painter, Robinson, who had been a pupil of the well-known artist Romney. To him, on the 23rd April, 1793, was born a son, whom, in proud memory of his gifted master, he named *Thomas Romney*. Not long after the birth of this child Mr. Robinson removed to the North of Ireland, settling at first at Dromore. The infant, while in his nurse's arms, showed the greatest delight when music was heard, but was affected with sensations of sickness and disgust on hearing the notes of an ill-tuned instrument. When he was about two years of age his father was engaged on two pictures illustrating passages in the pathetic ballad, "The Hermit of Warkworth," and from time to time was in the habit of reading aloud passages of that poem. He noticed that the child used to listen to these with the closest attention, watching the varied expressions of his father's countenance, and even shedding tears as he observed him to be affected. Mr. Robinson looked upon this development of intelligence and feeling as an evidence of precocity, and naturally delighted in gratifying and testing the abilities of his remarkable little son. He used, therefore, to read to him the whole ballad, and the child was wont to sit listening to it with rapt attention and evident enjoyment. He would also take the ballad and look at it attentively, and so keenly did he observe it, that before he was three years old he had taught himself to read and to recite several passages of the poem.

Having thus opened for himself the gateway of know-

Digitized by Google

ledge, little Romney laid hold of all the poetry and rhyme he could find, which he devoured insatiably. At first he would read nothing else; but in his fifth year his father induced a taste for natural history by showing him some prints of animals. The child then greedily enjoyed every book that came in his way, Romances, Tales, the "Arabian Nights," Natural History, Natural Philosophy, Chemistry and Electricity. In short, he found entertainment in every subject, but still had a strong bias for rhyme, and in his fifth year went so far as to compose several couplets and stanzas. The erudite Dr. Percy, Bishop of Dromore, had shown the greatest interest in Mr. Robinson and his family, and took a special liking to the little boy who had frequent opportunities of listening to the conversations of his Lordship, abounding, as they were, in literary anecdote and ripe critical observation, which cannot have failed to have strengthened the boy's taste for literature. The Robinsons removed to Lisburn, and here the whole family were attacked with violent fever. Dr. Crawford, an eminent physician, attended the father and mother, and removed the child, now in his seventh year, to his own house, where he was carefully nursed till he recovered. The boy then wrote a short effusion of some twenty lines, as a tribute to his kind physician, of which the second stanza was as follows:—

"To rosy health like cheerful day,
By thee restored, my fancy tries
Once more to wake the Aonian lay,
To thee, through whom I view the skies."

While he was at Lisburn the Rev. Dr. Cupples, Rector of the parish, and his son, took a great interest in young Robinson, who received from them instruction in the rudiments of the Classics, by which he profited so well as to acquire a thorough foundation, and was thus enabled afterwards to make rapid progress. While at Lisburn, also, he took great interest in examining the machinery of the factories, and on one occasion, when looking at a calender, the son of Mr. Coulson, the owner of the factory, asked him to make some verses on it. He at once composed the following:—

"Four rollers here of polished wood we view,
Two different kinds, the sycamore and yew.
Above, the screws, of iron made, are seen,
And massy bars of metal come between;

Digitized by Google

They seem to keep the rollers firm and tight,
Which by continual friction have grown bright.
Beneath, a horizontal wheel is found,
Turned by a horse, then the machine goes round."

About the end of 1801 Mr. Robinson removed to Belfast, and Dr. Bruce, Principal of the Belfast Academy, was not long in discovering the talents of the boy, and at once offered to educate him gratuitously. He entered this academy on the 2nd February, 1802, being then not eight years old, and at the Midsummer examinations was found to have passed through three classes, and made his way to a good position in a fourth. At Christmas he had overtaken a fifth class, and gained the premiums from them in Ovid, in Greek Grammar and Sacred History. At Midsummer, 1803, he took the premium in Virgil in the next higher class, and at the ensuing Christmas was adjudged winner of the first premium in Homer. In Midsummer, 1804, being then just eleven years of age, he appeared in the head class of the school, and was examined with them in the whole entrance course of Trinity College, which then required a familiarity with an extensive and varied collection of classical works. When it is understood that the number of pupils in the academy of Belfast averaged two hundred, it will be considered evidence of remarkable capacity in the boy that he should thus, in the space of three years, and at this early age of eleven, have gone through a course which in general occupied five years, at the same time overtaking and distancing so many competitors. He was not satisfied simply with the acquisition of school learning. He paid frequent visits to the dockyard of Mr. Ritchie, a Scottish shipbuilder, who had settled in Belfast, on the invitation of some of the merchants of the town, and here the boy acquired a practical knowledge of naval architecture. In his ninth year he addressed to Mr. Ritchie an essay in verse, entitled "The Triumph of Commerce." This essay was read at a meeting of the "Society for Mutual Improvement," instituted by the students of the Belfast Academy, of which, notwithstanding his youth, young Robinson had been elected a member. Much of his leisure time, when at school, was spent in making experiments in Mechanics, Chemistry, Galvanism, &c., and he attended a course of lectures and experiments in Natural Philosophy, delivered in Belfast by the Rev. W. H. Drummond. These lectures were followed by an examination, in which young Robinson showed that he had

Digitized by Google

paid close attention to the experiments and comprehended the principles of Physics.

In the year 1802 the young student was on a visit to Dromore House, and there met with Dr. Anderson, of Edinburgh, who, to test his young friends abilities, proposed to him one evening to write a poem on "The Mount," near Dromore, and next morning the boy handed him sixty lines, which, after picturing such scenes as might in ancient times have been enacted on the sides of the mount (an ancient *Rath* or fort), the writer concluded as follows:—

"But vain the honour is and vain the praise,
Which on Contention's bloody torrent flow;
'Tis but a gloomy monument we raise,
To teach our sons the bitterness of woe."

In 1804 Mr. Robinson went to Antrim Castle to execute some portraits for the Earl of Massareene, who having heard of the young poet, had asked that he should accompany his father. His lordship, whom early misfortunes had rendered unsocial, nevertheless became strongly attached to the boy, and used to select choice passages from the Italian and Spanish poets for him to commit to memory. He even made an agreement with him that which ever should survive the other should compose an Elegy on the deceased, and this agreement was fulfilled on the death of the Earl not long afterwards, by the following:—

ELEGY ON THE DEATH OF CLOTWORTHY, EARL OF MASSAREENE.

The midnight moon with liquid gold
Illumed the glittering wave;
Slow, sullen, o'er the waters tolled
The summons to the grave.

And now the sound on Night's dull ear,
With lessening murmurs died,
Save where the river's sighs we hear
As rolls his sable tide.

High on her lonely tower, whose steep
O'erhung the flood below,
Eliza, mournful marked the deep,
And thus expressed her woe.

"Thou gliding stream to sorrow dear,
Emblem of Pleasure's reign!
Hear, from thy deepest caverns, hear
A mourner sad complain.

Digitized by Google

"When hapless Gaul her fate deplored,
In Slavery's fetters bound,
And tyrants waved Oppression's sword,
And ruthless aimed the wound;

"Wide o'er her realms with awful gloom,
Her massy dungeons spread,
Heroic worth in opening bloom
There pined, neglected, dead.

"But Freedom saw, from Albion's land,
The suffering victims yield;
Enraged she waved her dreaded brand
And shook her radiant shield;

"And as the Goddess rapid flew,
Before her fled Despair,
Oppression's fabric met her view
And melted into air.

"That shield of terror what could harm?
What ward the lifted spear,
Whose point unnerved the sinewy arm
And froze the blood with fear.

"She smiles with fond maternal care
And clasps her long-lost son,
Whose youth was blighted by despair
Ere twenty years had run.

"Deep in the dungeon's horrid shade,
No ray of comfort gleamed,
The moon her radiance ne'er displayed,
Nor Sol's effulgence beamed.

"Nor Friendship's smile, nor Love's soft power,
Could break the impervious chain;
And dull and slow each passing hour
But waked anew his pain.

"Full eighteen winters raged around,
And eighteen summers bloomed;
Since Fraud his youthful ardour bound
To lasting misery doomed.

"While here the flame of battle roars,
By frantic Discord fired;
Go thou! protect thy native shores,
By Liberty inspired!

"She spoke—to Antrim's towers he came,
With joy the plains resound;
He glowed, inspired with Freedom's flame,
And kissed the hallowed ground.

"At his approach the time-worn walls
Their massy gates unfold,
And hail their Lord through echoing halls
In ruined grandeur bold.

Digitized by Google

"With bounteous hand he cheered the swain,
And reared each nodding tower,
And cheerful Plenty smiled again,
And crowned the festal hour.

"And Love and Peace with soft delight
So charmed each passing day,
That fleeting Time with rapid flight,
Passed unobserved away.

"But dark infernal Discord rose,
And Pleasure fled her sight,
In every breast the fury throws
Insatiate lust of fight.

"And now approached the hostile train,
Enwrapped in sulphurous fire,
Britannia's warriors yield the plain,
And slow, o'erpowered retire.

"Then, Massareene! 'twas thou alone
Retrieved the glorious day,
And proud Rebellion, crushed, o'erthrown,
In death terrific lay.

"But what availed his laurelled fame,
To blunt the scythe of Death?
The word of Fate can naught reclaim,
Or stay the fleeting breath.

"Nor can affection's rosy smile,
Nor Love's delightful sway,
The gloomy tyrant's wrath beguile,
Whose mandate all obey.

"Then thou, O stream; beloved no more,
Loud murmuring ever flow;
To groves and vales that deck thy shore
In sorrow tell my woe."

This Elegy alludes to the remarkable imprisonment of the Earl, who, when quite a young man, and in Paris, was tempted by an adventurer to enter into a scheme for supplying France with salt from Syria. He became, thus, responsible for large sums, for which he was arrested and thrown into the Chatelât in Paris, where he remained for eighteen years, rather than raise the money on his property. He finally escaped by marrying the daughter of the Governor, who, with her sister and her husband, accompanied him to England in 1789. On landing, he knelt down and kissed the ground. The Countess did not live long, and the Earl married Miss Elizabeth Lane, who survived him, and is alluded to in the third stanza of the Elegy. The later allusions are to the services of the Antrim Yeomanry during the Rebellion of 1798. Allu-

Digitized by Google

sions to these services will be found, also, in the following lines, written in his eleventh year, on the resolution of the Antrim Yeomanry to serve in any part of the globe where it might please His Majesty to send them:—

Now Discord fires her sanguine band,
And hurls her torch and calls for war;
Now Mars unsheathes his blood-stained brand,
And mounts the battle-ruling car.

Gaul bids the fight, and o'er the ground
Her legions rush at War's alarms,
And Italy and Spain around
With fierce Batavia seize their arms.

But fixed old Anglia views their pride,
With Scotia's race renowned in song,
And bold Ierne by their side
Bears terror to the hostile throng.

Her warlike sons in armour gleam—
The steely radiance dims the sight
Aloft in air their banners stream,
Which fling around dismay and flight.

Chief, Antrim's sons—their hearts conspire
To curb the rage of Freedom's foes;
Or 'mid the sun's consuming fire,
Or northern winter's bleakest snows.

Again their gore-stained arms they wield
Which once with blasting vengeance flew,
When wild Rebellion shook her shield
And round dismay and terror threw.

In vain would Gaul unsheath her sword,
In vain her fleets would vex the wave,
Were every chief as Antrim's lord,
So nobly firm, so greatly brave.

But long as Freedom's self remains,
And long as patriot valour's seen,
Still shall the sons of Erin's plains
Revere the name of Massareene.

Young Robinson remained at the Belfast Academy till the end of 1805, and on leaving he addressed a valedictory poem to his preceptor, Dr. Bruce, accompanied with a poetic description of the tablet of Cebes.

As the time approached for his entering Trinity College, Dublin, some of his friends conceived the idea of publishing, by subscription, a collection of his youthful effusions, to assist him in the prosecution of his studies. The canvass for subscribers was most successful. The Earl of Hardwicke, then Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, put down his name

Digitized by Google

for 63 copies, the Lord Chief Justice for 42, Bishop Percy for 40, the Countess of Massareene for 21, and the long list of subscribers included the names not only of the best people in Ireland, but also of many in England and Scotland. The little book was published in Belfast in 1806, some three months after the author had entered College, and was dedicated by him to Dr. Percy, Bishop of Dromore.

The lines which have been given above are quite equal to many more pretentious effusions of the period, and are really remarkable as the productions of so youthful a writer. The volume mentioned above contains many of equal merit, and the following, written in his twelfth year, is somewhat above the average, being, moreover, leavened with some playful humour. It is a mock heroic account of a fight between him and the servant, and may serve to amuse the reader, as well as to give some idea of the boy's abilities:—

DOLLY'S ANGER; OR, THE POET'S MAGIRA-MACHIA.

My angry lyre, Megaera, string!
In notes Tartarean, battle sing:
Instead of tears for Beauty's woe,
Let Rancour burn, let Discord flow.
Though erst my muse has mourned with Dolly,*
My strains now sing her thoughtless folly,
Her fury causing wild uproar,
Her madness and her thirst of gore,
Her pots and kettles, pans and plates,
And pokers breaking brittle pates;
How falling dishes crashing sound,
And broken china strews the ground:
These in their fall full oft have rung
A chorus to her wrangling tongue,
Which might, for noise and constant rattle,
Be Discord's trumpet to a battle.

Once on a time, when all were quiet,
And mute the voice of brawl and riot,
While Peace was sitting by the fire,
Then Dolly 'gan with furious ire;
(But know the cause of this rough storm:
Doll cast her eye with rage deform,
On where Dan Poet seized the cake
Her hands with nicest care did bake:)
"Thief! drop that cake," the vixen cried,
With equal rage the Bard replied,
"Think not I'll such a prize resign,
For know, proud shrew! the cake is mine;
For Bards of old, and 'tis befitting
The Muse's sons, still loved good eating:

* Alluding to lines written by the same poet some years earlier on "Dolly mourning for the loss of her Lover."

Digitized by Google

Though much of Helicon's pure stream
They fondly sing and madly dream,
This cake such feasts excels as far
As the bright sun a twinkling star;
So while the laurel crowns my head,
While ovens are with fuel red,
So long I'd fight for cake, so long on cake be fed!"

Now to its height her fury rose,
So with a spark the tinder glows,
She threw the poker at his head,
And deemed that blow would stretch him dead;
But turned by Phoebus' guardian care,
The weapon spent its force in air.

The Poet now with choler swelled,
Fierce dealt a blow, and Dolly yelled;
Yet, though tremendous was the shock,
She stood like some high-towering rock;
Then seized the tongs and at him flew,
No blood the gaping forceps drew—
Cautious he marked her vengeful aim,
And shunned the weapon as it came.

Again she waved her threatening brand,
But Fate had armed his vigorous hand—
His broad fire-shovel whirled around
Pierced her arm's brawn with maddening wound.
As when in fire Typhoeus roars,
And Ætna shakes Sicilia's shores,
Thus bellowed Doll—the kitchen sounded,
And trenchers on the dresser bounded;
Then prone she fell; the chimney shook,
The pictures stared with haggard look;
The layman from his centre sprung,
The house with Ajax' howlings rung;
'Twas thought, that freed from Limbo's pale,
Old Satan came with horns and tail,
And with loud diabolic yell,
Called to her aid the powers of hell.

E'en then her useless blade she threw,
Which feebly loitered as it flew,
The glancing point his fingers tore,
And stained his hand with crimson gore.
Thus some tall nettle in the fields
Sinks by the scythe the mower wields,
And though expiring on the plains,
Darts the sharp sting and wounds his veins.

The victor Bard tremendous frowned,
And furious aimed a mortal wound;
But Phoebus, who concealed had stood
And viewed the scene of strife and blood,
Stayed his rash hand, thus loudly crying:
"See there thy foe before thee lying;
Let not Revenge my votary claim,
But o'er thy mind let Mercy reign;
Beauty should be the Poet's care,
Still should his numbers guard the fair,
Though passion oft her charms misuses,
Doll loves the Poet and the Muses"

Digitized by Google

Robinson entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a pensioner in January, 1806, and gained a prize at the first quarterly examination, no small distinction for a boy not quite thirteen years of age. His tutor was Professor Lloyd, who afterwards became Provost of Trinity College. In 1808 Robinson won a scholarship, and in 1810 took the gold medal at his degree examination. In 1814 he was elected a Fellow, and held that office for nine years, when he resigned it on being appointed Rector of Enniskillen. A year later, in 1824, he was appointed Rector of Carrickmacross, in the Diocese of Clogher, since united to that of Armagh, and some time afterwards the Primate appointed him Astronomer to the Armagh Observatory, an institution which up to that time had been of little or no use. It had been founded in 1793 by Primate Robinson, but was in truth possessed of no instruments save three clocks and an equatorial telescope. Moreover, the two first astronomers appointed to take charge of it were men who really felt no interest in the work. Dr. Robinson's strong desire on being appointed to the post was to render the Observatory an institution of real value to Science, and the first step to this end was to endeavour to set the instruments in order. However, though the equatorial telescope when cleaned up and settled was a good instrument, not much was to be accomplished by it even with the aid of three clocks. He saw that without other instruments the Observatory, though it might be interesting, could afford no important results. The matter would have been hopeless but for the liberality of the Primate. Lord John George Beresford was a generous patron of Science, and at once decided on furnishing the Observatory with a transit instrument, a mural circle, and a reflecting telescope of 15 inches aperture. The first mentioned was fixed in 1827, and the last some eight years later. As soon as he had got the transit instrument in a condition for work, and had had its powers properly verified, Dr. Romney Robinson commenced a work which he had for some time previously decided on undertaking. This was nothing less than the correction of the whole of Dr. Bradley's observations of the fixed stars. He pursued this labour indefatigably, and ere many years had been expended on it, he had accumulated a long series of astronomical records, some of which were printed. However, funds were not available for printing the remainder, and in his report on the Observatory in 1842, Dr.

Digitized by Google

Robinson much lamented this. Eventually the subject attracted the attention of the Royal Society, and on their recommendation the observations from 1828 to 1854 were published in 1859 by Government. To this volume is prefixed an account of the Observatory, which possesses the greatest interest for a man of science. In it Dr. Robinson gives an account of certain changes which he was the first to notice, in the level of the instruments. These he found to have arisen from the infiltration and lodgment of water between the strata of the hill on which the Observatory was built. Owing to the disturbance of the soil the level of the ground was at times altered so as to affect the position of the instruments, and it was found necessary to allow for these changes in calculating the results of observations. This discovery of Dr. Robinson's has since been made use of in other observatories, with no small advantage to scientific accuracy.

Besides being a careful observer, and a man of deep scientific attainments, Dr. Robinson is possessed of no mean degree of mechanical skill. He walked one day into the shop of Messrs. Troughton & Sims, in St. Paul's Churchyard, and asked Mr. Troughton, who was not acquainted with him personally, what kind of micrometer he could supply. Troughton replied that fine human hair and spider's web were the only materials available. Robinson asked if he did not make micrometers of platinum wire, drawn on the plan invented by Dr. Wollaston. Troughton replied that this was very pretty in theory, but could not be made practically useful. This plan, it will be remembered, consisted in casting a small bar of silver round the finest platinum wire that could be drawn, and then wiredrawing the compound bar. When this had been drawn as fine as possible, it was dipped into nitric acid, which melted off the silver and left a platinum wire of extreme tenuity. On receiving Mr. Troughton's reply, Dr. Robinson produced a small box which he handed across the counter; it contained an exquisitely constructed micrometer, made by himself, the wires having been drawn as above described. Mr. Troughton, after inspecting it minutely, exclaimed: "Why! How was this done?" "Oh," was the reply, "it is not for me to teach Mr. Edward Troughton his business." This was the first interview Mr. Troughton had with the Armagh Astronomer, for whom he speedily entertained great respect. This admirable micrometer, which was long known among

Digitized by Google

astronomers, and was probably the only one of its kind ever constructed, was broken by the clumsiness of the late Sir William J. Hamilton, the Astronomer Royal of Ireland, who, though a man of great scientific attainments, was most awkward in his actions, and who took upon himself to exhibit the Observatory at Armagh to some ladies, after having obtained the key from Dr. Robinson on a promise to touch nothing. He pulled the micrometer out of the telescope to show it, and in trying to put it back thrust his thumb through the wires.

Though Dr. Robinson, has been an indefatigable worker, the list of his contributions to literature is comprised, in the catalogue of the British Museum, in the compass of a couple of pages. He has contributed a good deal, however, to the Transactions of scientific societies, and the value of his papers has been far in excess of what would appear from considering merely their extent. In 1848 he published an account of the condition of the Earl of Rosse's great telescope, reprinted from the *Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy.* In 1862 he delivered a lecture on Light, to the Young Men's Christian Association, in Dublin, which was published; he is also author of a treatise on Mechanical Philosophy; but the only other publications of his recorded in the British Museum, save one catalogue of stars and the volume of juvenile poems, mentioned above, are: the "Report on the Observatory," a "Sermon for the Relief of Distressed Protestants," preached in 1849, and a "Memoir on Refraction," which also appeared in the *Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy.* In 1872, after the reconstitution of the Disestablished Irish Church, the College of the National Cathedral of St. Patrick, Dublin, was reconstructed, and he was unanimously elected Prebendary for Donaghmore.

Notwithstanding the wonderful amount of valuable scientific work which Dr. Romney Robinson has performed, he has found time also to mingle to some extent in society, where his genial disposition and his readiness to contribute from his great store of information, have ever made him truly welcome. The writer of these lines can well remember hearing him, on the deck of the mail steamer from Kingstown to Holyhead explaining in his genial style the principles and action of the steam engine over which he was standing, as he discoursed; and again, a few days later, overhearing him relating anecdotes of diamonds to a young lady

Digitized by Google

in whose company he was inspecting the Kohinoor, in the Great Exhibition of 1851.

His extensive and multifarious reading, together with marvellously retentive powers of memory, and a ready recollection, render him thoroughly at home on any topic. He has been an unobtrusive and conscientious worker in the cause of Science, to which he has rendered most important services, and it may be said of him that during his long life he has made a host of friends, but not a single enemy.

SIR ALGERNON BORTHWICK.

SEVERAL centuries since, there arrived in Scotland in the train of Queen Margaret of Hungary, a Magyar gentleman who held the post of Chamberlain to the Queen. He founded in his adopted country a family thereafter known by the name of Borthwick, which has left its marks on the history of Scotland. One of the Borthwicks took an active part in the Crusades, and became Grand Chancellor of the Knights Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem, afterwards known as the Knights of Rhodes, and more recently as the Knights of Malta. He gave to the family their crest, a Saracen's head, with the motto "Qui Conducit," always since borne by them. Early in the fifteenth century Sir William de Borthwick came to England as hostage for the safe return to that kingdom of King James I., when the captive monarch was permitted by Henry V. to visit his own kingdom. Sir William was afterwards one of the substituted hostages for the king till his ransom was paid, and on his return to Scotland he built the Castle of Borthwick. He was afterwards called by the king to the House of Peers, and sat as a Lord of Parliament from 1455 to 1466. The family has always been known for its loyalty to the Crown, and the room is still shown in Borthwick Castle in which the unfortunate Mary Queen of Scots lay for some time concealed from her pursuers in the disguise of a page. At a later period, a member of the family sheltered two

Digitized by Google

strangers, who proved to be leaders of the Covenanters. Notwithstanding his loyalty to his sovereign, he gallantly defended those who had sheltered under his roof, and his chivalrous refusal to betray them was followed by the loss of his property, which even the well known loyalty of himself and his family was powerless to avert. His character has been drawn by Sir Walter Scott in Morton, the hero of "Old Mortality." The great-grandson of this chivalrous gentleman was Mr. Peter Borthwick, the father of the subject of this memoir, who when but a young man, was distinguished as a ready and eloquent speaker in the House of Commons, where he represented for many years the Conservative borough of Evesham. He was a prominent member of the Young England party, and not unlike others of his family, expended his own private means in furthering the interests of the country according to his political views. He was a powerful advocate for the colonization of Africa by manumitted negroes, and the foundation of the thriving Republic of Liberia may be very largely attributed to his exertions, which were untiring in this cause. Had he lived there can be no reason to doubt that he would have attained to a very prominent position. Unhappily, however, after expending talent and no small amount of property on the advocacy of his principles, he died at the early age of forty-seven, ere he had received the position or the reward justly due to him.

It was just at this period that young Algernon Borthwick who had now finished his education, was preparing to enter the diplomatic service, when a sudden change in the position of his father's affairs induced him to start off for Paris as correspondent to the *Morning Post*, a paper in which his father had some interest.

Some men, however, are born for success, and when one pathway to the summit has been rudely closed against them, will hew out for themselves another road, toilsome and difficult it may be, but conducting them to a yet loftier pinnacle. It may safely be asserted that had Algernon Borthwick entered on the career originally proposed for him, he would assuredly have served his Sovereign faithfully, and with credit and advantage to his country and himself. He has shown himself through life sound in judgment, and remarkably cool in appreciating difficult positions. His decisions once arrived at are irrevocable, and probably no man stands less in need of the counsel of Cæsar

Digitized by Google

to the Senate, in the celebrated speech recorded by Sallust. Friendship and pity may influence, and have often influenced him to acts more generous than those of most men, and he never forsakes a friend or a cause; but neither passion nor interest seem sufficiently to bias him to exercise any control over his calm judgment. Had he, however, as would have been more than probably the case, risen to the position of an ambassador, controlled in his action by the Secretary of State for the time being, such a post with all its honours is not to be compared to that of him, who, under no bond of service, save that dictated by his own conscience, can freely set forth and diffuse his own patriotic views for the benefit of his Sovereign and country.

In Paris Algernon Borthwick found himself in the congenial society of friends, among whom his own person and refined and courteous bearing, no less than his connections, ever rendered him a welcome visitor. The Prince President had been a friend of his father, and the houses of the Marquess of Normanby, the Duc de Gramont, M. Drouyn de Lhuys, Count Walewski, and many others, were always cordially open to him. The period was critical, owing to the disturbed character of the Assembly, of which a majority appeared to be disposed to rend asunder a constitution as yet almost untried. The time was one of serious tension, and every one could see that a crisis was inevitable. The National Assembly was in opposition to the Prince President and his advisers, and at the same time was by no means united in itself. On the 1st December, 1851, Mr. Borthwick was at the reception of Louis Napoleon at the Elysée, with the Hon. Mrs. Norton. One of the ministers asked her if she purposed some further stay in Paris, to which she replied that she must leave in a day or two, adding "Unless you promise me a *coup d'etat* nothing will keep me in Paris." The Prince President who must have overheard these words, shortly afterwards left the room to give effect to the resolutions formed by himself and his counsellors, and to accomplish the arrest of the deputies and others. At the moment it was, in fact, the question from which side the assault would proceed; whether the Assembly would depose and arrest the President, or the President would arrest the deputies and dissolve the Assembly which he had stigmatised, not undeservedly, as *un foyer de Conspiration.*

On the 1st of December a pamphlet had appeared which

Digitized by Google

contained a justification for a *coup d'etat* on the part of the President, and naturally was the topic of Parisian conversation. Mrs. Norton had not seen a copy of this pamphlet, of which everybody at the Elysée was then talking, and she asked Lord Normanby, who with others of the *corps diplomatique* were present, if he could give her a copy. He replied that he had sent his copy to England. Mr. Borthwick thereupon said to Mrs. Norton that he would give her a copy in return for his breakfast next morning; a bargain with which she was well pleased. Next morning he was roused early to find the streets occupied by soldiers, and placarded by the announcement that the President had assumed for the moment a dictatorship and appealed to the people. Everything, however, was calm, the only evidence of anything strange being the *cordons* of soldiery across the streets, and the consequent absence of circulation of the populace. He went to the telegraph office to despatch the news to London, and having done so, proceeded to call on Mrs. Norton according to promise. After breakfast he escorted her through the streets, though, as it proved, the lady became in fact the escort of the gentleman, for in many places where passage was interdicted, her remarkable beauty won a passage for them which would have been refused to her companion if alone, by the officers, who were utterly unable to resist the beaming eloquence of the marvellous eyes of "La belle Anglaise." In one special spot, indeed, the officer in charge in order to save himself from reprimand placed them under arrest and conveyed them thus across his post. No other newspaper correspondent had so charming or so useful an escort, and Mr. Borthwick was enabled to judge thoroughly of the aspect of the city from his own observation. All continued calm for another couple of days, and when on the third day attempts at resistance were made, they were quelled with little more than a display of force, the barricades erected being captured and destroyed with but little bloodshed. Unhappily, on the Boulevards where was stationed the column of General Canrobert, the only general who had resigned, but whose resignation had not been accepted, shots were fired from some houses, and the troops, goaded to a retort, fired a few volleys, killing a number of persons. But for this unlucky outburst of temper the *coup d'etat* would have been effected really with merely a display of force. At this period several of the London papers published long

Digitized by Google

sensational accounts from their correspondents, derived, no doubt in general, from the highly imaginative narratives of partisans, but the letters to the *Morning Post* describing what its correspondent saw himself, are remarkable for the calm distinctness with which the position of affairs in Paris is described without exaggeration or suppression. Hence, the *Times* took occasion to charge the writer with concealment or perversion of the facts, a charge from which he was successfully defended in the columns of the *Morning Post*.

The success of young Borthwick in Paris was such as showed how ably he would have served his country in a diplomatic career. He formed many friendships, and such was his character that these were not merely evanescent. He continued to be the firm friend of the Emperor and Empress of the French in the days of their adversity as he had been in their prosperity. He was one of the first men in England to learn the news of the death of the lamented Prince Imperial, and his first act on the receipt of the sad intelligence was to go down to Chislehurst to break the shock. It was he also who suggested and conducted to its successful issue the project of erecting a monument to the Prince. The prominent characteristic of his race for thorough and unvarying constancy to a friend is well marked in the character of Sir Algernon Borthwick.

The responsible, but on the whole pleasant life of a correspondent in Paris, however, was not to endure, and Algernon Borthwick was summoned to enter upon one of greater labour and heavier responsibilty. The death of his father brought him to London at the commencement of 1853, and soon after, notwithstanding his youth, the whole management of the *Morning Post* was offered to him. The task was a difficult one, for things had been much involved. But young Borthwick, nothing daunted by the difficulties, or by the knowledge that his mother and her youthful family depended solely on him accepted the offer. His energy prevailed—he reorganised the whole paper, and cleared off all its liabilities. It would be too tedious to recount the history of the disappointments which encountered him after once and again fulfilling the conditions which had been imposed on him. It is sufficient to record the fact that after the decease of the late legal proprietor of the *Morning Post*, Mr. Borthwick became, at last the

Digitized by Google

owner of the property to which he had long previously been morally and fully entitled.

The *Morning Post*, now the oldest journal which was originally started as a daily paper, is in its 109th year of existence, and has passed through many hands. At one period it was the property of George IV., and was managed for him by Mr. Tattersall. As must happen under such circumstances, it has been at different times the exponent of various classes of political views. Samuel Taylor Coleridge, Winthrop Mackworth Praed, and a host of other well-known writers have contributed to its columns. Under the management of Mr. Borthwick it was what somewhat later would have been called a Liberal Conservative organ, and has been a staunch defender of such eminent statesmen as Lord Palmerston and the Earl of Clarendon, the able pen of the conductor having been ever ready when such men have been attacked. Whatever may be the political convictions, however, of any critic, none can deny that the *Morning Post* has been a consistent exponent and defender of a truly English policy. Hence the foreign policy of Lord Palmerston and the Earl of Clarendon was always sustained by the *Post;* and subsequently that of the late Earl of Beaconsfield, from its tendency to uphold the position of England, found favour in the eyes of Mr. Borthwick, whose own tastes and studies have rendered him *par excellence* the English journalist most thoroughly *au fait* in the various ramifications of foreign policy. This is especially the case with regard to the Eastern question, in which he takes great interest. During the progress of this question in the last decade, the *Morning Post* rendered valuable service to the Conservative government and party; and on the retirement of Lord Beaconsfield from power, its proprietor was summoned to Windsor, and received from the hands of Her Majesty the honour of knighthood. This is at least an acknowledgement, though somewhat tardy, of the good services done by Sir Algernon, whose father had been suffered to die unrecognised.

He took an active part in the work of the Stafford House Committee which rendered such efficient service in the cause of humanity during and after the late Turkish war, and he was the first mover in the work accomplished more recently in the same cause, by means of the South African fund. It was to be anticipated that in the borough of Evesham, where the services of his father were so well re-

Digitized by Google

membered, and where he was himself also well-known, he might successfully seek the honour of succeeding his father as representative in Parliament. At the General Election of 1880, accordingly he contested the borough, and the reasonableness of his expectations was shown by the fact that his opponent only polled a majority of seven votes. In his career few men have known and enjoyed the friendship of more statesmen, diplomatists, artists and celebrities.

A biography of Sir Algernon Borthwick would be seriously wanting without reference to a curious and interesting episode in his career, which was further a remarkable incident in the history of journalism.

Social and political circles in London were startled in the year 1864 by a phenomenon in periodical literature, entitled *The Owl*, which flapped in suddenly among them none knew whence, but bearing in his plumage evidence unmistakeable that he had come from some convenient ivy-covered tower whence he was enabled to listen to the whispered secrets of many in official and elevated positions. An uninstructed reader might peruse the *Owl* as a man may now read "Horace" with amusement, and might be amused at its sparkling wit, and at the accounts of the impossible scenes reported as having occurred at—say the Conference on the Danish question then sitting in London. In some of these the representatives of the powers were reported to have indulged in something like "free fights." But those who were well informed could perceive that under this veil of absurdity was set forth a fairly accurate account of what had really occurred during the Conference, the discussions in which had been carefully guarded from the public eye. The *Owl*, which commenced with number 1001, quickly became a necessity in society, as well as in political circles, and at once soared to such success as its authors had neither expected nor sought. It was at first but a sheet of four quarto pages, and its price—of course the paper and print were such as to please the most fastidious—was, compared with other periodicals, extravagant, but every member of society wanted it, and every journalist was compelled to quote it, while the London world was astir asking who were its moving spirits. This secret which, fifteen years since, was known to few beyond the circle of Owls, may now be revealed. The Chief Owl was Mr. Borthwick; the original sharers with him in the ivy bush were the Hon. Stuart Wortley and the Hon. Evelyn Ashley,

Digitized by Google

and the paper was suggested by an after-dinner conversation of this trio at the Crystal Palace, where many good things were said. They had no idea of making any profit from the publication, which took place in a small shop in Catherine Street. Three hundred copies of the first number were sent by post to persons moving in the best society, and next evening the *Owl* was the topic of conversation at every evening party and at all the clubs, while the lucky publisher was almost driven out of his wits by the astounding number of West-end customers who drove up to his little shop to obtain copies. In the third number appeared a letter, signed Mocquard, Secretary to Napoleon III., in which the language, and more especially certain remarkable phrases, known to but few as having fallen from the Emperor, were such as to lead many journalists, both in London and Paris, to quote it. The letter became a topic in both capitals when M. Mocquard wrote to deny its authenticity, piqued, no doubt, by the feeling that its appearance was a rebuke to him for having gone so far as to write a reply to "Trois Commercants de Liverpool." The author of the letter, as well as of many other good things in the *Owl* was Algernon Borthwick. The *Owl* only appeared during the Parliamentary session, and the three Owls soon gathered round them many others of rank and of literary talent, who were wont to meet weekly in the ivy bush to carry on their journal, adjourning on the Monday evening to *recherché* dinners, of which the mice and sparrows consisted of recondite novelties in gastronomy—for true to their original principles at starting, they expended the gains from their head work in social entertainments and amusements. These pleasant gatherings came, however, to an end after some half-dozen years, for the principal Owl, having induced one in every way suited to him to share his fortunes and become his helpmeet, found that the further charge of his ivy-bush would interfere with the claims of the home circle and of society.

He married, in the year 1870, Alice Beatrice, youngest daughter of the late Lady Theresa Lewis, and niece of the Earl of Clarendon and of Earl Russell—a lady, whose beauty, wit, and many accomplishments would have given her a prominent place in the world apart from the advantages of birth and position. Sir Algernon and Lady Borthwick have two children, usually supposed to be the originals from which the late Earl of Beaconsfield drew the

Digitized by Google

portraits of the young Myra and Endymion. Sir Algernon's younger brother, Major General Borthwick is an officer highly esteemed in the service of the Sultan.

THE RIGHT HON. LORD WOLVERTON, P.C.

THE Glyns are prominent figures in the history of England of this century. Eminent both as politicians and bankers, they have achieved a world-wide reputation, the father of the present peer having been the acting partner in the firm of Glyn & Co. The late George Carr Glyn, First Baron Wolverton, was M.P. for Kendal for some years, and in 1869 he was created a Baron by Mr. Gladstone. The late peer was largely connected with railways in their early stage, and was Chairman and originator of the Railway Clearing House. He was also Chairman of the London and North Western Railway Company. As an authority on fiscal questions he had no rival.

The Right Hon. George Grenfell Glyn, second Lord Wolverton, the noble subject of this sketch, is the eldest son of the first Baron Wolverton, and was born in 1824. With the flower of the then rising generation he was educated at Rugby, the present Archbishop of Canterbury being at that time Head Master, and when the Arnold tradition was at its zenith. From Rugby young Mr. Glyn proceeded to University College, Oxford, where he showed many signs of that practical genius which he was destined to devote to the weal of the country, and the great Liberal Party in particular. Just prior to attaining his majority, however, he entered the Banking House. This was in 1844, and four years later Mr. Glyn married Georgiana Maria, the eldest daughter of the Rev. George Tufnell, of Watlass, Bedale. With great assiduity the future peer worked with his father as a Banker, and during the latter part of the life of the First Baron Wolverton, the subject of this memoir was the active partner in Glyn's.

Digitized by Google

He was also the originator of the Ottoman and Anglo-Austrian Bank, and identified himself with various industrial enterprises which the Limited Liability Act called into existence. In 1857, Lord Wolverton (then Mr. Glyn) entered the House of Commons, being returned in the Liberal interest for Shaftesbury. He retained this seat until 1873, when he was called to the Upper House, and created a Privy Councillor, on the death of his father, the First Lord Wolverton, *a period of sixteen years.* During his protracted Parliamentary career Mr. Glyn gave unmistakeable evidence of statesmanship; and his devotion to his Party, and especially to its illustrious chief, Mr. Gladstone, was as conspicuous as it was consistent. In 1866 he accepted a post which he was eminently suited to fill, *viz.*, that of "Whip" to the Liberal Party (then in opposition). This was on the retirement of the Right Hon. H. B. W. Brand, M.P. The period during which Lord Wolverton acted in this capacity was a most trying one, both to himself and the Liberal Party. It was the eventful time which witnessed the Disestablishment and Disendowment of the Irish Church, and other political reforms. Mr. Glyn also had the party management of the Elections of 1868, and was appointed Parliamentary Secretary to the Treasury, in Mr. Gladstone's Government at that date, which office he retained till the death of his father, and his admission to the House of Lords. On the accession to power of Mr. Gladstone in 1880, Lord Wolverton was appointed Paymaster-General. His lordship has long been identified by the public with the Prime Minister, having for very many years enjoyed the confidence of Mr. Gladstone, his great leader, and for whom he is known to entertain the highest feelings of affection and regard.

Returning to things commercial, Lord Wolverton, although he has ceased to take any active part in the City, still remains a partner in the Banking House. He is also Chairman of the Railway Clearing House. Lord Wolverton succeeded to his father's property at Stanmore, in Middlesex, but he has recently purchased property in Dorsetshire, and has built a mansion there. Though his earlier life was devoted to business, and, as we have seen, to politics, Lord Wolverton has been an ardent lover of field sports, and was well-known in the hunting fields of Dorsetshire, Gloucestershire, and Leicestershire. He established a pack of blood-hounds, with which he hunted deer in the

Digitized by Google

Blackmere Vale. Lord Wolverton is a magistrate for Dorsetshire.

Theologically, Baron Wolverton is what is understood as a Liberal Churchman. Prior to Mr. Stopford Brooke's secession from Anglicanism, and whilst that gentleman was Minister of St. James' Chapel, York Street, St. James' Square, we believe we are correct in stating that Lord Wolverton was a seat holder in that now transformed edifice. At any rate, he was a regular attendant, although it is probable that Mr. Brooke's politics rather than his theology had the greater fascination for Lord Wolverton. Mr. Gladstone, himself, was frequently among Mr. Brooke's congregation, and on those memorable Sunday afternoons when Mr. J. M. Capes discoursed on the "Reasons which led him to leave the Church of Rome," the editor of this work observed both Lord Wolverton and his political chief attentively listening. Whilst the author of "The Life and Letters of Robertson" has wandered towards a more fully-developed Theism, Lord Wolverton has remained faithful to that Church which he was brought up in by a loving and pious mother (the Dowager Lady Wolverton, daughter of Pascoe Grenfell, Esq., M.P., of Taplow House). Lord Wolverton is patron of one living, and is a Member of Brooks', the Reform, Athenæum, and Travellers' Clubs.

THOMAS HUGHES, Q.C.

"ONE man in his time plays many parts" on this great sublunar stage, and Mr. Thomas Hughes forms no exception to this rule. He was first made known to the public as the author of the delightful and realistic history of "Tom Brown's School-days," which was followed by other contributions to English literature. But though he cannot be said to have altogether laid down his pen, he has ceased, at least for some years past, to favour the public with further pictures of life embodied in the pages of fiction. His next *rôle* was that of a legislator, and he sat in two succes-

Digitized by Google

sive Parliaments, in which he contributed his share to the shaping of the last Reform Bill, the Act for the Disestablishment of the Irish Church, and the Irish Land Act of 1870. Since the Election of 1874 he has turned his attention more especially to the congenial task of aiding working men in the establishment of co-operative societies—working men's clubs and colleges, and has promoted a scheme of emigration to America which has been carried out, and which it must be hoped will prove a success. Thus, however, though playing many parts, he cannot be charged with fickleness or restless change, for through all there is evidence of the one ruling object of his mind and spring of action—the promotion of the happiness and well-being of his fellow men.

Mr. Hughes is the second son of a Berkshire Squire, Mr. John Hughes, of Dorrington Priory, near Newbury, where he was born on the 20th of October, 1823. He was educated at Rugby under the celebrated Dr. Arnold, of whose wonderful capacity for dealing with boys he has given us so forcible a picture in "Tom Brown's School-days." In this book, which gives such an accurate and vivid picture of School life at Rugby, he has drawn the portrait of the late Dean Stanley, as a schoolboy, under the name of *George Arthur*, a lad who cannot fail to have become dear to every reader of the history. Of course this account of Arthur Penrhyn Stanley was obtained from school traditions, and no doubt, also, from the subject himself, with whom Tom Hughes became acquainted at Oxford, for Arthur Stanley was eight years his senior. They became, however, firm friends and congenial workers together, and Thomas Hughes stood but recently beside the death-bed of his friend to bid him farewell for a time. It is but a few days since, in the course of an address at the opening of the first session of the 28th year at the Working Men's College in Great Ormond Street, Mr. Hughes, who is President of the College, after alluding to the number of eminent men who had delivered opening addresses to the students, said:—

It is impossible to run over this list without recalling the 25th of last July, when the most illustrious of them, the late Dean of Westminster, was borne to his last resting place in his own Abbey. All of the eminent men I have named were in hearty sympathy with the principles and aims of this College, but none had had the same opportunities of aiding in the higher education of the people, as Dean Stanley. In one respect indeed, he stands alone, for he has taught us more than all who ever went before him, the priceless worth in an educational point of view of our glorious historical buildings, and has bequeathed memories

Digitized by Google

of the noblest of them, lit up afresh by his own genius, as a possession for ever to you and me, and every English man and English woman who cares to claim a share in the grand national inheritance which is common to us all. To me he was a faithful friend for more than forty years, and since he came to Westminster eighteen years ago, I have had the honour of sharing to some extent in much of his work. No man can hope to fill entirely the void which he has left; but I rejoice to think that in his successor—another of my old friends and school-fellows—we have a man of the same deep and wide sympathies, and untiring and unselfish zeal in all good work. I may add that I have had a most kind letter from him, promising us such aid in the future as Arthur Stanley has given us in past years.

Mr. Hughes having passed through the curriculum of Rugby went to Oxford, where he entered Oriel College as a pensioner in the year 1841, and in 1845 took his degree of B.A. It is impossible to resist the impression that in his realistic history of "Tom Brown at Oxford," he has given us some pages of his autobiography, and of his first acquaintance with the comely matron, who sometimes graces with her presence his appearance in public, and whom all readers of "Tom Brown" will note as the *Mary* that sent an arrow through the rim of *Tom's* hat when he hung it on the target for her, and whom he carried out of the wood when she had sprained her ankle.

On taking his degree he entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the Bar in January, 1848. It was eight years later that he published the first fruits of his literary recreations, "Tom Brown's School Days," which was read everywhere and at once made him famous. In 1858 he published "The Scouring of the White Horse," a pretty little holiday tale of country life in his own county; and in 1861, "Tom Brown at Oxford" came out in *Macmillan's Magazine*, being afterwards re-published separately. He also at this time wrote a preface for the English edition of the "Biglow Papers," an admirably appreciative critique on this remarkable volume.

In 1865 on the Dissolution of Parliament, Mr. Hughes resolved to seek the honour of representing Lambeth, and such was the feeling displayed in the borough that his success may be said to have been certain from the outset. In some places the request for a vote was answered by the remark, "I determined to vote for him when I learned that he was the author of 'Tom Brown's School Days.'" He was received with the utmost cordiality everywhere in this large borough, and the feeling in his favour rose to the pitch of enthusiasm when he drove round accompanied by Mrs. Hughes. The show of hands was declared to be in

Digitized by Google

his favour, and when two days later the poll was declared, none were surprised to find that he stood at the head. The Parliament had been summoned in the lifetime of Lord Palmerston who did not live to meet it, and the leader of the new House was the present Premier, then Chancellor of the Exchequer, Earl Russell being Prime Minister. The Government, in order to render the enactment of a Reform Bill an easier matter, proposed to divide the subject into two parts, taking the lowering of the franchise first, and leaving the question of the redistribution of seats to the next session. This was opposed by the Conservative leaders, who were joined on this question by a section of the Liberals, some of whom were afterwards called Adullamites, on Mr. Bright's comparing them to the followers of King David in the cave of Adullam. Mr. Hughes, though he did not unite with this party, yet agreed with those who considered that the whole question of Reform should be taken up at once, and voted accordingly. The refusal to consider the franchise merely was carried by 318 to 313, and the Government thereupon brought in a Redistribution Bill, which was afterwards sent to the same Committee as the Franchise Bill, with instructions to consolidate the two. Mr. Hughes again voted in the majority which carried this instruction. Subsequently in Committee he supported the Government against all the attempts of the Opposition to raise the amounts proposed as the franchise qualification, and voted as one of the minority of 304, who were beaten by the 318, that supported Lord Dunkellin's amendment, that the *rateable value* should be the qualification, instead of the *clear yearly value* as proposed in the Bill. As this was raising the amount of the proposed qualification the Government resigned. Many of the Liberals who had voted in the majority no doubt expected that the Conservative Party recognising the impossibility of carrying on a Government under the circumstances, would decline to take office with a newly elected Parliament of which the majority was Liberal. They were, however, mistaken, for the Earl of Derby formed a Ministry, and the House was led by Mr. Benjamin Disraeli, who in the next session brought in a Reform Bill, in the thorough reconstruction of which by the House of Commons, Mr. Hughes took his part. He supported the amendments proposed by Mr. Gladstone and others to reduce the period of occupation required to entitle lodgers to the franchise,

Digitized by Google

and voted for Mr. J. Stuart Mill's amendment to insert "person" instead of "man," so as to give the franchise to women. He also supported a proposal to give the cumulative vote, as is done in elections for the School Board, to Parliamentary electors. During this session also, he was one of the successful opponents of the Bill to prevent future aggregate meetings in Hyde Park, and he supported the Bill for the Sunday closing of public houses in Ireland. He also supported a Bill against Sunday trading in London, and raised his voice in favour of measures against adulteration and the use of short weights by tradesmen. He was one of the majority that carried Mr. Otway's resolution against flogging in the Army, and he supported Mr. Gladstone's resolutions and Bill for the Disestablishment of the Irish State Church. In November, 1868, Mr. Disraeli who, on the retirement of the Earl of Derby from failing health, had become Premier, dissolved Parliament. Mr. Hughes Parliamentary career, in which he had boldly shown the courage of his opinions, had rendered him not so popular in Lambeth as he had been. One cause of this was, that in the borough there were many small traders who were angry at his having strongly supported a measure to punish adulteration and the practice of cheating in weight. After some looking into the evidences of feeling in the borough, he decided not to offer himself for the suffrages of the electors. He thereupon went down to Frome, and was elected to represent that borough in the Parliament which was returned, in 1868, to Disestablish the Irish Church and to pass an Irish Land Act.

During the progress of these measures, and indeed while this Parliament sat, Mr. Hughes was a steady and consistent supporter of the Government, but at the same time he showed that he was not a partisan ready to follow a leader blindly, and that he had his own convictions.

In 1870 he voted for Sir Wilfrid Lawson's resolution condemnatory of the practice of raising revenue in India by opium cultivation. He brought in a Bill to amend the laws relating to horse racing, and he was one of the members charged with the Bill for the abolition of Sunday trading. He supported Mr. Osborne Morgan's Burials Bill, but opposed the majority in many divisions on the Bill for the Repeal of University Tests.

In political life, however, all cannot be leaders; and individual opinions, diverging from the views adopted by a

Digitized by Google

great Party, are of little avail to effect any good purpose, while they constantly place the man who holds them in the doubtful and distressing position of appearing to join the ranks of the opponents of his party. No doubt it was this state of things which induced Mr. Hughes to resolve, on the dissolution of Parliament in 1874, not to seek a seat in the next House of Commons. He was thus enabled to give more of his time to the furtherance of independent schemes for the local and general amelioration of the condition of the working classes. In this work he has been energetic and persevering, and it may be said that he has gained the confidence of the working men who, whether they adopt or reject his counsels, are fully satisfied of his sincerity in offering them. He has invested capital in some of their co-operative societies, and has by his counsel and attention to their working, contributed in some degree to their success. He has been a hearty co-operator in all sound schemes for the extension of university education by means of evening classes and local examinations, and he has for several years been President of the Working Men's College in Great Ormond Street. The following extracts from his latest address, at the opening of the session, will serve to show what his views are, as to the course of study. He said:—

"All true liberal education, or culture, as we have often been reminded by our founder and others, has for its end the making of good citizens—an end to be achieved in such institutions as ours by study, and companionship or fellowship. First, then, of our studies—These divide themselves here as elsewhere into two main channels. History, language, logic, moral philosophy, and the kindred studies comprised under the old scholastic name "the Humanities," form the one branch; astronomy, chemistry, botany, physiology, and the kindred studies comprised under the name of "Physical Science," the other. In other words knowledge of ourselves as men, and of the world in which we find ourselves—to attain these, or one of them, in some true measure is our object. I do not for a moment suggest that a liberal education can neglect either of these two great branches of knowledge. An educated man must have some general knowledge, which may be accurate though not deep—of both. But still his main object should be to ascertain that for which he has a natural aptitude, and to devote his time, and put out his strength, on that one. And I trust that that is what each of you who may be thinking of joining us will endeavour to do. You have none of you much spare time for study, and it is all the more important that you should not throw away any of that little. If any of you are in doubt as to which branch suits you best, and what subjects you shall choose in that branch, I am sure that any of our lecturers or members of council will gladly advise you before you decide finally. I do not feel competent myself to advise you. I was brought up in times and under a system which ignored physical science. Liberal training then concerned itself only with the humanities and mathematics, leaving on one side altogether, as something of quite secondary importance, the study of these wonderful bodies in which we reside—for the most part with so much satisfaction—and of all the

Digitized by Google

marvellous things which surround us in the universe. I need not tell you what a revolution has occurred since that time. I do not admit that the primacy has gone over from the study of man to the study of things. Possibly I may be too old to change early beliefs, or prejudices, if you will, and to me the "Humanities" must always represent the highest side of culture. But I do admit that physical science has successfully asserted its claim to an equality with its elder brother, and indeed that the world of to-day finds its keenest intellectual interest and life in the study of things rather than of men. And our College, I must own, seems to be in sympathy with the new time."

* * * * "I will only say in conclusion, that in our endeavour to provide a truly liberal education at this College for all who need it, we desire to recognise the full worth of each of the great departments of study—of the humanities, of science, of art, and to adapt them to the special requirements and aptitude of our students here. Whatever the private leanings of individual members of the Council may be, I know I may assure you with the utmost confidence, that these will not prejudice their steady and constant effort to meet the needs of those who come to join us as students. If these follow the impulse of their time, and ask for science and art teaching, we shall make every effort, and believe we see our way, to supply it of the best and most thorough character. If you come with something of distrust of that impulse, and prefer to follow the old lines, and to study man, his position in this mysterious world, and his destiny after he has left it, his ascent in the future as well as his descent in the past, rather than the things which surround him and this physical globe on which he is playing his part, we know that we can give you (through the voluntary aid of ripe scholars from our old universities) as high a training as they themselves have enjoyed in those ancient seats of learning. What they have received they are ready freely to give. The one rule which will guide us, I trust, in the future as it has in the past, is, that the education here shall always be liberal in the best sense and as thorough as we can make it, and so that it shall regard the man himself as—

'A being, breathing thoughtful breath,
A traveller between life and death.'

Or, to quote even more inspired words than these of Wordsworth, as 'A being made in the image of God,' and 'The heir of eternal life,' as well as of this world, in which he lives as a sojourner only. And therefore it is that we trust this place may maintain its well-earned tradition of a quarter of a century as a training-place of the character and heart as well as of the intellect. For my part, I should be glad to see written in letters of gold over our doors those words of John Sterling, the dear friend and near relative of our great founder: 'The worst education which teaches self-denial is better than the best which teaches everything else but this.'"

These sentiments show that he is one who, while desirous of making the best use of this life, and of promoting the substantial progress of his fellow-men, does not neglect while keeping his hand on the present, to fix his eye upon the future. He feels that no real progress is made unless men are led to look through this life to that beyond the grave.

Mr. Hughes who took the silk gown some years since, has been of no small service to the State in acting on Commisssions, principally with regard to sanitary subjects and questions relating to the position of working men. He has also more than once sat as arbitrator between workmen

Digitized by Google

and their employers, and has been enabled to terminate some of those unseemly disputes, which, unfortunately, seem as yet to be almost inseparable from the existence of great industrial communities.

He was for some years Chairman of the Crystal Palace Company, and in this position was frequently called upon to display no small amount of firmness. While acting in this capacity, he performed the pleasing duty at various times of receiving at the Palace, Her Majesty, the members of the Royal Family, the Sultan Abdul Aziz. M. Ferdinand de Lesseps, and many other foreign potentates and celebrities. He resigned his position as a Director three or four years since. While engaged in various schemes for the promotion of social and industrial progress, his pen has not been idle. He has contributed valuable articles to the pages of *Macmillan's Magazine*, the *Contemporary Review*, &c. In 1860 he prepared, for the Association for the Promotion of Social Science, an able account of the lock-out of engineers of 1851-2, and in 1869 he edited the work written on the Trades' Unions of England by the Count of Paris. In 1862 he delivered two excellent lectures on the struggle for Kansas, in which he showed what were the true causes of the rebellion of the Southern States. He thus contributed his share to the enlightenment of the public mind on the question of the American Civil War, at a time when there was no small danger of England being led into a wrong and dangerous position. These lectures were published with good results, and were followed in the succeeding year by "The Cause of Freedom; Which is its Champion, North or South?" As a conscientious Churchman, also, he has written on questions connected with the Church of England. The first number of the "Tracts for Priests and People," issued in 1861, was from his pen; in 1868 he published "A Layman's Faith;" in 1873, "A Liberal M.P. on Disestablishment;" and in 1878, "The old Church, What shall we do with it?" He has also written a life of Alfred the Great for the use of schools, and has edited the late Professor Maurice's "Friendship of Books" with a preface, as well as a late edition of "Alton Locke," the latter with a preface and a memoir of the late Charles Kingsley.

In the year 1870 he paid a visit to Cornell University, a Working Men's College which had been, not many years previously, established in the United States. He stayed a few days there with his friend, Professor Goldwin Smith,

Digitized by Google

who was at the time in residence at the College. Mr Hughes delivered an Address to the students, and took part with them in a game of football, which recalled his old Rugby days. On his return to England, he sent them a challenge cup, to be rowed for annually by the members of their lately established institution.

Mr. Hughes appears to have stepped into the niche for which he was designed, and without in any way seeking to force himself into prominence, he is always ready to assist working men's societies with his advice, his pen, or by raising his voice in their behalf. His object is rather to influence and benefit the crowd than to stand above it, and he seems to be carrying on the work of his day and generation.

JAMES CROPPER, M.P.

FOR several centuries a family of substantial yeomen has flourished in Lancashire, bearing the name of Cropper, probably deriving it from their occupation, and like the Scotch "Crofters," occupiers of land, which was held under permanent tenure from the feudal lord. Somewhere about the end of the seventeenth century Thomas Cropper, one of this family, became a Quaker, and married the daughter of a member of that Society. A descendant of this union came to Liverpool, and there in the early years of the present century, founded the mercantile house, long and favourably known both in this country and abroad, under the name of Cropper, Benson, & Co. The head of this house was a member of the Society of Friends, and like many other members of that religious fraternity, was ever disposed to join in movements of a philanthropic character. James Cropper, of Liverpool, was a name well-known during the long struggle that, commencing with assaults on the Slave Trade, succeeded in accomplishing the abolition in England of that nefarious traffic in the year 1807.

He was one of those who joined in procuring the judicial decision in the case of James Somerset, a slave who had

Digitized by Google

been brought to England by a West India planter—Somerset acting on the advice of some of the philanthropists, alleging that he was an English subject, and that there could be no slave on English ground. The point was argued and ruled in his favour by high judicial authority. It was in allusion to this that William Cowper wrote—

> "Slaves cannot breathe in England; if their lungs
> Receive our air, that moment they are free;
> They touch our country and their shackles fall.
> That's noble, and bespeaks a nation proud
> And jealous of the blessing. Spread it then,
> And let it circulate through every vein
> Of all your Empire; that where Britain's power
> Is felt, mankind may feel her mercy too."

This sentiment was uppermost in the minds of the leaders of the Anti-Slavery movement. Not content with the abolition of the Slave Trade with all its horrors, they never rested till in the year 1834, England paid twenty millions to redeem the slaves, and they still continued their work till the system of apprenticeship came to an end six years later, and the whole of the territory under the English flag was freed from the stain of slavery. James Cropper co-operated in this great movement, which he supported not only with his purse, but also with his pen, and as a recognised leader in the ranks of the Abolitionists was intimate with Clarkson, Wilberforce, Lord Brougham, Lord Denman, and many others, who were prominent in the movement. His contributions to the Anti-slavery literature which was disseminated during this long-continued struggle were considerable in amount, and by no means contemptible in an argumentative sense. He ably defended Clarkson and Wilberforce from attacks made on their positions, and many of his letters to these eminent leaders were published and circulated from 1822 to 1834. He took up the economic side of the question also, dealing with the differential duties on East Indian and West Indian produce, as false in principle, at the same time showing that they were mischievous in many ways, while tending further to increase the evils of slavery. A Select Committee of the House of Commons was appointed to inquire into the state of the West Indian Colonies, and in 1833 was published an able and exhaustive review of their report—the review being from the pen of James Cropper. He was not, however, unmindful of other philanthropic questions.

In 1825 he published a pamphlet on the state of Ireland

Digitized by Google

at that time, suggesting certain remedies. In 1834 he was engaged in the establishment of an agricultural school on his own property at Fearnhead, near Warrington, where he introduced spade-husbandry.

He died in the year 1840, leaving two sons, John and Edward, who had married two sisters, namely, Anne and Isabella Wakefield, of Sedgwick House, near Kendal. His daughter Eliza was the wife of Joseph Sturge, of Birmingham, the well-known philanthropist, but had died in 1835. Edward Cropper, the second son, married, secondly, the sister of Lord Macaulay, and thirdly, the widow of Henry William Macaulay, daughter of the first Lord Denham.

Mr. James Cropper, of Ellergreen, Kendal, the subject of this sketch, is the son of John and Anne Cropper. His brother John married Susannah Elizabeth Lydia, daughter of Dr. Arnold of Rugby; his sister Mary married the Very Rev. J. S. Howson, D.D., Dean of Chester, and his sister Isabella, the nephew of Lord Brougham. Mr. James Cropper was born in 1823, and commenced his education at school in Liverpool, after which he studied at the University of Edinburgh. In the year 1845 he married Fanny Alison Wakefield, and settled at Ellergreen, which is between Kendal and Windermere. In him some of the instincts of his grandsire appear to be developed, to judge by certain pamphlets that have proceeded from his pen; for though, happily, there is no need at present for a great anti-slavery agitation, such as that in which his worthy ancestor took part, still, like him, Mr. Cropper devotes much thought to the condition of the working classes, and though to a considerable degree connected with the employment of labour, he takes a just view of the duties of the employer and the needs of the worker. He has been now for 36 years connected with the Burneside paper mills, a position in which he has had extensive opportunities for studying such questions, and has had further opportunities of a somewhat different character, in his capacity as a Director of the Lancaster and Carlisle Railway with which he has been connected since its completion. Further, his knowledge with regard to the working classes has been largely increased by his experience as Chairman of the Board of Guardians for the Kendal Union, and as he also fills the post of Chairman of its Sanitary Committee as well as of its School Committee, he has had the means of learning much of the position of the working classes.

Digitized by Google

One evidence of his care for the needs of working men has been his labour in connection with the establishment of a Society, widely spread at this time through the English railway system, for providing funds for the support of railway workmen in time of sickness, and for supplying funeral expenses in case of death. He wrote some time since a pamphlet which was published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge entitled, "A Fair Day's Wages for a Fair Day's Work," in which while fully acknowledging the duties and responsibilities of employers, he pointed out the economic and other serious evils of strikes, and gave wholesome counsel to the working man.

He made in 1871 a tour of considerable length in North America, visiting several provinces of Canada and most of the States of the American Republic. One of the fruits of this visit has been a useful pamphlet entitled "Artisan Life in America," in which he gives from his own observation an account of the various handicrafts pursued on the other side of the Atlantic, and the condition of the men engaged in them. This has been published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, and they have also published a very interesting little pamphlet, "A Month in California," in which he gives a graphic account of his journey on the railway, over the Rocky Mountains and through the Yosemite Valley, as well as of his sojourn in California, and his excursions to different parts of that State.

Mr. Cropper was one of the first movers in the establishment of periodical Poor Law Conferences, which have now become general in England and Wales, and have proved of so much utility. In these Conferences he has at various times read papers on questions of importance which he has dealt with in a practical manner, and several of these have been published. His experience as Chairman of his Board of Guardians had shown him several very undesirable features in our Law of Settlement, from which serious evils arise, and one of his earliest papers read at these conferences was, acccordingly, "Desirable Alterations in the Law of Settlement." Another on a not less interesting subject was "Ratepayers' Burdens," and in another he dealt with the highly important topic of "Vagrancy," an evil which it is most difficult to suppress, and which renders complete justice in the administration of the Poor Laws almost an impossibility. Another of these papers was upon "National Providence," and another on the "Management of Work-

Digitized by Google

houses," a topic on which he was well qualified to discourse.

He is a magistrate for the county of Westmoreland, and in 1874 served the office of High Sheriff of the county. True to the traditions of his family he is a Liberal in politics, and as might be expected from his prominent position in the county, he was sometime since elected Chairman of the Liberal Association for the County of Westmoreland. On a vacancy occurring last year in the representation of Kendal he was elected member for that borough in November, 1880, and during the late session has, of course, supported the Government. In the course of such a session as the last there has been no opportunity for any other kind of work save that of silently giving support to a few important measures, but it may reasonably be expected that when questions—connected with local self-government—the Law of Settlement, and other important subjects come to the front, as they must ere long, the practical experience and common sense of Mr. Cropper will render him a valuable acquisition to the working power in the councils of the nation.

He has two daughters and one son, Charles James.

CAPTAIN MERRY.

OF all the countries of Europe, Spain is the least known to Englishmen of the present day, least visited by the mighty legion of tourists, who invade lands more distant by far, and much less interesting, who climb the Alpine heights, and swarm over the Danubian valleys, and penetrate into the Steppes of Russia. Norway and Sweden, and Denmark are better known to Englishmen than Spain. The interior of Africa is more familiar to them than the interior of the Spanish Peninsula. Men have gazed in wonder at the Pyramids, who have never passed the Pyrenees. And yet with the exception of Italy, the beautiful Queen of the Nations, the mother of civilization, the home of the arts, and the birth-place of genius, there is no land of deeper

Digitized by Google

historic interest or fuller of romance, or made more glorious in the past by greater genius than Spain. Yet only half a century ago there was scarcely a country with which we were more familiar. The Peninsular War and the noble struggles of the Spanish people during the Napoleonic Wars in the cause of freedom and independence, the glorious victories of Wellington over the mighty and Imperial despot of Europe, in the valleys and in the cities of Spain, had endeared the country to the hearts of Englishmen After the Peace, Englishmen flocked to Spain, visited the battle-fields and the cities made famous in the war, and were welcomed wherever they came with cordial dignity as brothers-in-arms by the Spanish people. Colonel Napier's "History of the Peninsular War" was the most popular work in England at the time. Books of travel in Spain followed in quick succession. The grand and romantic scenery of the country captivated the imagination. At a time when the grandeur of Gothic architecture was not so well understood in England as it is now, since Pugin, the great revivalist of Gothic Art, made its beauty and its symbolical meaning familiar to all, the magnificent cathedrals and churches of Spain extorted wonder and admiration from every English traveller. Borrow's book on Spain is perhaps still the most interesting account which we have of the country. But of late years who has ventured to cross the Pyrenees? Who has written about Spain? With the exception of the graphic and fascinating work "Cósas d'Espagna," written by Mrs. Pitt Byrne, an able and well-known writer, who has visited and described most countries in Europe, there has been scarcely a book published about Spain worth reading.

We men are a short-memoried and ungrateful race; and to-day when circumstances recall the enthusiasm which our fathers felt in the earlier part of this century for Spain, and the lively and personal interest they took in the political struggles and in the revolutions which devasted the Peninsula, we are too apt to smile, after the fashion of the "Superior person," the smile of compassion and wonder; and if we were Frenchmen, we of this day would shrug our shoulders at English Carlists and English Cristinos, and say, for instance, to our friend Captain Merry, the king of the English Carlists, "*Que diable faites-tu dans cette galère?*" And yet in the happy days when Captain Merry, the veteran Carlist soldier, was a beardless boy, the names Carlists and

Digitized by Google

Cristinos in Spain, Don Miguel and Don Pedro, in Portugal, were as familiar in the mouths of English men, women, and children, as are the Party names, Whig and Tory. In the days of the first Carlist War, the news of a Carlist victory or a Carlist defeat on the one side, and a victory or defeat of the Cristinos on the other, brought gladness or sorrow to the hearts of thousands in England. The writer of this memoir remembers well in the days of his early boyhood, how a relative, who, in his venerable age (a Professor of Cardinal Newman's appointment at the Catholic University), feared the sight of cold steel as much as he did a draught of air from an open window, exclaimed in his youthful ardour, on the news of a memorable Carlist defeat, "I would fight for Don Carlos in my shirt." Such ardent feelings were in those days not uncommon in England. Even children were affected by the common enthusiasm. But yesterday we received a letter from a lady, whose noble life has been exclusively devoted to the cause of Art and to the promotion of the works of her celebrated husband and of sons, who inherit their father's genius, in the course of which allusion was made quite casually to the names of Don Miguel and of Don Carlos, and yet at the time when these names were current in men's mouths in England, this lady could scarcely have been out of her long clothes. Such incidents prove more than the results of elaborate researches, that the names Don Carlos and Queen Cristina, Don Miguel, and Don Pedro, were at the time household words in England. And yet now, if we may be allowed to follow Mr. Gladstone's exalted example, we would lay long odds that not one in a thousand of average Englishmen knows anything of these once famous names, or if perchance they remember them, vaguely fancy that "Don Miguel," "Don Carlos," and "The Cristina" were either bandits, or play-actors like Don Juan, or opera singers.

In this memoir of Captain Merry, an English Carlist, a soldier who won honourable distinction in many a hard fought field in the first Carlist war, we shall have briefly to recount the causes and the character of that seven years' war, and in recalling events long forgotten and almost unchronicled, we shall revive, perhaps, by the magic of names made glorious, like that of Zumalacarregui, by his romantic chivalry, their ancient ardour in many an English Carlist, some of whom to-day, or yesterday high in office, find it,

Digitized by Google

perhaps, convenient to forget, if not their Carlist convictions, at any rate, the political enthusiasm of their youth.

In the recent memoir of Don Carlos, Charles VII. of Spain (See Vol. I), we set out in full the nature of his claims to the Spanish throne, and showed how the principle of succession had been violated in despite of the constitutional law of the country. In any allusion which we may now have to make as to the immediate causes of the first Carlist war, we need not again revert to the question of constitutional law in regard to the succession.

In the autumn of 1835, Mr. Merry, the inheritor of an ancient and honoured name, inspired not only by the enthusiam of youth, but by strong political convictions and deep monarchical feelings, took his first active steps in the service of the Carlist cause, which he has ever since, by word and deed, by sword and pen, consistently upheld. Furnished with a passport signed by Lord Palmerston, he went to Italy, in order to aid Don Sebastian, nephew of Don Carlos V., to baffle the French police, and he was successful; for on the 21st of November Don Sebastian, by the aid of Mr. Merry's passport, passed from Bayonne into Navarre, and took the command of the Carlist army.

Mr. Merry himself had more difficulty in crossing the Spanish frontier, as the French police were on the look-out for him, for it was known that he had left London in July, 1836, carrying despatches for the king from English Carlists, but at last he was smuggled over the Pyrenees to Vera, on foot, disguised as a charcoal-burner by some of the native Carlist guides, at great risk to all concerned, and at considerable cost in money to the king. Don Carlos himself on leaving London was conducted through France, in disguise, by the Baron Los Valles, and with difficulty made his way into the Basque Provinces. After many hair-breadth escapes, and some not altogether unpleasing adventures to a bold and bright youth, arriving in high spirits at the royal camp, Mr. Merry was appointed to the Guides of Alava, a famous regiment of infantry, who were doing duty as Royal Guard at Estella, a fortified stronghold on the heights, where Don Carlos V. held his Court.

Whilst Mr. Merry is learning his drill, and gaining practical experience in the art of war in that regiment, in which for distinguished services on many a battle-field he obtained the rank of Captain, we will take the opportunity of ex-

Digitized by Google

plaining the causes which led to the outbreak of this war, and compelled the legitimate heir to the the ancient throne of Spain, to assert his rights by force of arms. Praiseworthy and disinterested as were the motives, and brave and soldierlike the conduct of Captain Merry, and so many other distinguished English, French, and Austrian volunteers in the Carlist army, what lent dignity to their conduct and raised them in character and public estimation far above ordinary volunteers in foreign wars, was the fact that they were the representatives of a principle and the supporters of a noble cause. If this memoir is to be of any public service, and of higher than mere personal interest, it will be our duty not so much to follow the details of the campaign, or record all the achievements and adventures of our brave English Carlist soldier, as to show that the war was just in principle, and necessary, and unsullied in conduct especially in regard to those barbarous cruelties so wantonly imputed to the Carlist leaders. In refutation of these imputations, we shall, in the course of this memoir, call Captain Merry himself as witness.

On the 29th of April, 1833, Don Carlos was called upon by Cordova, the ambassador of his brother, Ferdinand VII., to recognise the abrogation of the Salic law, and the violation of his hereditary rights. Don Carlos, who was at the palace Ramachao, at Lisbon, wrote to the king, his brother, as follows:—

"You wish to know whether I intend to take the oath of fealty to your daughter, Doña Isabella, as Princess of the Asturias. I need not tell you how much I wish I were able to take this oath. You, who know me, know that I speak from my heart. But my conscience and my honour forbid it. The rights which I possess are so sacred that I dare not lay them aside—rights which God gave to me when he permitted me to be born in my present position, and which He can take again from me only when He gives a son to you, which I perhaps more wish than you yourself. Besides, it is my duty to defend the rights of those who may come after me."

In accordance with this determination Don Carlos, the Infant of Spain, issued a Declaration addressed to Ferdinand VII., and to all the kings of Europe. It was as follows:—

"I, Carlos Maria Isidor, Bourbon de Bourbon, Infant of Spain, fully convinced of my legitimate rights to the Crown of Spain in the event that I survive your Majesty, unless

Digitized by Google

your Majesty should leave male issue, hereby declare that my conscience and my honour forbid me to recognise rights other than my own."

By this Declaration Don Carlos, for the first time, publicly and solemnly came forward as the champion of his own violated rights and those of his descendants; and with this Declaration began before the eyes of the world the ominous Drama, whose sanguinary Acts succeeded each other for seven years in unhappy Spain. And the end of the tragedy has not yet come. The first Carlist war was followed in our day by the second, but still hidden in the secret counsels of God is the third and decisive war which is to close this long and sanguinary history, and restore by the final triumph of Justice and Right, peace, prosperity, and happiness to Spain, the child of so many revolutions.

Instead of communicating this Declaration to the kings of Europe, the imbecile Ferdinand, who was a blind tool in the hands of intriguers, sent to his brother, whilst forbidding him to return to Spain, "permission" to leave Portugal, and to betake himself to the States of the Church, far from all those who were convinced of his rights, and who were prepared to recognise them. If, on the one hand, Don Carlos made claims after the death of his brother to the Crown of Spain, and if he held those rights to be sacred and their defence a conscientious duty; so, on the other hand, just as sacred to him were the rights of his brother, and with loyal conscientiousness, which recalls the feudal fidelity of the ancient heroes of Spain in the days of its glory, he was ready as a loyal subject to obey the commands of his royal brother and to leave his inheritance to the tender mercies of his intriguing enemies. In the same loyal spirit Don Carlos declined, as long as his brother lived, to take part in any secret machinations for the protection of his endangered hereditary rights, as contrary to his conscience and honour.

Ferdinand, abusing this loyalty, sacrificed to the interests of his own dynasty, to his new-born daughter the rights of legitimacy, and with his own hand shook the foundations of the throne. As so often before in history, it happened again here that legitimate authority, seduced by self-interest and yielding to the allurements of Absolutism, sanctions with its consecrated authority the principles of the Revolution, prepares the way for its victory, puts weapons into its hands, and then falls a defenceless victim at its feet. What

Digitized by Google

else did Ferdinand effect with his revolutionary Absolutism but bring ruin, as far as in him lay, to his people, his country, and his family. He broke the Crown both for his daughter, Isabella, and for his brother, Don Carlos. It was patched together again by the Revolution, and placed, half in mockery, on the head of a foreigner. But King Amadeo, the son of Victor Emmanuel, in fear, or in disgust, or in both, cast from his head the tinkered crown of ancient Spain, into the mud. The Revolution picked it out of the gutter, furbished it anew, and placed the dishonoured symbol of Royalty on the head of Queen Isabella's son, who wears it uneasily, simply at the goodwill and pleasure of the Revolution.

The Court of the imbecile and dying Ferdinand was the head quarters of intrigue. Prompted by ambition and the instincts of a mother, Queen Christina, a Neapolitan princess, and the most accomplished and unscrupulous political intriguer in Europe, aided by the disciples of French Jacobinism, made smooth the way for the outbreak of the Revolution on the death of her royal husband. The Freemasons and the secret societies, who, since 1820, had covered the land with their invisible network, were busy at work in undermining the ground.

At last the fatal day, the day of so many hopes and of so many fears, came. Ferdinand VII. died. Closed at last in death was that Government which had wrought such unspeakable ruin, and he, for whom the blood of so many defenders of ancient right had been shed, set up the Revolution as his heir, and had furnished it with every means, as ignoble as they were numerous, to main tain its inheritance. The legacy which the unhappy land received from the dying hands of its king was a civil war, which in its suicidal rage tore at the vitals of the nation, and perpetrated in its fury horrors and barbarities as terrible as if all the passions of Hell were let loose.

Queen Christina, in the name of her daughter Isabella, a child of three years old, in her twenty-seventh year became Regent of Spain. The most ambitious woman in Europe had reached the height of her ambition. The most unscrupulous adept in intrigue was now the heart and soul of a vast conspiracy. To secure her position, which was assumed in opposition to the principles of constitutional law, of order, and of justice, what sacrifices had not this unhappy woman to make? The priceless inheritances of

Digitized by Google

the Past, the peace and happiness of the Present, and the hope of the Future! What humiliations had she not to undergo? What insults, what dangers? And what was the result of all these sacrifices? The complete ruin of the Church and Monarchy—those vital elements of the Spanish nation—and in their place an almost universal anarchy in those Provinces which, in appearance only, recognised her authority. During her turbulent Regency right after right of the monarchy was sacrificed, and the crown became a mockery and a bye-word.

This woman, endowed with the seductive charms of beauty, was the victim of many passions. In the midst of political excitement she could not keep her hands clean, her heart pure. Her lasciviousness became a bye-word in the world. In her exalted position the eyes of all men were upon her, yet she had no shame. After many intrigues, open and notorious, which soiled the name she bore and degraded the princely race from which she had sprung, the widow of King Ferdinand married at last a common soldier, a coarse and brutal, though handsome, guardsman. By this ill-omened marriage she lowered in public estimation the throne which she had shared, and by the lavish bestowal of honours and wealth on the partner of her life, excited the indignation of the common people, always jealous of fortune's favourites, more especially when promoted from their own ranks.

During her Regency, and the reign of her luckless daughter, Queen Isabella, the victim of an unhappy marriage, forced upon her for the sake of a political intrigue by Louis Philippe, the King of the French, Revolution succeeded Revolution. Mutinous marshals, greedy of power and of office, stormed the palace to-day, and imposed upon the Court a policy and a ministry of their dictation. Military mutinies were succeeded to-morrow by mob-rule and mob-law in Madrid.

Queen Christina in the end was driven ignominiously out of the country, and Queen Isabella in her turn was turned off the throne which she had usurped by the creatures of the Revolution, who had placed her upon it. Queen Isabella still lives in exile from her native land. Queen Christina died the year before last, at St. Andresse, near Havre, an exile from the country she had so shamelessly misruled, a stranger in a strange land. The writer of these pages saw not long before her death this relic of fallen greatness, of disappointed ambition, of broken hopes. Was

Digitized by Google

it the weight of bloodguiltiness on the soul which bowed down that frail body, which dulled the light in those once seductive eyes, which still trembled on those pale, quivering lips? She was long forgotten by the world; was deserted in her misfortunes by all those who had fawned upon her and flattered her passions. She died a repentant sinner; let us hope she had someone left to love her and to close her wearied eyes at the last.

After this brief statement of the historical side of the question, we may be better able to know who and what were the Cristinos; who, for seven long years, waged such a devastating war against the defenders of the legitimate rights of the throne, the champions of justice and of liberty. We shall at least be better able to judge of the motives, and to appreciate the conduct of those gallant volunteers from England, France, and Austria, who offered their lives in defence of a cause which was not merely a dynastic quarrel, but the defence of the primary principles of justice, liberty, and religion.

Fighting with his gallant regiment, the Guides of Alava, Captain Merry was always in the thick of the battle, always among the foremost in the rush of an attack on the open field, or in scaling a fortress. He took part at the second siege of Bilboa, in 1836. The Guides in their martial ardour carried the fortified convent of S. Augustine by assault, only to be expelled by the besieged setting fire to the magnificent building and reducing it to ashes. For the second time, in spite of the valour and daring of the Carlist soldiers, the siege of Bilboa failed, owing chiefly to the professional advice and material assistance given by British officers, naval and military, and by the stubborn pluck of English sailors and marines. This foreign aid saved the Revolutionary Government of Spain from destruction, for if Bilboa had been taken by the Carlists in 1835, or in 1836, Don Carlos would soon have been master of the country, and the nation would have found peace and prosperity by the restoration of the ancient and legitimate monarchy. Fatal, however, for Spain was the Quadruple Treaty, entered into, in April, 1834, between England, the Revolutionary Government of Spain, France, and Portugal, likewise under the rule of the Revolution. By this treaty, supplemented by further stipulations, in the following August France undertook to prevent aid to the Carlists, in the form of arms and ammunition, from crossing

Digitized by Google

the French frontiers; and England guaranteed to supply the Cristinos with munitions of war, and to assist them with naval forces if necessary. It is notorious that the British Government, in the same way as during the Italian revolution Garibaldi's descent upon Naples was effected under cover and shelter of English ships, in their aid of the Spanish Revolutionists went far beyond the provisions of the Treaty. The late Mr. Gruneisen, who was with the Carlist army as correspondent of the *Morning Post*, declared that he had seen with his own eyes British marines and sailors acting as belligerents, contrary to the terms of the Treaty, miles beyond the coast.

The first siege of Bilboa, in 1835, cost the Carlists dearly, for they lost at that fatal siege their gallant and glorious leader Zumalacarregui, whose achievements seem more like the tales of romance than the records of sober history. Captain Merry and the Guides of Alava and the brave Basques and the Navarrese, as they retired a second time from Bilboa, must have recalled with sorrow in their hearts, yet with pride, the memory of their great chieftain. It is as impossible for us to speak of the siege of Bilboa without recording, however briefly, the gallant deeds and death of the heroic Zumalacarregui, as it would be to speak of the Battle of Waterloo without alluding to the name of Wellington. The heroism of the great Carlist chieftain casts its lustre upon his companions-in-arms, for men, like the subject of this memoir, are honoured not only for their own deeds, but for those of their leaders and companions, and for the cause which is common to them all. There was not a Carlist soldier, however distinguished in that war, whose reputation would not have been lessened had it not been for the noble life and death of Zumalacarregui.

On the South-Eastern side of Bilboa, near to the gate, rises a large and massive church dedicated to Our Lady of Begoña. To the left of this church stands a palace with a balcony. Not above a hundred yards from the batteries of the city, the balcony offers a capital view of the city; but completely exposed to the hostile fire, the windows of the palace were all riddled by the balls, and the framework of all but three had been torn away.

Early on the morning of the 16th of June, 1835, a man in the prime of life, of powerful stature, of middle height, broad in the shoulders, with well-set head, and forward leaning figure, stepped out upon that balcony. His dark,

Digitized by Google

short hair was covered by the red Boina. He wore the black Zamarra, as it is called in Spain, a fur jacket bound with red satin with gold stripes, a black silk waistcoat, and red trousers. No star, no order glittered on his breast. The only ornament was a silver tassle to his red Boina. His sharply-chiselled face, with its hooked nose and projecting chin, finely rounded and smooth, was noble and of an antique character, keen in its expressiveness. A resolute and thoughtful gravity, an unwonted energy of mind, were indicated in his dark grey eyes overshadowed by bushy eyebrows, as is common in the Basque race; their glance was quick and keen. They seemed like the eagle sweeping round in a circle to survey in one glance a vast horizon, and to seize with the rapidity of lightning on the prey, and to bury it in the deep, thoughtful recesses of the mind.

Exposing himself to death without the shadow of fear on his face, with his telescope in his hand, he stepped into the gallery of the open balcony in order to take a survey of the city which he intended to assault that evening. At the same moment all the cannons and muskets on the hostile batteries were directed against him, for his high rank was betrayed by the black Zamarra and by the telescope. A hundred shots were fired. He stepped slowly out of the balcony, but in his right foot a wound was visible which he sought in vain to conceal.

This was Tuomas Zumalacarregui, struck by the fatal ball. He was borne on a mattress by twelve of his soldiers out of the turmoil of the battlefield to his King at Durango. The telescope with which he surveyed the city of Bilboa was a gift from the Duke of Wellington, who had a high opinion of his military genius, and a great admiration for his noble character. The wound at first did not seem dangerous.

The king, however, who came to him on the following morning, remained with him for a long time, and had tears in his eyes when he parted from him. His soldiers then bore their wounded chieftain through Segura, the field of his victory, on through Ormastegui, his birthplace, to the neighbouring Sagama, on the Orrio, his last resting place. Tortured by the terrible agonies caused by the operation of unskilful surgeons, his bright mind lost its consciousness, and in his death-agony his heroic soul wandered back to the battle-field, leading again his batallions, under fire, for his king, for the ancient liberties of his country, and for the faith, against the sons of the Revolution and of destruction;

Digitized by Google

and thus from the battles and the turmoils of this life he passed to his eternal rest.

The tears which his king had shed for him were well deserved. Charles V. had lost his best sword and a true heart, a loss greater by far than the loss of a battle. When twenty months before his death Colonel Zumalacarregui, escaping from the Cristinos at Pampelona, disguised as a Basque peasant in the round Boina, fur jacket, and sandals, offered himself on the 30th October at Val de Araguil to the Carlists as their leader in the struggle for their king, an exile in a foreign country, all seemed lost, and death in cold blood his inevitable lot. For the first Carlist rising, though numerous, was without plan or unity of action, and under men like Merino, Cuevillas, Verastegui, Valdaspina, Simon de la Torre, Santos Ladron, and Echeveria, without having fought any great battle was completely broken and dispersed. The fugitive scattered bands wandered in forced night marches through mountainous defiles, pursued by the fully armed and disciplined Cristinos, who shot the Carlists down like beasts, burnt their villages, laid waste the fields, and murdered in cold blood unarmed peasants suspected of concealing the Carlists, or acting as their guides. The whole Carlist army at that time consisted of about eight hundred unarmed and undisciplined men, and fourteen horse. The war exchequer amounted to a sum not much over £200 in English money, which he had brought with him.

But on his death-bed Zumalacarregui could hand over to his king the keys of sixteen fortresses; he could place at his disposal for the recovery of his throne a well-organised and disciplined army of 28,000 men (Infantry), 800 cavalry, and 28 guns, an army before which the first and most renowned Generals of Spain, with their veterans, had taken to flight, leaving on the battle-fields 50,000 men. And as seat of his government, he had won for him the three free provinces and Navarre, those mountain lands of the North, with their warlike population, whence once the Christian kings went forth to win back Spain from the Moors.

As regards himself, however, poorer than when he came, the whole fortune of the dying hero, which he bequeathed to his soldiers, was in English money about £100. He left to his children the memory of his deeds in the heart of his king and country.

What noble virtues and high qualities attended from

Digitized by Google

beginning to end every step of his glorious career; what great administrative capacity; what high military genius he displayed in creating his army and leading it to victory; what sufferings and dangers he was exposed to in the early beginnings of the wars, when he had to make forced marches of 23 hours at a stretch through the wildest mountains in the wildest weather, with a cruel and merciless enemy of ten times his strength, day and night at his heels; all this it is not for us to record. We need only remark, as Captain Merry can testify, that they who served the Carlist cause had to carry their lives in their hand, to march and counter-march by day and by night without rest, to fight without food, and what was still more trying to be on the threshold of victory and to forego or lose the prize because somebody blundered.

On the eve almost of his death, a grievous blunder occurred, for he saw his opportunity of advancing on Madrid; the Cristino army was demoralized; between him and the Capital was only a weak reserve, and a few regiments of dubious fidelity. He proposed crossing the Ebro at once, and marching on Madrid, which probably would have fallen without a blow, but the timid counsellors who surrounded the king, whose supplies had been cut off by the action of the Quadruple Alliance in imprisoning his banker, advised, instead of a march, the siege of Bilboa; with what unhappy result we know. We may remark here that the Exchanges of London and Paris had made large loans to the Cristinos on the security of Church and monastic property to be confiscated, and thus the financial world in their own self-interest was the greatest foe to the Carlists. How true was the judgment of Wellington, when he said that "Spain owed more than half her misfortunes to the stock jobbers."

The march upon Madrid, which was not, under more favourable circumstances, allowed to Zumalacarregui, was undertaken soon after the second siege of Bilboa. In March, 1837, the defensive lines of San Sebastian were abandoned, and Captain Merry, with the Guides of Alava, accompanied Don Carlos as body guard in the expedition to Madrid. The royal expedition with the Infante Don Sebastian as commander-in-chief, and General Morino as chief of the staff, with Generals Sanz, Cuevillas, Sopelana, and Quilez, at the head of four divisions, and General del Prado as chief of the cavalry, forming a total of 18 battal-

Digitized by Google

lions and 11 squadrons, amounting to 11,000 men and 1,000 horses, with no artillery but the 4-pounders supplied by Cabrera, set out from Navarre, on the 15th May, 1837. The first battle was fought on the 24th at Huesca, in Upper Arragon, and was a glorious victory for the Carlists; indeed one of the most celebrated battles of the famous Seven Years War. The Guides lost heavily. Of officers, 7 were killed and 7 wounded, out of 26 (an unusually large proportion), and of non-commissioned officers and men, 120 were placed *hors de combat* out of 650, all told. All the officers who escaped with their lives were promoted or decorated. Captain Merry for his distinguished services on that day obtained the Cross of San Fernando. This well-fought field was a fair specimen of Carlist warfare, of which so little is known in England.

On the 29th of June the Ebro was crossed by the Carlists. On the 15th of July, despite the valour of Cabrera, the Royal Army was defeated at Cliva, but after much marching and counter-marching, the Carlists gained a decisive victory at Villar de los Narvarros. At this battle the welcome sound of cannon from their ranks was heard for the first time in the war by the Carlists. It raised the spirits of the Carlists, and struck terror into the hearts of the Cristinos. In this victory, in which the Guides of Alava again distinguished themselves, the Royal Army captured 3,000 prisoners, and took 5,000 muskets. Captain Merry, for his gallantry in this action, was promoted on the field. Don Carlos created a special Order for all engaged in the battle. Among the foreign officers decorated on this occasion, besides Captain Merry, were the Prince Lichnowski, Baron de Los Valles, Baron Rahden, the Marquess Meisa de la Roqueta, Viscount Pina, Captain Henningsen, and the Count de Madeira. Another Englishman, Mr. Gruneisen, received the Order of the Cross on this occasion for having prevented the massacre of some of the Cristino prisoners. The advance on Madrid was continued, and on the 12th of September the royal camp was pitched at Arganda, about a dozen miles from the capital. "There is Madrid at last!" exclaimed Don Carlos. It was four years since he had left the palace, and had undergone privations and sufferings innumerable—had wanted bread, had slept on rocks, had had many a narrow and hair-breadth escape from capture. On one occasion (in September, 1834) Don Carlos was hemmed in on every side by the Cristinos thirsting for his blood.

Digitized by Google

He concealed himself in a cave on the mountain-side until nightfall, when Juan Buntista Esain, a famous Basque guide who had rendered great services to Zumalacarregui in his many marvellous marches, undertook to lead the King through almost inaccessible passes. On the windy mountain tops the challenges of the Cristino sentinels were often heard almost within a dozen yards of the venturesome guide. The King sank at last, exhausted with fatigue. The hardy mountaineer, with Don Carlos on his shoulders, then passed along the narrow mountain-ridges on the verge of steep precipices, but he never lost heart or faith. "O King," he cried out, "I will save you, do not have any fear of capture."

And now at last within sight of his capital again, as on the former occasion, when Zumalacarregui urged the attack, timid counsels prevailed, and Cabrera was forced by the decision of a council of war to fall back. Bitter and deep was the indignation of the Carlist soldiers. Cabrera could scarcely control his rage and disappointment—he could not restrain the oaths that fell from his lips as the order was given for retreat.

On this luckless retreat Captain Merry was taken prisoner of war. In a letter to the *Westminster Gazette*, dated 25th December, 1876, he gave an account of his imprisonment at Santo Domingo de Silos.

To entitle Captain Merry and other English Carlist soldiers to any claim to respect and honour from the English public, it is necessary to show first that the war was just and necessary; in defence of order, of monarchical principles, and of religion, and secondly that it was not disgraced by the "barbarous cruelties" which have been so freely imputed to the Carlists. At the time of the Seven Years War, the false Liberalism of the Revolutionary Party was predominant, the Cristinos were supported by the chief organs of the Continental Press, and in England, as is too often the case, we took the character of the Carlists from the picture their enemies drew of them. It is the old story over again. It was not the lions who made the picture, or the results would have been different.

The then Prime Minister of England, Lord Melbourne, just the easy-going kind of man to be imposed upon, and who drew his chief information from the lying Proclamations of the Cristino generals, declared in the following speech, delivered in the House of Lords on the 21st of

Digitized by Google

February, 1839, that the Carlists were guilty of committing the cruelties which, as is now a matter of history, disgraced the Spanish Government in their sanguinary war of extermination.

"Certainly Her Majesty's Government would not have fulfilled their duty had they not made the most earnest representations to the Queen of Spain as well as to the Carlist leaders, to put an end to those horrors which are a dishonour to the age. But, my lords, looking at these shameful deeds in the light in which they are regarded by all the civilized world, it is evident that as long as they are practised on the one side, a cessation of reprisals on the other is not to be expected. The generals of the Queen, it cannot be denied, have carried out cruel retaliations, but they did not begin these barbarous practices."

Lord Melbourne asserted, and his accusation was received as a Gospel truth by all the enemies of the Carlists in Revolutionary Europe, and by too many of the Liberals of England that the Carlists began the cruel slaughterings. But what are the facts? Immediately after the Carlist rising in defence of their legitimate king, General Castanon, who commanded the Cristino army in Guipuscoa, issued in November, 1833, the following proclamation:

"Whosoever conceals war-material belonging to the Insurgents shall be shot; a house from which shots are fired upon the troops shall be burned, or if it was not the owner who fired the shot, it shall be confiscated, together with all that it contains; every peasant among a band of less than fifty men who shall be found armed within a quarter of a mile of the road along which the army passes shall suffer the death of a highwayman; all the goods and chattels of persons absent from their houses shall be confiscated."

It must be remembered that the Carlists in the beginning had, of course, no regular armies; it was a guerilla warfare like to that which the hardy mountaineers carried on during the Peninsular War with such effect against the Napoleonic invasion. To treat the guerillas, therefore, as highwaymen was a murderous barbarity, opposed to all laws of civilized warfare. In May, 1834, Espartero issued an order, "calling upon all individuals between the years of seventeen and fifty, to present themselves at the chief place of the Province, and if they could prove that they did not belong to the rebels, they would be let free, otherwise they should be banished. All who disappeared at the approach of the

Digitized by Google

troops, whether they carried arms or not, shall be condemned as if they had been captured with arms in their hand. Every fortified or forsaken house should be regarded and treated as property of the enemy."

This proclamation accounts for the blazing homesteads and blackened fields which were left in their rear by the Cristino troops as they traversed province after province, slaughtering all the men, armed or unarmed, who fell into their hands, burning their houses, and laying waste to their fields on every side.

We stated that we should call Captain Merry himself as a witness to the infamous barbarities of the Cristino soldiery. In a letter on Carlist and Cristino cruelties, addressed to the *Morning Herald* of the 23rd September, 1843, when the events to which he had been an eye witness were fresh in his memory, Captain Merry gives the following evidence.

Your correspondent talks of Carlist cruelty. Why, at the time that Rodil commanded the Revolutionary army, amounting to 120,000 men, he issued among other orders the following:—"Death to any surgeon who relieves a wounded rebel. Root up every vineyard, burn every cornfield, cut down every tree, and level every house; let neither age, sex, nor condition be sacred in your sight, for our gracious Queen devotes the rebellious provinces to rapine, to slaughter, and to fire." Even the redoubted Espartero himself, the hero of a hundred fights (though Heaven only knows where), under the date of 26th November, 1837, from Pamplona transmitted through Colonel Wylde, for the information of Lord Palmerston, the copy of an order directing that all newspaper correspondents at the Carlist head-quarters, as well as all foreigners taken in arms against the troops of the Queen, should be put to death. To this Espartero's Durango decree I myself nearly fell a victim; as in Mirando del Ebro some peseteros (though I had been captured a month before) were going to carry it into effect, but I was saved by the timely arrival of some of the Royal Guard, who conducted me to Vittoria.

Whatever were the faults of the King's troops, no aged or decrepid woman was ever shot by them without even the mockery of being placed before a council of war, and this, too, because her son, with a handful of half disciplined peasants, had baffled the attempts of those generals who had vowed to cage him. Lord Ranelagh has subscribed his name to a letter warning persons in England who might be ignorant of this transaction. His lordship's mind is not of the caste that would permit his making an anonymous attack.

I will cite an example worth a thousand arguments to show the bearing of the Carlists towards those whom the fortune of war threw into their hands. With the distinguished gallantry for which Lord Ranelagh has ever been remarkable, he volunteered to head the forlorn hope at the storming of the fortified convent of San Mames during the great siege of Bilboa, in 1836, and, leading the men he commanded, took the place. Of the garrison not one prisoner was hurt or molested, although taken by assault; yet the columns of the Liberal organs teemed with accounts that Lord Ranelagh stood by while the men in whose capture he was immediately concerned were brutally ill-treated.

Your correspondent states that few Englishmen have personally assisted the unfortunate King in attempting to obtain the power which he has been most unconstitutionally dispossessed of. True, our number did not equal that of

Digitized by Google

the Westminster Grenadiers, but among us we enrolled the names of three noblemen, five Members of Parliament, and a goodly train of gentlemen, all men of rank, fortune, or some standing in society, whose published letters have given a very different character of the Carlists to those of the Liberal historians, and I will venture to affirm that we carried with us the best wishes of all in upholding the cause of truth and justice, or opposing that of anarchy and revolution.

If your correspondent has passed through Irun and Andoain he must also have passed the spot where the beautiful village of Urnieta once stood. This place was totally burnt to the ground by the troops under Sir De Lacy Evans, prior to their repulse at Andoain, and the enraged peasants, whose homes were still smoking, though the ruined blackened walls were all that remained, certainly did take dreadful vengeance on the Legionites that fell into their hands.

I might quote endless orders and decrees of the Cristino generals to prove that they long refused the reiterated offers of the Carlist commanders for an exchange of prisoners. It was only when the latter became so strong that whole armies were falling into their hands that the Cristinos thought proper to accede to the demands of the Carlists, whereby they were infinitely the gainers, inasmuch as the Carlists from the positive nature of the war, and their method of fighting during the commencement, always managed to take six prisoners for every one that they lost.

We need scarcely add another word, except to explain that the aged woman alluded to in Captain Merry's letter was the mother of Cabrera, after Zumalacarrigui the most famous of the Carlist Generals. This venerable woman, who had been cast into prison for no other crime than that she was the mother of a famous Carlist chief, and placed in irons, was, on the order of Nogueras, the Cristino General, marched to the Barbacana of Tertosa, and, without trial, *shot*. The whole civilized world, as Mr. Gruneisen justly remarked, protested against this monstrous act. Lord Palmerston sent indignant despatches to Madrid, and the English ambassador called upon the Spanish Government to prevent the recurrence of such disgraceful acts. Lord Aberdeen, in the House of Lords, truly described the deed as one of "assassination."

But this deed of murder does not stand alone, although it surpasses in horror all other crimes. Defenceless priests and monks were murdered by the revolutionary horde let loose upon the country; prisoners, not merely on the battle field, were shot in cold blood by the Cristinos. Churches and convents were plundered and burnt in Madrid itself. On the outbreak of an epidemic, these red-handed revolutionists, under the pretext that the monks had poisoned the wells, destroyed a Franciscan convent, and put twelve monks to death under the very eyes of the quiescent authorities. That these misdeeds led to reprisals, though to be regretted, cannot be wondered at.

Digitized by Google

Another feature in this war must not be omitted, and that is the care and kindness bestowed on the wounded. Basque peasant women, on receiving notice of a battle, left their huts in the mountains, and traversed miles, carrying their own beds for the use of the wounded, whom they watched and nursed with infinite tenderness. The Sisters of Charity, too, opened hospitals for the sick and wounded, and in Navarre, the theatre of this devastating war, their heroic works of mercy were acknowledged by every one. It is a consolation to think that where on the one side such deeds of cruelty were committed, on the other the tenderness of humanity and the zeal of Christian charity were not wanting; that there were hands to tend and hearts full of compassion to comfort the wounded, to console the dying. Mr. Edward Bell Stephens, who was present at the Siege of Bilboa, in 1836, gives his testimony as an eye-witness, not only of the noble services of the Sisters of Charity, but of the kind-heartedness of Don Carlos himself in visiting his wounded soldiers at the Siege of Bilboa. He tells us how Don Carlos visited on the same day the wounded in the Convent of Yrache, and delighted the brave fellows by his noble compassion and the kindness which he showed them. Accompanied by Don Sebastian and his generals, priests, and chamberlains, he visited every room. A touching scene occurred on the occasion of this visit. A wounded grenadier died in the arms of his wife, who had come to see him. Don Carlos did all that he could to comfort her; but the poor woman could not be consoled. All that the King could do was to see that she was well provided for. The wounded said, "If the King came to visit us every day we should soon get well." "In this convent, which has been converted into a frontier-hospital, I saw," says Mr. Stephens, "all the wounded well provided with separate beds, and perpetually tended by the Sisters of Charity belonging to the convent. After the last fight 120 poor fellows were brought into the hospital, seven of them so severely wounded that they soon afterwards died. But not, certainly, for the want of good nursing, for I have never seen soldiers in England better attended to; they also declared themselves perfectly satisfied with the doctors and their treatment." This same eye-witness further states that the Sisters of Charity and the other nuns, whose rule allows them to visit and take charge of the sick, follow their vocation with an earnestness and a zeal which

Digitized by Google

cannot be too much admired. Many of them were highly educated, and when they took charge of a hospital, success was certain to follow. This success is attributed to the conscientious punctuality and benevolent care which does more, the writer remarks, for the sick, than perhaps, the greater skill of a paid nurse in England could effect. Naturally surgeons, apothecaries, and patients, all alike, trust to the vigilant care of the Sisters of Charity. Amidst all the horrors of the internecine civil war, the charity of these good Sisters is like a glimpse of sunshine in the gloom of a long winter's day; and we are glad to be able to throw this light on the darker pages in which we have been compelled to chronicle the misdeeds and cruelties of some of unhappy Spain's unnatural sons. Who is there that does not honour in his heart the Sister of Charity as she draws near to the bed of the sick or wounded, bringing every other earthly comfort and every spiritual consolation? With one hand she presents the cup of hope, with the other that of resignation. We would willingly linger with the wounded outside of Bilboa to learn a lesson of patience, and to watch an example of self-denying Christian love, but we must bid farewell to this convent hospital, thankful only to know that on the succeeding day, when the cavalry of the enemy rushing down in overpowering numbers from the heights, beat back the Carlists, and were rushing forward to kill the wounded and to set fire to the hospital, relief arrived for the Carlists and the hospital was saved. At this critical juncture the Sisters of Charity never flinched from their posts by the bedside of those unable to escape, ready to perish with the patients entrusted to their care in the flames.

If—what we had to prove—the Carlist war was not only just and necessary, but, as conducted by the Carlist leaders and soldiers, was not stained with all those barbarous cruelties imputed to them, but that, on the contrary—by their ready acceptance of the Eliot Convention, proposed by the Duke of Wellington, imposing upon both parties the exchange of prisoners according to the usages of civilised war—they showed their abhorrence of lawless cruelty in wars, then is Captain Merry, on account of his bravery in the field in a noble cause, and his readiness to support at the risk of his life the political principles which he holds sacred, entitled to public estimation and honour. There is yet another virtue, rare in these days of shifting convictions,

Digitized by Google

which is conspicuous in Captain Merry—that is the virtue of consistency. The political convictions of his youth are the convictions of his mature manhood. He has been ever true to his principles; ever ready to defend them at the point alike of his sword and of his pen. To those who make slight of consistency, who sneer at enthusiasm, who morally shrug their shoulders and ask *cui bono?* or, what is an action or a life worth in money—men of narrow minds and of little faith, we say in the words of an indignant Spaniard, "*Conseguin usted mil Demónios.*" Captain Merry's career as an English Carlist is safe in the keeping of true-hearted Englishmen, who, whether they accept Carlist principles or no, admire consistency in word and in deed, and honour personal bravery on whatever field, or in whatever just cause it is displayed. Having spoken of the man it is time to say a few words of the ancient family from which he has sprung, and to whose ancient name he has added a new lustre. It may be as well, too, to give his war-experiences in their chronological order.

Captain George John Thomas Merry, eldest son of the late George Peter Merry, Esq., of Copthall Court, in the City of London, by Lœtitia, daughter of Thomas Lewis, Esq., of Trinity Square, Tower Hill, was born at Brighton in 1817, is married, and has issue one son, Godfrey Pitney Merry.

The family of Merry is of considerable antiquity in the County of Waterford, and their arms and descent are recorded in Ulster's Office at Dublin. About the year 1770, a branch of the family settled in Seville, Spain, and has added one to the many noble Irish families who have shed lustre on the arms, statecraft, and literature of their adopted country. Among the more distinguished members of this family may be noted the late lamented Cardinal Wiseman, whose mother was a member of the Seville branch of the Merry family; and the late Don Francisco Merry, who died at Madrid, in his 83rd year, 30th June, 1876. Educated in England, at the Catholic College of Old Hall, Don Francisco Merry entered the British Navy, and was present in the *Stork* frigate at the Siege of St. Sebastian in 1813. He subsequently joined the Spanish Naval Service and rose to the rank of Post Captain during the Revolutionary War in 1820-23. For special services rendered to Ferdinand VII, he was created Knight Commander of the Order of Charles III., and was actively employed by Don Carlos V., both in

Digitized by Google

the field and diplomatically, during the whole of the first Carlist War, already referred to; he served Don Carlos VI. on various occasions, and quitted Madrid in his 81st year, to pay his personal homage, at Pau, to the Carlist Queen, Doña Margarita, wife of Don Carlos VII.

Amongst other members of the Seville branch of the family still living, are Don Francisco Merry y Colon, Ambassador at Berlin from Alfonso XII. of Spain. This gentleman was previously Spanish envoy to the Emperor of Morocco; and there, through him, the first Christian church erected in Morocco was thrown open for public worship. This event took place on the 19th November, 1866, when His Excellency assisted officially at the consecration of the Catholic Cathedral in Tetuan. Also Don Rafael Merry del Val, Ambassador at Brussels from Alfonso XII., who is married to the eldest daughter of the Conde de Torre Diaz.

While serving in the Carlist army during the first, or Seven Years Carlist War of 1833-40, Captain Merry was engaged in the siege of Bilboa from October to December, 1836, and in defence of the Carlist lines at St. Sebastian, in March, 1837. He was present at the following battles, namely:—Huesca and Barbastro, in Upper Arragon, 24th May and 2nd June, 1837; Guisona, in Catalonia, 12th June, 1837; Chiva, in Valencia, 15th July, 1837; Villar de los Navarros, in Lower Arragon, 24th August, 1837; and Retuerta, in Old Castile, 5th October, 1837. He also took part in the assaults made on San Pedor, a fortified village near Manresa, in Catalonia, and on Guadalaxara, a town near Madrid, in June and September, 1837. With his battalion, the Guides of Alava, he took part in numerous skirmishes at various places in the open country; and at several attacks in crossing rivers, particularly that which occurred on the banks of the Cinca, in Catalonia, 4th June, 1837, when the Carlists lost nearly 400 men, shot, drowned, or captured by the enemy. During the retreat from Madrid, Captain Merry was seized with typhus fever, and entered the Hospital of Santo Domingo de Silos, near Burgos, where he was taken prisoner by the Cristino troops, together with nearly 1,600 others, sick and wounded, 28th October, 1837. Of these only 240 survived to be exchanged at Durana, near Vittoria, on the following 27th March.

Captain Merry has been decorated with the following Orders for services rendered to the Carlist cause, viz.:—

St. Fernando, and Cross, for the Battle of Huesca, 24th

Digitized by Google

May, 1837, Cross for the Battle of Villar de los Navarros, 24th August, 1837, by Don Carlos V.; Isabel la Catolica, 4th June, 1849, St. Hermenegildo, 27th March, 1854, by Don Carlos VI.; Charles the Third, 4th November, 1875, by Don Carlos VII.

Returning to England in 1838, he entered the British Civil Service, and was employed in the Admiralty, from which Department he retired in 1869, on Pension, after nearly 30 years' service. May he live long to enjoy that and all his other well-earned honours.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Celebrities of the Day

BRITISH AND FOREIGN.

A Mid-Monthly Repertoire of Contemporary Biography.

No. VIII. NOVEMBER, 1881. Vol. II.

THE EARL OF DERBY.

In the fourteenth century, while Richard II. was yet in his minority, a certain Sir John Stanley married Isabel, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Lathom, and speedily became one of the most powerful men in England. In 1385, Richard II. appointed him Lord Deputy of Ireland. Here he had some troublesome work, for, owing to the famous Statutes of Kilkenny, passed in 1367, at the instance of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, the native Irish were in a very disturbed state. These Statutes made it high treason for an English settler to intermarry with the "mere Irish;" it was felony to allow the Irish to graze their cattle on the lands of the "English pale," and other similar offences were constituted. It was not wonderful, therefore, that in 1398 a rebellion broke out in the island, which Richard himself went over to subdue, but had to hasten back to meet his deposition from his cousin, who, on ascending the throne, conferred on Sir John Stanley the offices and titles of Lord Justice and Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. In recognition of his services, the King five years afterwards gave him a grant in fee of the Isle of Man, and, in 1413, Henry V., on his accession, installed him a Knight of the Garter, and constituted him Lord Lieutenant for six years. He did not, however, live to enjoy his honours long, for on the 6th of January, 1414, he died in Dublin. His grandson, Sir Thomas Stanley, was subsequently Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and in 1432 summoned a Parliament to meet in

Digitized by Google

Dublin. He was afterwards installed a Knight of the Garter, and was summoned to Parliament during the Protectorate of the Duke of York, in January, 1455, as Lord Stanley. He died not long after this, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Thomas, who married Eleanor, the daughter of Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, the famous King-maker. Their eldest son, George, married Joan, daughter and heiress of Lord Strange, of Knockyn, and was summoned to Parliament as Baron Strange. He died before his father, leaving three sons, Thomas, John, and James, the last-named being the ancestor of the present Earl of Derby. Lord Stanley's second wife, by whom he had no children, was the daughter and heiress of John, Duke of Somerset, widow of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, and mother of Henry VII. The first Lord Stanley's name is known in history for his services to Henry VII. at Bosworth Field, in 1485, where he placed the crown on the head of the new Sovereign. For these services he was created Earl of Derby, and appointed a Commissioner for executing the office of Lord High Steward at the King's formal coronation in Westminster Abbey. In the following year he was appointed, for his life, Constable of England. He died in 1504, and was succeeded by his grandson, Thomas, who, it appears, bore the titles of Earl of Derby, Viscount Kynton, Lord Stanley and Strange, Lord of Knockyn, Mohun, Bassett, Burnal and Lacy, and Lord of Man and the Isles. He died in 1522, and was succeeded by his son, Edward, who filled the office of Lord High Steward at the coronation of Queen Mary, and was Chamberlain of Chester in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. He was succeeded, in 1574, by his son, Henry, who married Margaret, the only child of Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, and his first wife, Eleanor, the daughter and co-heiress of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and the Princess Mary, Queen Dowager of France, and sister of Henry VIII. His son, Ferdinando, succeeded him in 1593, but only survived one year, and leaving no male issue, the baronies of Stanley and Strange fell into abeyance between his three daughters, the earldom falling to his brother, William, who became also Lord of Man by purchasing his nieces' claims upon that island. William was succeeded in 1642 by his son James, who had been summoned to Parliament as Baron Strange, in 1627, from the idea that his father enjoyed that barony. As this was not the case, the writ of summons created a new peerage. James, Earl of Derby,

Digitized by Google

was a devoted adherent of Charles I., and after the loss of the battle of Worcester he was beheaded at Bolton, in 1651. His widow, Charlotte de la Trenouille, daughter of the Duke de Thouars, is famous for her defence of Lathom House, in 1644, and of the Isle of Man, seven years later. She is the Countess of Derby of Scott's "Peveril of the Peak." The grandson and successor of this Earl died, in 1702, without issue, and was succeeded by his brother, James, who also died without issue, in 1735, and the barony of Strange fell to his aunt, the Marchioness of Athol. The Earldom of Derby came to Sir Edward Stanley, of Crosshall, Lancashire, the descendant of James, third son of George, the son of the first Earl of Derby. This Earl died in 1776, and was succeeded by his grandson, Edward Smith, Lord Lieutenant of Lancashire, the founder of the Derby Race at Epsom, who married Elizabeth, the only daughter of James, sixth Duke of Hamilton and Brandon, to whom the present Earl is now heir general. His only son by this marriage was Edward Smith, who succeeded him as thirteenth Earl. He married secondly Miss Farren, the most accomplished actress of her time, who was also a lady of good family. He had children also by his second marriage, and died in 1834, being succeeded by his son above mentioned, who had been called to the House of Lords two years previously by the title of Baron Stanley. This nobleman, like his father, was fond of sporting, and was, moreover, a patron of the study of natural history. He was President of the Linnæan and the Zoological Societies, and formed a fine zoological collection at Knowsley. He died in 1851, and was succeeded by his son, the late Earl, who, like his father, had been summoned to the Upper House in his father's barony of Stanley, in November, 1844. He entered early into political life, and, like all his family, was one of the Whig party. His first speech in the House of Commons was made in 1823, in seconding the motion of Lord John Russell for Reform. He was Chief Secretary for Ireland, from 1830 to 1833, during the Lord Lieutenancy of the Marquis of Anglesey, and became Secretary to the Colonies in 1833. In 1834, he had in that capacity, the honour of carrying through the House of Commons the Bill for the abolition of Negro Slavery in the British Colonies.

The Earl, who, according to all the traditions of his family, had begun life on the Whig side of the House, had

Digitized by Google

found that Party seriously outrunning his convictions, and having joined the supporters of Sir Robert Peel, became, on his acceptance of office after the General Election of 1841, a member of the Cabinet, as Secretary for the Colonies. In 1845, when Sir Robert Peel proposed to repeal the Corn Laws, Lord Stanley, though he had consented to the previous reduction of the Sliding Scale, refused to agree in the more comprehensive measure now suggested. He rightly thought that the Conservative Party had been returned to office four years previously, mainly, by the farmers of England, to maintain the Corn Laws, and Sir Robert Peel, thereupon, tendered the resignations of himself and his colleagues. The Queen then sent for Lord John Russell, who told Her Majesty that the nation demanded the repeal of the Corn Laws, which he should be unable to carry, while Sir Robert Peel could certainly do so, and the Queen, by his advice, laid her commands on the Right Hon. Baronet, to resume office. Sir Robert reconstituted his Government, and Lord Stanley, in the House of Commons, opposed the repeal of the Corn Laws. Lord Stanley was summoned to the Upper House in the succeeding year, and became the acknowledged leader of the great Conservative Party.

He was three times Premier of England, and was finally compelled by failing health, to resign the office, in the year 1868. He married in 1825, Emma Caroline Wilbraham, second daughter of the first Baron Skelmersdale, and died in October, 1869, when he was succeeded by the present Earl.

Edward Henry Stanley, fifteenth Earl of Derby, the second Earl of England, was born on the 21st July, 1826. He was educated at Rugby, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated, in the year 1848, as a First Class in classics, and with honours in mathematics. In the same year he sought the seat for Lancaster, when he was unsuccessful, but was more fortunate at Lyme Regis, which he afterwards continued to represent until his accession to the peerage. Like his progenitors he had been educated in Liberal principles, and was but a young man when his father joined the ranks of the Conservative Party, and it was not till some two years later that he entered Parliament, where, following the wishes, at least, of his father, he sat on the Conservative side of the House. In 1851, on the demise of his grandfather, he became

Digitized by Google

Lord Stanley, and in February, 1852, took office as Under Secretary for Foreign Affairs, in his father's first administration. In this post, it may be said, that brief as was his tenure of office (for the Conservatives resigned in the same year), he displayed good administrative abilities, and when the Earl of Derby again came into power, in 1858, Lord Stanley became Secretary of State for the Colonies. Three months later, this post was exchanged for that of President of the Board of Control, and in another three months he again exchanged for the office of Secretary for India, which he held till the following year, when Lord Palmerston came into power.

It was while Lord Palmerston was in office at this time that the Danish Question arose, and in 1864, a conference on the subject was held in London. The action of England during the course of the war between Prussia and Denmark, was very severely criticised both in the House and the country, and there were not wanting those who charged Earl Russell, then Foreign Secretary, with having encouraged the Danes to expect assistance from England. A vote of censure was moved in the House of Commons, and this was supported by Lord Stanley on the 4th of July 1864, by a speech, in which after replying to certain attacks made on the opposition, we went on to say that:

Whatever this resolution might be it was not a resolution in favour of a policy of war. If it were he could only say for himself that there was no consideration which could induce him to support it. If the question were only—was it or was it not right to fight for Denmark, then he would agree with the hesitating decision—if indeed it was the final decision—of the Government, because he believed that to engage in a great European war for the sake of those Duchies would be an act of not only bad policy but of insanity. The noble viscount threatened them with the contingency of war, but he believed that was not the announcement of a future policy, but rather the indulgence of an inveterate habit. He said that if Copenhagen were to be attacked they might fight then —which was as much as if one of their own allies were to say Scotland might be invaded—England might be invaded—but they would not fight until the Isle of Wight was invaded. He was ready, however, to assume that the policy of the noble lord was a policy of peace; but when he was asked to look solely at that one point and to overlook all the errors which had been committed, he said that that was too large a strain upon the tolerance of independent members. The amendment of the hon. Member for Bridgwater, so far as words went, did not contain anything of which he disapproved, but they implied a great deal to which he could not give his assent. The question before them was not a question of peace or war. A policy of non-intervention and neutrality might not only be a safe, but a respected and honourable policy. France, in this quarrel, had remained neutral; she had intimated from the beginning that she would not fight for Denmark; but no one could say that her position was lower from her refusal to take part in this war. In the Italian war, and just now in the American war, England had been neutral, without any loss of position and likewise, during the Crimean war, Austria and Prussia had remained neutral. The

Digitized by Google

failure in the policy of the English Government had arisen from their not telling Denmark at the beginning that while they would give her the assistance of their counsel they would go no further; and if that had been done, both parties might have been more conciliatory. The Chancellor of the Exchequer spoke of the trash of the Continental press—a sentiment scarcely worthy of a Liberal politician; but there could be no doubt, not only from the tone of the Continental papers, but from the statements of British residents abroad, that England occupied a humiliating and undignified position. When either in private or national affairs a party assumed the duty of advising, managing, and directing, and especially when that was done by a strong Power towards a feeble one, a normal responsibility was incurred. If the Government had frankly declared their views at the beginning, the difficulty might have been got over; and what he chiefly complained of was the absence of all policy on the part of the Government. He did not see how we were to escape from the alternative of war or dishonour, and as we were not going to war we must submit to dishonour and discredit. He thought the policy which had brought the country into this position was one on which the opinion of the House ought to be taken.

In the Parliament of 1865 he voted for the Ghurch Rates Abolition Bill. He seconded Earl Grosvenor's amendment to the effect that it was undesirable to bring in only one part of the scheme of Reform, and he supported Lord Dunkillin's motion which upset Earl Russell's Government.

In 1866 he again became a member of the Cabinet as Secretary for Foreign Affairs, an office which he continued to hold, when, on the retirement of his father, Mr. Benjamin Disraeli became Premier, until the General Election of November, 1868, which brought Mr. Gladstone into power. It was during this period that he entered into negotiations with the American Government for the settlement of the Alabama Claims. Earl Russell had constantly refused to admit that England was in any sense liable, and had continnally, when pressed to submit the matter to arbitration, declared that there was nothing to arbitrate about. Lord Stanley, however, admitted that there might be something to submit to arbitration, and at length concluded a convention with Mr. Reverdy Johnson, the American Minister here. This convention was rejected by the American Goverment, and when Lord Stanley resigned office the matter was yet unsettled. He had, however, taken the first step by accepting arbitration, and this was afterwards finally agreed upon and carried out by the succeeding Government.

When, in March, 1868, Mr. Gladstone brought forward his Resolutions in favour of the Abolition of the Irish Church, Lord Stanley moved the following amendment: "That this House, while admitting that considerable modifications in the temporalities of the United Church in Ireland may, after the pending inquiry, appear to be expedient, is of opinion that any proposition tending to the

Digitized by Google

disestablishment or disendowment of that Church ought to be reserved for the decision of a new Parliament." In the course of the speech which concluded with this amendment, he remarked:—

But then, it is said that the passing of these resolutions will be a token of good-will, a message of peace, to Ireland. Will it be a message of peace to the North of Ireland? Do not let me be mistaken. I do not say that you are not to do what you consider just and right; that you are not to follow your own conscientious convictions whether you satisfy or dissatisfy north or south, or both, although, of course, considerations of policy and opportunity may always legitimately interfere in your doing that which you consider an act of justice. But if you put the argument upon the ground of conciliation I think it is only fair to ask you to look at both sides. You have in Ireland a million and a half of Protestants—all, I apprehend, feeling and thinking very much alike upon this question. These men are undoubtedly the most energetic and active part of the Irish population. The resolutions of the right hon. gentleman have taken them by surprise; and I am afraid that you will create, if you pass them a feeling of rage and resentment in their minds, which in some cases will approach very near to disaffection. And will you conciliate the Catholics? I am not here to make use of any plea which I do not believe to be sound, and I am bound to admit that I have no doubt that amongst the Catholics these resolutions will find favour and support. But do not imagine that you can conciliate and satisfy the Catholic peasantry of Ireland by dealing with this Church question alone. Beyond the Church question is the land question; beyond that again is the education question, upon which your allies of to-day will be your most determined opponents; and beyond that there lies a difficulty more grave than any other—a difficulty which at this moment is felt, I may say, in almost every civilised country in Europe—I mean the difficulty of reconciling the moderate, Protestant, and if I may use the word in no party sense, the liberal view of Government, and of the administration of social arrangements, with that totally different idea that belongs to a devoted Catholic community, acting under the guidance of their pastors. I repeat, do by all means what you think right and just. All I wish is that you should guard yourselves against the common and tempting fallacy of believing that certain political consequences will follow what you are doing, simply because in your judgment it is right and just that those consequences should follow.

His Lordship continued to oppose the Resolutions, and when, in the next Session, Mr. Gladstone introduced and carried the Irish Church Act, Lord Stanley opposed it, consistently voting in most of the divisions against it.

In May, 1869, Lord Derby took the chair at the annual festival of the Royal Literary Fund, and in the course of his speech on that occasion said:—

I am compelled by the wise rule of the institution, a rule which no one who has the slightest respect for the feelings of others would desire to see departed from—the rule which prescribes absolute secrecy as to the individuals to whom grants are made—I am compelled to speak only in vague and general terms. It is the privilege of the chairman—and a most valuable and interesting privilege it is—to examine personally the records of our proceedings from their small and feeble beginnings to the present time. I came, I will own it, to that study with anticipations that have not been realised. I knew I should find that much useful work had been done by us, that the sufferings of many deserving persons had been relieved, and that in the most delicate and considerate manner; but my previously formed idea was, that the aid which this fund confers would have

Digitized by Google

been, by the very nature of the case, confined, with some few exceptions, to men or women whose labours, though useful, had been obscure, and whose intentions were better than their performance. Even from that point of view I think we could have made out a good case for our existence and for our work. It is hard a writer should starve because he has failed to attain public favour, which is sometimes capriciously bestowed, or because he has overrated his chances of success, and mistaken the intense desire for fame for the possession of those powers by which it is acquired. For mistakes of that kind failure is penalty sufficient. But what I expected is not what I found. I must ask you to take it on my word. I cannot give proof of what I affirm, but I say that the long lists of those whom in their hours of difficulty you have assisted comprises names of the very highest distinction in English and, though more rarely, in foreign literature. If the day should ever come when all whose feelings could be hurt by disclosure shall have disappeared from the scene, the Members who may then be privileged to see what I have seen, will be surprised to find how often, unconsciously to themselves, but not less effectively, in the support given to the Literary Fund they had been able to pay a debt to those from whom they have received intellectual benefits which they would be ready and willing to acknowledge. I went through your records from the first year by year, and case by case, and in the presence of your secretary I noted off a list containing over sixty names of those assisted, to every one of whom the credit of eminence in his or her respective line could not be denied. And what I mean by eminence, for the word is vague, is this—that of those sixty odd names there is not one which would not be familiar—I did not say merely to professed students of literature or science, but to any well educated individual having ordinary acquaintance with the literature and science of the last half century. And I set apart from these the much larger number I could not attempt to count of persons who though comparatively obscure, and not having obtained or perhaps sought a high personal position in literature, have yet through a long series of years done honest and useful and meritorious work with their pens. There is another point that I ought to notice, and that is, the cosmopolitan character of those whose names appear on your list, and the great variety of their literary pursuits. So far as a rapid survey enables me to judge, I should say that no branch of the profession had been excluded and none partially preferred. Popular favour has been recognised as a claim, and so also has been that kind of labour which by its nature, however useful, is not likely to be popular. Every country in Europe has its representative, and I cannot detect the slightest symptom of preference for any party or sect or school of thought. One word more on this. I should have thought, *à priori*, that one of the chief dangers of an institution like ours would be that in its lists the same names would occur again and again—that of the many who receive aid, some at least would become accustomed to receive it, and in that manner that not only would your funds not go as far as they might, but injury would be done to individual self-reliance and self-respect. I am bound to say that an inspection of your records does not support that view. It is remarkable how many—I may say the vast majority—who in some temporary emergency have applied, and successfully, for help, have either never returned, or returned only after perhaps an interval of many years, in some equally temporary and equally urgent difficulty. That is doubly satisfactory—not merely as showing that you guard against a possible abuse, but also because it proves that the help which is only once given—the hand extended in the critical moment to save from falling—may be effectual, not for the moment only, but for life. One hint, in passing, I would venture upon. I think that by those who have received assistance at the hands of the Literary Fund, and afterwards, as many have done, risen to a position not merely of comfort, but of prosperity, such assistance ought to be regarded less as a gift, than as a debt of honour. I should like to see on our lists—I don't know if it has happened a contribution of £20, £30, or £50, as the case might be, sent politely, without the donor's name, but with a simple statement appended that it was the repayment of a grant formerly made to the sender. Now, gentlemen, to sum

Digitized by Google

up our case, what is there that can be said against the principle of that fund? Does it stand alone in its mode of working? No, there is hardly a profession or employment, high or low, that does not endeavour to make some similar provision for its unsuccessful members. Does it destroy self-reliance? No, for whoever embarked on the literary profession in the expectation that he should be driven to ask for the small and precarious assistance by which we mitigate—and we can only mitigate, not remove it—undeserved distress? The mariner does not run the risk of shipwreck merely because he knows that there is a lifeboat somewhere near which may possibly pick him up.

We now come to an important period in the political life of the Earl of Derby, being, in fact, the commencement of what we may call his independent career. Trained in the Liberal school he had, while yet a young man, not unnaturally entered political life under the leadership of his illustrious father, and in pursuing his career we find that though ever an able and conscientious administrator, and a consistent supporter in the House of the policy of the Governments of which he was a Member, yet he was not at any time a strong Conservative debater. The Question of the Irish Church was one of a rather more than political nature, and his opposition to the Church Act evidently was sustained by deep conviction. But, save on that measure, we do not find that in opposition he has developed any of the characteristics of a thoroughly Conservative leader. Many of his speeches during this period bore the impress of the mind of a man engaged rather in the careful study of a question than the support of a conclusion at which he had himself arrived, and might be said to resemble a judicial charge rather than the speech of an advocate. When after the decease of his father he took his seat in the House of Lords as the second Earl of England, the leading strings had fallen from his shoulders, and he showed that he was thinking out and uttering his own thoughts; and though there was no disposition evinced to abandon in any way his party, yet he showed that in any party he must maintain his own convictions. He would not take upon himself the leadership of the Conservative party, but remained simply a member of it, voting with them, but not taking any very prominent part against the Government.

In 1870 the Earl of Derby married Mary Catherine, daughter of the 5th Earl De la Warr, and relict of the second Marquess of Salisbury. When in January, 1874, Mr. Gladstone dissolved, and the Conservatives were returned to power, Mr. Disraeli at once offered the seals of the Foreign Office to the Earl of Derby, who remained for four years a faithful guardian of the interests of the nation

Digitized by Google

in this capacity. It is well known now that in the Cabinet he strenuously resisted the tendencies of the Premier towards a warlike policy and towards Imperialism. His old Liberal instincts were too strong to admit of his countenancing the latter, and the fragment quoted above of his speech on the Danish Question, in 1864, shows that he was thoroughly consistent in resisting the former. Some of his speeches while at the Foreign Office, both in the House, and in reply to deputations, tended much to reassure the public mind, as regarded the danger of England's being involved in war. He is reported to have said to a friend that "he could not lay his head upon the pillow if he had consented to involving England in an additional hundred millions of debt." When the question at length came before the Cabinet of despatching our fleet to Constantinople, the Earl at once handed his resignation to the Premier, to be presented to Her Majesty if orders to this effect were despatched. The orders were, however, revoked; but a day or two later were again sent out, and the Earl of Derby at once ceased to be one of Her Majesty's ministers. The Marquess of Salisbury became Foreign Secretary, and sat at the Berlin Congress with the Earl of Beaconsfield. Lord Derby on this matter missed a Garter, but it will yet be admitted as the verdict of history that he was right, not merely in following the dictates of his own conscience, but in his diagnosis of the political situation. The arrival of our fleet at Constantinople produced a further complication of matters; it caused the Russian army to advance to a point much closer to the city, and it needed the strongest assurances on the part of England to induce them to refrain from entering the Turkish capital. The Earl of Derby may be said to have at this time retired into private life. He was, of course, reviled by the Jingo party; but all sensible men respected him as one who had, under extremely trying circumstances, shown the full courage of his convictions in acting for what he believed to be the good of his country. No doubt this step on his part was hailed among the Liberal party as an indication of the Earl's ultimately returning to the opinions of his younger days—never really effaced—and to the traditional views of his noble house. Few, therefore, were surprised when, on the dissolution of 1880, a letter appeared from him, giving his substantial adhesion to the party opposed to the spirit of Imperialism and of conquest, which had been fostered

Digitized by Google

during the administration of the late Earl of Beaconsfield.

In the new Parliament of 1880, the Earl of Derby took his seat on the Government side of the House, and was a supporter of the Government measures, though he had declined to accept office. He has since shown how thoroughly he has, so to speak, returned into the possession of himself, and no longer utters oracles, or speaks with bated breath or doubtful meaning, as was of old, at times, the case. When some months since he addressed a meeting of working men on the distress occasioned by the decline of trade, he told them that so long as continental nations continued to maintain large-standing armies they would be unable to compete with the English workman in the open market. In September last, also, when he, with the Earl of Lathom, attended the opening of a new market in Southport, he alluded to the recent movement, which, attributing to free trade the distress from which the country was suffering, was being carried on to urge something very like a return to a protectionist policy. With regard to the farmers, he said that we had such a succession of bad seasons as had not been known in our time, yet there was no reason to suppose that our climate had permanently changed. We had now 35,000,000 of people in the kingdom, and should soon have 40,000,000, and considering how many articles of food there were that would not bear carriage from long distances, nothing could ever persuade him that the cultivators who had that insatiable market to supply, could be beaten out of the field by a competition 5,000 miles off. He thought farming, at the rents which landlords were now willing to take, might be a very good thing, and that for a buyer with money in his pocket, there never had been a time when land was likely to be a better investment, unless this country collapsed altogether, and he did not think its time had come for that. As to foreign trade, imports had been in 1870, £303,000,000, and in 1880 £411,000,000. It was complained that they had increased too much. Exports had also increased. In 1870 they had been £244,000,000, and in 1880, £286,000,000 being a growth of 42,000,000 in ten years. Some people said that the excess of imports was a proof that we were living on our capital. His answer was that the excess of imports proved two things, one that our foreign trade was exceedingly profitable, the other, that we had enormous

Digitized by Google

sums invested in foreign countries, that we draw a tribute, so to speak, from all the world. He had no doubt he could prove this by details, but there were simpler tests to appeal to. The Savings' banks in 1870 held £43,000,000 of deposits. In 1880 they held £78,000,000. Then as to pauperism. In England and Wales, in 1870, there were 1,079,000 paupers receiving relief. In 1880 there were 837,000, a decrease of nearly a quarter of a million. Then take the consumption of tea and sugar. In 1870, 117,500,000 pounds of tea had been consumed at home, and in 1880 more than 158,000,000; the consumption of sugar had been in about the proportion of seven to five. Then, again, incomes liable to taxation had amounted in the aggregate in 1870 to £445, 000,000 nearly. In 1880 they had amounted to a little over £578,000,000, an increase of £133,000,000, being at the rate of more than £13,000,000 a year. The population had increased during the last decade more rapidly than it had ever previously been known to do. He thought that in a time of desponding and even of panic, it was not useless to ask ourselves whether our fears were not overdone, just as in a time of abundant and exuberant prosperity it was well to look ahead and remember that the fact might be too good to last.

The independence of Lord Derby's views is shown by a contribution from his pen to the *Nineteenth Century* for October, on the Irish Land Act, of which he treats comprehensively. In conclusion he says:

I contend, first, that the land question, as regards Irish opinion is not settled, nor in the least likely to be so; and next, that if it were settled, its disappearance from the list of controverted topics would only bring on, in a direct instead of an indirect form, the claim which really underlies it—the demand for an Irish Parliament. We know what the ideas of Mr. Parnell and his friends on this subject are. We cannot doubt but that his success so far will enormously increase their popularity and power. They are in the position which O'Connell held after 1829. They have obtained from the Imperial Parliament what without the pressure exercised by them would certainly never have been granted. They tell us with abundant frankness what their ulterior objects are. Why should we doubt them? To speak of an organisation like the Land League as though it were the work of a few demagogues, anxious only to draw subscriptions from American sympathisers, is childish. Suppose (which I do not) the leaders to be merely dishonest and self-seeking—how about their supporters? Is it likely that a few clever intriguers should influence half the constituencies of Ireland if they had not a real force of opinion and sympathy behind them? To argue that when the immediate object of the Land League is attained its power will disappear and its funds drop off, seems doubly erroneous. For, in the first place, the immediate object is not attained, nor likely to be: and in the next place, we have the best reason for believing that it is not the only one kept in view. What then, it may be asked, do you consider the advantages of

Digitized by Google

the Land Act of 1881 to be, since, in your belief, it will fail in its primary purpose of conciliation? My answer is, that in three respects it will have done good service. It has, in all probability, effectually checked the spread of the anti-English feeling in Ulster, and secured to the side of England the Protestant farmers of that section. It will probably, though less certainly, detach from what I am afraid I must call the national movement some part of that not inconsiderable class who are indifferent to politics as such, and are content when their personal interests are secured. Many, probably the majority, of the southern and eastern tenantry are sure to be disappointed with the decisions of the court, but all will not be; and some diminution in the strength of the opposing forces may be expected. But the principal gain is outside Ireland. Whatever else Government and Parliament have done, they have satisfied every reasonable man in England and Scotland that the utmost limits of just and reasonable concession to Irish demands have been reached. The English conscience may at last be content. In the unhappy but not impossible event of our failure to put an end to persistent and systematic violation of law; if outrage, intimidation, and murder are still to continue unpunished, and gloried in because not condemned by popular Irish feeling; if in short, the autumn and winter of 1881 are to resemble those of 1880 and 1879, there will be no hesitation and no division of opinion as to what ought to be done. It is easy to understand the scruples and the reluctance of an Executive called upon to enforce a law which they regard as unjust; but when they had put that law into the shape suggested by themselves, when they have cut down every claim and pretension which they hold to be unreasonable, not only Irish landowners, but the English public, have a right to require that such rights as remain shall be guarded by the full power of the law; that it shall no longer be dangerous to obey the law, safe to deny it; that an honest witness shall not be in greater danger than an assassin; and that a rival and practically superior authority shall not be allowed to supersede that of magistrates and judges. We must not overrate the effect of what we have done. We must not indulge in the pleasant dream of a contented, reconciled, and loyal people. This is not the state of things we have to meet. We are at the beginning of a struggle, not at the end of one. We have seen in foreign countries, again and again, what is the power of a movement carried on under the standard of nationality; it is now our turn to deal with such a movement ourselves. To overrate the danger (I should be glad to think that I did so) is at worst a harmless error; to underrate it may be more serious. It is, as far as I know, peculiar to the Home Rule movement that while in effect and reality one for the subversion of the existing constitution—while, if successful, it must necessarily lead to a virtual, if not formal separation of the two islands—yet that in the pursuance of its ostenstble object there is nothing illegal or seditious. The Union created by an Act of Parliament may be repealed by one. To speak, to vote, to agitate for repeal, are acts strictly within the limits of constitutional right. No man can be reasonably charged with sedition or disaffection for proposing to undo in 1882 what was done in 1881. Yet few things can be more certain than this; that if once a representative body meet in Dublin calling itself a Parliament, no restriction or limitation of its powers, however stringently imposed as a condition, will long endure. It will be declared by universal acclamation to be the only authority competent to make laws for Ireland. And inasmuch as under our parliamentary system the governing power practically resides in the House of Commons, the creation of a separate House of Commons for Ireland implies a separate Executive, representing different ideas and a different policy. What is this but separation? We are then in this dilemma—that we sincerely desire to govern Ireland according to Irish ideas, but that the one dominant idea which has taken possession of the Irish mind is that we should not govern Ireland at all. If we resist we belie our loudest professions; if we give way we break up the empire. If we try to compromise by granting a half independence—freedom of local but not of imperial action—can we as reasonable men doubt that the power we have conceded will be

Digitized by Google

used as a means of extorting larger power—that the one hand which we release will be employed to liberate the other? The question of Home Rule, in its various forms, is too large to be discussed at the end of an article; nor do I attempt to argue it. My present object will be sufficiently accomplished if I have indicated some of the difficulties which lie before us, and explained why, at least in my belief, it is premature to say, 'Now we have settled our Irish troubles, and may deal in peace with questions that concern England.'

It has lately been rumoured, especially since the Earl of Derby has entertained the Prime Minister at Knowsley, that he is shortly to take office. However this may be, there can be no doubt that he is much too capable an administrator and counsellor to be allowed to remain in retirement, and the country would hail with satisfaction the acceptance of office by that minister in whom during the former Government, the nation had felt more confidence than in any other single Member of the Cabinet.

SIR WILLIAM PALLISER, C.B., M.P.

ENGLAND is not a military nation, nor eager for martial laurels. She is ever mindful of the truth Milton taught, that "peace hath her victories no less renowned than war;" but

> "There needs too oft the show of war to keep
> The substance of sweet peace."

And it is, therefore, necessary that our troops, our ships, and our defences should be provided with the best and most efficient munitions of warfare that ingenuity can devise and skill execute. During the last thirty years immense progress has been made in the perfecting of our weapons and ammunition to an extent whereby the duration of campaigns is considerably curtailed. This is a wonderful mechanical age, and its productions are as inexhaustible as they are marvellous. In a most conspicuous degree has the subject of this sketch done the State eminent service in the direction above indicated.

William Palliser is the fifth son of the late Wray Palliser, Esq., of Comragh, County Waterford, Lieutenant-Colonel

Digitized by Google

of the Waterford Artillery Militia, by his wife, Anne, daughter and heiress of John Gledstanes, Esq., late of Anne's Gift, County of Tipperary. He was born at Dublin on the 18th June, 1830. His education commenced at Rugby, whence he proceeded to Trinity College, Dublin, and subsequently migrated to Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and finally passed through the Staff College of Sandhurst. In April, 1855, he entered the Rifle Brigade as Ensign and went to the Crimea. He served on the staff of Sir William Knollys who commanded at Aldershot, and afterwards as Brigade Major of the Cavalry in Ireland. In 1858 he was transferred to the 18th Hussars, in which regiment he became Captain in the August of the following year, Major, unattached, in October, 1860, and in December, 1871, sold out of the army. His military career here closes; we have now to refer to his scientific achievements.

Sir William began his experiments with rifled cannon during the year 1853, the year in which he left Cambridge. During that year several projectiles of his were fired at Shoeburyness, at that time in its infancy. During the year 1855 a 7-inch rifled mortar was made and fired by him with great success, in the presence of Captain Sir Thomas Maitland (since then Earl of Lauderdale) on board H.M.S. *Excellent*, at Portsmouth.

On the 1st of May, 1851, the first Exhibition was opened. We had then enjoyed an unbroken peace for five and thirty years, and it was fondly imagined that this gathering of the nations would be the means of preserving amity among them. Three years later, however, we were at war with Russia. These two events caused us to pay more particular attention to the efficiency of our firearms, and in the Exhibition of 1862 considerable improvement was manifested, particularly in the substitution of the rifled bore, with the elongated projectile, for the smooth or cylindrical bore with the spherical bullet. This alteration was suggested as far back as 1747 by the mathematician, Benjamin Robbins, who, may, perhaps, be called the father of modern gunnery. The first of Sir William's inventions which was introduced into the Service, was a projectile, now known as the "Palliser Projectile," which is in general use in the Navy and in our coast-forts for the purpose of piercing armour-plated vessels; these projectiles are found to be more efficient than any steel shot or shell whatever. It having been previously accepted as an axiom that stout

Digitized by Google

iron plates could only be pierced by steel projectiles, the cost of which was too considerable for general use, Palliser devoted much pains and study to the question, and in his experiments found out that toughness was not essential in the construction of the shot, and that "hardness," or rather resistance to compression was the essential quality for projectiles designed for the penetration of armoured defences. In consequence of this discovery he employed a peculiar quality of cast iron, and cast it in an iron mould which "chills" the metal and insures the hardness required. "To cast in chill," an iron mould the exact shape of the projectile is used, the mould having raised "studs" of sand in the inside of it. The fused metal is poured in (the sand studs forming holes for the future shot or shell to be fitted in), the almost instantaneous conduction of heat by the iron mould causes so sudden a cooling from the exterior of the mass, that the particles of iron are driven closer together than in their normal condition. The result of this process is extreme hardness.

The second part of this invention is the peculiar form of head given to the projectiles. It was generally believed at the time that the best form of head was confined to a dispute between Sir Joseph Whitworth's flat-head and Sir William Armstrong's round-head, and many costly armour-plated targets were destroyed in fighting out this question. Palliser discovered by means of his private experiments that the correct form of head was one that would tend to the utmost to convert the sudden shock of impact into a gradually increasing pressure on the projectile. He found that a head formed by the intersection of circles struck with a radius equal to $1\frac{1}{2}$ times the diameter of the projectile gave excellent results. Questions connected with "wind-age," which affected the accuracy of the flight of the projectile, prevented for some time the use of a longer and sharper head than one formed by the intersection of circles struck with radii $1\frac{1}{2}$ times the diameter of the projectile, but we are informed that in his private experiments he has obtained the best results with projectiles, the heads of which were formed by the intersection of circles struck with a radius seven times the length of the diameter of the body of the projectile. The cost of the "Palliser Projectile" is £20 per ton, which is about £80 per ton *less* than the cost of the best steel, which alone gave results which could at all

Digitized by Google

compare with the chilled shot. An important saving to the country.

Secondly, Sir William introduced improvements in the construction of and in the rifling of heavy wrought-iron rifled cannon, adapted to iron-clads and shore fortifications.

He also devised screw bolts which are used in all armour-plated ships and also for fastening armour to the iron-plated defences of harbours and dockyards, like those situated at the mouth of the Thames, at Portsmouth, Plymouth, &c., also those of the sea-girt fortresses of Malta, Gibraltar, and Bermuda. It was found, when an armour-plated structure was struck by a heavy shot, that the ordinary screw bolts, which fastened on the armour, were broken in great numbers at the end of the screwed part. Palliser reduced the shank of the bolt for nearly all its length until the shank became weaker than the screwed part. The result is that his bolts only stretch under the sudden strain caused by the blow of the shot instead of snapping off short.

As already stated, Palliser (in 1853) began his experiments in ordnance, which for the time were suspended in consequence of his being called away to do duty in the Crimea and in India, but were resumed on his return to England. His labours in this direction were of the most valuable kind. The old smooth bore cast-iron guns having become obsolete and unsuited to the exigencies of the service, he, by a new process, converted them into rifle compound guns, and christened them "Palliser Guns." A writer in *Chamber's Encyclopædia*, remarks respecting these guns, that they "have resisted charges that would have instantly shattered any others yet brought forward, and by the aid of his hardened projectiles, shields have been pierced which had defied the heaviest bolts of all other ordnance." The plan he adopted in this conversion, was the insertion into the cast-iron gun, which is bored for its reception, of a wrought-iron rifled barrel, made of two tubes of coiled iron, one inside the other. The wrought-iron barrel is "set out" by firing a proof charge, and by this is tightened inside the cast-iron casing. Many thousands of cast-iron guns were rusting uselessly away in different stores, and many tens of thousands of pounds had been spent in ineffectual attempts to utilize them, and in fact, the old guns were only worth the price of old iron until Sir William took them in hand. The cost of Palliser's transformed

Digitized by Google

gun is little more than one-third the cost of a new one; the saving on a 64-pounder is £140, and the saving on an 80-pounder is £210, thus making a most material difference in our annual expenditure. The Palliser gun requiring no change of shape, new carriages and platforms are not needed. Palliser guns are carried on board wooden crafts, mounted on the battlements of fortresses looking landwards, and on the defensive parts of harbours. There are about 3,000 Palliser guns in the service, They are chiefly used by the Artillery Volunteers. About 50,000 rounds are annually fired from them, and since they have been introduced it is probable that nearly half-a-million of rounds have been fired from them. It is remarkable that with this immense amount of firing not a single instance has occurred of an accident to one of these guns.

The indefatigable efforts of Sir William Palliser have not passed unrecognised. In the year 1868, Her Most Gracious Majesty conferred the honour of Companion of the Bath, and in the year 1873, the further honour of knighthood upon him. And foreign countries have not been unmindful of his extraordinary merits; in March, 1875, he received from His Italian Majesty, the Cross of a Commander of the Crown of Italy.

At the last General Election Sir William Palliser was returned Member for Taunton in the Conservative interest, having previously contested Devonport and Dungarvan, but without success. He is a good speaker, and being careful only to claim the attention of the House when subjects on which he is peculiarly well informed are being discussed, he is already recognised as one of the new Members worth listening to. He took an active part in the agitation against the Government for surrendering Candahar. He argued against that policy with great force and cogency, and the House, whether agreeing or disagreeing with him, soon recognised that he was a master of all the important details affecting the matter.

Sir William Palliser is a man of so much energy that it is impossible for him to be otherwise than fully employed. He was one of the originators of the "Cadogan and Hans Place Estate," scheme, which has dealt with twenty-six acres of land just out of Sloane Street, in the heart of the most fashionable portion of the metropolis, and the originators of which certainly deserve some gratitude from the public for having been the first to protest against the horrible

Digitized by Google

monotony of London street architecture. On this estate may be seen side by side specimens of the best domestic architecture of the first architects of the day, Mr. Street, Mr. Norman Shaw, Mr. Stevenson, Mr. Adams, Mr. Keirle, Mr. Truefitt, and others. The painful sameness which is the characteristic of the generality of London streets and squares is thus avoided, and the estate is worth visiting from a purely æsthetic point of view.

Sir William Palliser married in 1868, Anna, the eldest daughter of the late George Perham, Esq., by whom he has had issue one son and three daughters.

MR. W. H. PANNELL, C.C., F.C.A.

NOVEMBER may be called the month sacred to Civic Corporations, and such being the case we have thought it not altogether inopportune to write a few lines respecting one of the youngest, but at the same time one of the most prominent and promising of the members of the Court of Common Council of the City of London. The hypercritical reader of our pages may think there is a want of appositeness in juxtaposing the terms "prominent" and "promising," but as our memoir proceeds we shall show that Mr. Pannell's action during the short time he has been a member of the "City House of Parliament" justifies us in expecting great things from him in the future, whilst what he *has* accomplished—and, in a sense, despite signal early disadvantages—is altogether phenomenal, and has rendered him, in the strict meaning of the application of the word, a conspicuous figure in Corporation life. All will admit that he is a "worker," and it is of *workers* that we desire to speak in CELEBRITIES OF THE DAY.

Mr. William Henry Pannell, like the Irishman of Down, was "not born at home." His mother was staying on a visit to some friends in the North of London, in 1843, and it was at their house that the interesting occurrence of his nativity took place, the event happening on April 22nd in

Digitized by Google

that year. On the expiration of a few months the child was taken to his home, near Chichester, in Sussex, but at the age of five years he lost both of his parents (within a few months of each other), of whom he was the only child. His grandparents then took charge of him, until 1851, when, in consequence of their death, his uncle (C. W. Benny, Esq., who was three times Mayor of Winchester) became his guardian. This gentleman, having an intuition that young Pannell had the stuff in him of which public men were made, took special care of the education of his youthful ward; and, after much anxious thought, he placed the boy in the charge of a maiden lady, who, as a matter of fact, was a distant relative. She resided at Abingdon, in Berkshire, and, under her loving superintendence, his education rapidly progressed; moreover, he enjoyed the advantage of receiving lessons from a private tutor of eminence. His health was always delicate, and it was advised that the bracing air of the North of England would be beneficial. Consequently in 1855, young Pannell, when he was about twelve years old, was sent to a well-known school in Yorkshire (at Elsecar, near Rotherham.) The master was the Rev. W. Berridge, now of Upholland Grammar School, near Wigan. Mr. Pannell remained at Elsecar until the end of the year 1861, where he had a very successful educational career, more especially showing a *penchant* for mathematics. It was at this period that Mr. Pannell received a great privilege. His six-months' holiday was spent in reading with the late Rev. Arthur Rawson Ashwell, Canon of Chichester (the author, in conjunction with Mr. Wilberforce, of the "Life of Bishop Wilberforce"). Canon Ashwell was one of the finest theologians of his day, and belonged to the High Church party. For the Canon Mr. Pannell has the greatest esteem and affection.

The year 1862 witnessed the entrance into professional life of the subject of this sketch. As far as we have observed his career he ought rather to have been at the Bar, or in the Church (for Canon Ashwell grounded him pretty well in Theology), but it was ordered otherwise, and in the year mentioned he went into the office of Messrs. Hart, Brothers, & Co., Public Accountants, where he gained considerable experience, remaining there for seven years. His professional knowledge was obtained, primarily, through the interest evinced in his progress by Mr. W. O. Tibbetts

Digitized by Google

(then managing clerk to Messrs. Hart, Brothers, & Co., but who ultimately became a partner in the firm). This gentleman, probably one of the best Accountants in this country, took Mr. Pannell under his especial charge, and with him the former visited many of the principal houses of business in the United Kingdom, professionally. In August, 1869, Mr. Pannell commenced business for himself, in partnership with Mr. John Slater, but since that time, he, having considerably increased his practice, has taken other partners, the firm being now well-known as "Pannell, Cartwright, & Co." He is a Fellow of Chartered Accountants.

It is much to be regretted that Mr. Pannell's uncle, previously referred to, should not have lived to see his nephew (and whom he had ever treated as a son), so closely following in his own steps. He died in 1873, and nine short months afterwards the subject of this biography was elected to the Common Council. Wedded as was the late Mayor of Winchester to municipal institutions, nothing could have so gladdened his heart as the fact of seeing one, to whom he ever was as a parent, placed in a position which promised similar success to his own, only in a more important measure, *i.e.*, in the great City of London. It was on the death of Mr. Deputy Heath that Mr. Pannell was elected to the Court of Common Council. He was quite unknown (as far, that is, as he knew) in the ward, or in connection with parochial matters; moreover, there were three other candidates who went to the poll, but Mr. Pannell proved successful and, as a significant fact, there has been since that time *no contest.*

Mr. Pannell has served on nearly every Committee of the Corporation, as well as Lord Mayor and Sheriffs', and Municipal Entertainment Committee, and, as he was once characterized to the writer by a venerable member of the Court of Aldermen, "he is the most industrious of the younger generation of Councillors." He has also been a member, ever since his election to the Common Council, of the Library Committee (from his antecedents a peculiarly congenial post), and among the offices he now holds may be enumerated those of Chairman of the Fish Supply Committee; Hon. Treasurer of Trinity College, London; and Upper Warden of the Patten Makers' Company (of which ancient guild he will, in all probability, next year be Master). Mr. Pannell is now serving on the following Committees of the Corporation; namely, the Fish Supply;

Digitized by Google

Officers' and Clerks'; General Purposes; Library; Commission of Sewers, and Streets Sub-Committee of Sewers; Grand Markets and Central Markets' sub-Committee. With regard to the Fish Supply Question he has had upwards of forty meetings in about four months. There are already 700 pages of printed evidence, and two reports, as a result of these now historical gatherings, and as the subject has much exercised the Corporation mind as well as interested the public, we may briefly explain the objects of the Committee. He has also served two years on the Irish Society.

The question of the Fish Supply of the Metropolis was first broached by Mr. Pannell on the 19th of May, 1881, and at that time he had no more than three supporters in the Court of Common Council. The subject was, however, fully discussed, and at the Court of Common Council, held on the 2nd of June, 1881, it was finally resolved and ordered, "That taking into consideration the present unsatisfactory state of the Fish Supply of the Metropolis, it is expedient in the interest of the general public that an enquiry be made into the cause thereof, and for that purpose a special Ward Committee be appointed, with power to incur the necessary expense of examining senders, carriers, salesmen, and fishmongers, and to report the best mode of facilitating the supply of fish and lessening the cost thereof."

This was Mr. Pannell's original resolution unaltered, although it was sought to effect it by amendment after amendment. On this resolution the special Ward Committee for which he asked was appointed. It then became desirable that the evidence should be taken in public, and the Court approved of this course by a resolution on the 16th of June. On the 9th of June, the Committee met for the first time and Mr. Pannell was unanimously elected the Chairman. The whole subject of procedure was then discussed, and it was resolved that the Town Clerk should be instructed to issue advertisements in the form of a placard to the various places on the coast from which fish was supplied to the Metropolis, and also to advertise in the various newspapers of the localities.

After one or two private meetings the Committee met for the first time in public on the 5th of July, 1881, concluding their deliberations on Thursday, November 3rd, with what result our readers are aware. Mr. Pannell's action in this matter has been that of a public benefactor.

Digitized by Google

Like Mr. Justice Chitty, Mr. Pannell has always taken a great interest in athletics, not allowing the dust of life to dry up the springs of his manhood. He is one of the old members of the London Athletic Club, and President of the London Lacrosse Club.

In his politics Mr. Pannell is a Conservative, and he is a member of the Church of England. From his association with the biographer of Samuel Wilberforce he is probably of High Church tendencies, although he is an Anglican rather than an Anglo-Catholic. A divine of the late Dean Hook's school would represent his theology pretty accurately. Whilst mentioning his ecclesiastical views we may state that Mr. Pannell is a Churchwarden of St. Michael's, Bassishaw.

As a debater, the subject of this sketch has brought much power to the Council Chamber in the Guildhall, and every speech he makes the more convinces us that had he been a barrister instead of a member of a kindred profession, he might have have had more opportunities of distinguishing himself. As it is, however, he has done much to redeem the character of the Corporation from the charge of dulness, and to show that it is not, as Sydney Smith once termed it, "a confraternity of Civic cockatoos." There is practical and sound judgment as well as considerable forensic power in all Mr. Pannell's addresses.

Mr. Pannell is married, but has no family.

LAWRENCE ALMA-TADEMA, R.A.

THIS renowned artist was born on the 8th January, 1836 at Dronryp, in the Netherlands. He was educated in Leeuwardin. At a very early period young Lawrence was impressed with a glimmering consciousness of his future vocation, and, like the immortal Florentine, Callot, and other illustrious men, his predilections were not at first favoured by his parents, but, his health becoming delicate, they wisely withdrew their opposition, and allowed him to pre-

Digitized by Google

pare himself for the profession for which Nature had evidently designed him, by sending him to Antwerp, (in 1852,) to begin his studies at the Royal Academy, which he completed there under Baron H. Leys. In the grand old Flemish City he found his proper home and inspiration, in the contemplation of the glorious works with which it abounds; and he prudently resolved to remain where he was until his art education was finished, being convinced that travel would only tend to distract his thoughts, and disturb the taste he was forming, which he found was in harmony with his genius.

Sir Joshua Reynolds, in his elegant "Discourses," observes—"The habit of contemplating and brooding over the ideas of great geniuses, till you find yourself warmed by the contact, is the true method of forming an artist-like mind; it is impossible, in the presence of those great men, to think or invent in a mean manner; a state of mind is acquired that receives those ideas only which relish of grandeur and simplicity." On this principle, and a constant study of the Antiquities of Egypt, Greece and Rome, was the genius of the youthful student fostered. The same admirable authority says—"The great end of the art is to strike the imagination. The painter, therefore, is to make no ostentation of the means by which this is done: the spectator is only to feel the result in his bosom." In a later "Discourse" Reynolds observes: "He who thinks nature, in the narrow sense of the word, is alone to be followed, will produce but a scanty entertainment for the imagination; everything is to be done with which it is natural for the mind to be pleased, whether it proceeds from simplicity or variety; uniformity or irregularity; whether the scenes are familiar or exotic; rude and wild, or enriched and cultivated; for it is natural for the mind to be pleased with all these in their turn. In short, whatever pleases, has in it what is analogous to the mind, and is, therefore, in the highest and best sense of the word, natural." In accordance with the sentiments thus enunciated by Reynolds, the pencil of Tadema has been uniformly guided. The influence of the works of Rubens, Rembrandt, and other great Masters, and the constant perusal of the writings of by-gone ages, in the course of time, produced goodly fruit. Painting of the loftiest kind is poetry made visible to the eye. Tadema's mind is so imbued with the antique spirit that his brush on the canvas realizes for us

Digitized by Google

"The intelligible forms of ancient poets,
The fair humanities of old religion;"

and the glories of Athens and of Rome: their fair edifices, most like houses of the gods—

"Outside and inside both, pillars and roofs,
Carved work, the hand of famed artificers,
In cedar, marble, ivory, or gold."

In 1861 Tadema visited Cologne, and gazed with delight upon the examples of German art which were then exhibited there. For the first time, in the following year, he saw London, his future home. In 1863 he made a pilgrimage to that shrine of art, Rome. In the same year he married a French lady, by whom he had three children, two girls and one boy, who, with his mother, has since died. In 1865 Tadema took up his residence in Brussels, where he remained until 1870, when he removed to London, where he has since lived and is most likely to do so to the end of his days, preferring England to any other country, and liking Englishmen, their habits and modes of living, at the same time feeling a consanguinity with them, his own countrymen coming from the same stock as the Saxons, who, under Hengist and Horsa, settled in this country more than fourteen centuries ago. He feels "native and to the manner born," and having resolved to reside permanently in London, Tadema obtained letters of denization from the Queen, in January, 1873. Perhaps another reason influenced his determination—his marriage, in 1871, with Laura, youngest daughter of Dr. George N. Epps—the strongest link in the chain that binds him to London. It may be here noted that this lady is an artist of considerable accomplishments, and has exhibited on several occasions at the Royal Academy, and at the Paris Salon and elsewhere. Amongst her principal productions may be ranked her "Blue Stocking," "A Good Book," "Amber and Opal," and "Winter."

The following list testifies to the prolific nature of Alma Tadema's pencil; and when we calculate the labour expended on his works, and their elaborate finish, we are astonished at the number of his paintings.

The catalogue commences in 1861, with "Education of the Grandchildren of Clotilde." In 1862, "Venatius Fortunatus at Radagonte;" 1863, "Egyptian Amusements 3,000 years ago;" 1864, "Fredegonda and Prætertatus;" 1865, "Egyptian Games," "Catullus at Lesbius," and "Soldier at Marathon;" 1866, "Entrance to Roman Theatre,' "Agrip-

Digitized by Google

pina visiting the Ashes of Germanicus," and "Roman Dance;" 1867, "The Mummy," and "Tarquinius Superbus;" 1868, "The Siesta," "Phidias and the Elgin Marbles," "Flowers," "Flower Market," and "A Roman Amateur;" 1869, "Pyrrhic Dance," "A Negro," "The Convalescent," and "A Wine Shop;" 1870, "A Juggler," and "The Vintage;" 1871, "A Roman Emperor," "Une Fête Intime," and "Greek Pottery;" 1872, "Reproaches," "A Mummy" (Roman Period), "The Improvisatore," "A Halt," "Death of the Firstborn," and "Greek Wine;" 1873, "The Dinner," "The Cherries," and "Fishing;" 1874, "Joseph, Pharaoh's Overseer," "A Sculpture Gallery," "A Picture Gallery," "Autumn," "Good Friends," and "Steps of the Capitol;" 1875, "Nymphaum," "Dance," "Audium and Agrippa;" 1876, "An Antique Custom," and "Pleading;" 1877, "Four Seasons," "Sculptor's Model," "Painters," "Sculptors," and "Architects;" 1878, "Hearty Welcome," "Scene in the Time of Constantine;" and "Fredegonda;" 1879, "Pomona Festival," "After the Audium," "Down to the River," and "Spring Festival;" 1880, "Pastoral, and "Ave Cæsar io Saturnalia;" and in the present year "Sappho and Alceus," and "In the Calderium." It must not be omitted to mention that in 1876 he exhibited three pictures, "Architecture," "Sculpture," and "Painting," also "Cherries," in the Grosvenor Gallery.

Two years ago Tadema prepared drawings for the scenery of Shakspeare's Tragedy of "Coriolanus," which Mr. Irving intended to put on the Lyceum stage, but has not, as yet, thought fit to do: doubtless, when he carries out his intention, Alma-Tadema will have the designing of the costumes and the rest of the accessories.

We have now to record the honours conferred on Alma-Tadema. In 1862 he was made Member of the Amsterdam Academy of Fine Arts; in 1864 he obtained the Gold Medal in Paris; in 1866 he was made Knight of the Order of Leopold (Belgium); at the International Exhibition, Paris, 1867, he gained the Second Class Gold Medal; in 1868 he was made Knight of the Order of the Dutch Lion; in 1869 he was made Knight of the First Class of the Order of St. Michael (Bavaria); in 1871 he became Member of the Royal Academy of Munich; in 1872 he won the Gold Medal in Berlin; in 1873 he became Member of the Society of Water Colours, London; in the same year he was invested with the Cross of the Legion of Honour; in 1875 he was made Chevalier of the same illustrious Order; in 1874

Digitized by Google

he became Member of the Royal Academy of Berlin; and on the 26th of January, 1876, he became Associate of the Royal Academy, London, and later on Royal Academician.

This, to say the least, is a golden roll of distinctions, of which the recipient may be justly proud, but no man bears his well-deserved honours with a better grace.

According to Winkleman, the conception of the subject the artist takes in hand is his first merit. Composition is one of Alma-Tadema's main characteristics. Another of his great merits is archæological correctness, which is so perfect that he places before the spectator with marvellous reality and accuracy scenes of remote antiquity, in architecture, costumes, weapons, domestic utensils, and a lengthy catalogue of various appliances. To these may be added the majesty, the grace, the sweetness of his figures, male and female. He draws with remarkable chasteness of feeling, such as we may well imagine did the great painters of ancient Greece, while his colouring is at once delicate and rich.

The abode of the famous artist is a manifestation of the ideal way of life led by its inmates; on every hand are seen evidences of exalted tastes, with such a redolence of classic ages that "we would not start to meet a spirit there."

MR. T. ROWLEY HILL, M.P., J.P.

DURING the latter half of the last century, at the time when the clergy of the Church of England obtained good livings by their exploits in the hunting field, they were often better acquainted with the mode of beating a cover than with either divinity or the care of their flocks. With regard to this period it has been remarked by Mr. Gladstone, "Not only did the old abuses of plurality and non-residence, always parasitical to the Church of England, thrive and fatten in the stagnant atmosphere, but there was a gradual decline of the religious life, until it passed almost into paralysis." This decline of religious life, however, was by no means confined to the Church of England or to these

Digitized by Google

Islands. There was abroad a general carelessness on the subject of religion, which pervaded every church and all sects, and it seemed as if a great wave of indifference was sweeping over the world. If we look at the sermons of that day, we shall find that most of them consisted of tolerably sound moral philosophy, but such Christianity as they possessed was apart from Christ—men of culture were becoming leavened with the philosophy of Descartes, and way was ere long made for that teaching which culminated in the French Revolution, and for a time bid fair to spread and to sweep away all respect for authority, and all belief in religion or even in the Deity.

Happily, however, there arose men, who with an earnestness resembling that of the Apostles, began to recall the nation to a sense of Christian truth, and to the necessity for their, not merely professing a faith in Christian doctrine, but of living a life in accordance with its principles. One of the best known of these Apostles of the Eighteenth century was John Wesley, who preached the Gospel throughout England, as well as America, and the fruits of whose labours may still be seen among us. The slothful ease engendered by the indifference above alluded to was of a character readily roused to action against the men who sought to wake up those who were lazily enjoying it; and it was not without much opposition, and, at times, no small risk of personal violence from brutal mobs, that the good work was carried on. Many a time has such violence been successfully combated by those who had received the good seed and thenceforth stood up manfully to protect the evangelists who had roused them from their apathy. When John Wesley came to Stourport, among those who were early moved by his teaching were a Mr. Hill, and a Mr. Rowley, who, with a few other residents in that town, stood by him and resolutely held their ground against the crowds that were ready to handle the preacher roughly. The son of this Mr. Hill was Mr. William Hill, F.R.A.S., also of Stourport, who married a daughter of Mr. Rowley who had stood up beside his father in resisting the mob and protecting John Wesley. The subject of our present sketch, himself now a prominent Nonconformist, is their son.

Mr. Thomas Rowley Hill was born at Stourport in the year 1816, but his family removed to Worcester in 1822, and having received his preliminary education was sent to London to study at University College. As a member of

Digitized by Google

the firm of Hill, Evans & Co., he engaged in business, and in 1842 he married the daughter of the late Edward Evans, J.P., of Worcester, a prominent and highly respected burgess of that ancient city. Mr. T. R. Hill ere long became a Justice of the Peace for the city, and a member of the Corporation, in which capacities, as well as in the course of his business, his conduct gained him the respect of his fellow-citizens. In the year 1834, being eighteen years of age, he had joined the Worcester Congregational Church, and, showing a consistent feeling of interest in the body, he was chosen a deacon somewhere about the year 1858.

In the year 1857 he was selected to fill the responsible post of Sheriff of his city, the duties of which he discharged with credit; and in the succeeding year his fellow citizens unanimously chose him to preside as Mayor at their Council board. In serving this office, in the year 1859, he was not inattentive to the hospitable duties incident to the post which he discharged to the full satisfaction of all; he was appointed also a Justice of the Peace for Worcestershire, of which county he afterwards became a Deputy Lieutenant, and has recently been added to the Commission for the County of Hereford.

When Mr. D'Israeli, after passing his Reform Act, dissolved Parliament in November, 1868, and the great question of the disestablishment of the Irish Church was thrown before the nation, the Liberals of Worcester, a goodly number (notwithstanding the influence of Conservatism and the clergy in an old cathedral city), selected as one of their candidates Mr. T. R. Hill, whose well-known Nonconformist principles left no doubt as to the course which he would follow on *the* prominent question, as well as on others of a Liberal character. Unfortunately a third Liberal Candidate came forward, and the Conservatives took advantage of this split in the party to propose Mr. W. Laslett, and the poll was taken between three Liberals and a Tory. The result showed that the Liberals ought not to have divided their forces, and the declaration was:—Laslett, 2,439, and A. C. Sherriff, 2,063, who were returned; Mr. Hill polling 1,586, and the late Sir Francis Lycett, 1,269. Had Sir F. Lycett not divided the Liberal vote, there can be little doubt that no Conservative would have ventured to come forward, so that by this Liberal division, the vote of the city was neutralised in Parliament. In 1870 Alderman Hill was appointed High Sheriff of Worcestershire,

Digitized by Google

and after the passing of the Education Act he was elected a Member of the School Board of Worcester city, and of that for the district of Suckley, in which parish he is the principal landowner. In this capacity he has shown his usual common sense, ability, and attention to the business of the Board, the best comment on which has been that up to the present time his constituents have continued to avail themselves of his services. In January, 1874, on the sudden dissolution of Parliament, Alderman Hill was again put forward and was elected in conjunction with the former Liberal Member, Mr. A. C. Sherriff.

In Parliament Mr. T. R. Hill has not been so prominent as a speaker, as in the capacity of a steady, working Member, ever attentive to the needs of true Liberalism, and the wants, also, of his constituents. In this latter category we find that one of his earliest questions in the House was with regard to the probable period of issuing the large-scale map of Worcestershire by the Ordnance Survey. He has been also ever on the watch with regard to matters relating to prison discipline, questions of education, &c., on which he has given the House the benefit of his experience as a magistrate, as well as in his position as an active member of two School Boards.

In July, 1875, Mr. Hill seconded the amendment of Mr. Dodd against the second reading of the Municipal Elections (Cumulative Vote) Bill. He admitted that the existing mode of electing aldermen was not satisfactory, but he could not support the measure. In his opinion the proper course would be to abolish the office of alderman and increase the number of town-councillors. He did not approve of the Cumulative Vote, and he mentioned as an illustration of its working in the School Board Elections, that about two years previously, in a town where a School Board of seven members had to be elected, a person who had been sent to prison for six months for an assault had, within a few weeks of his liberation, been returned at the head of the poll, and had so conducted himself at the Board that every other Member was compelled to resign.

This Bill, owing to the opposition, which he assisted in this way, was eventually abandoned, though it was again brought forward in the next session to meet with similar resistance, in which he also shared, thus meriting the thanks of sound-minded Liberals for his steady opposition to the extension of such fancy franchises as the Cumulative Vote.

Digitized by Google

Another mode of dealing with the question has since been proposed, which he also resisted, alleging that some really comprehensive measure of reform was needed and not a mere tinkering of a point of petty detail. This was in June, 1880, when he seconded Mr. Gourley's amendment on the second reading of the Town Councils' (Aldermen) Bill.

He is no friend to the relief of local burdens by contributions from the National Exchequer, and in the Committee of Supply, in May, 1878, he took occasion on the vote for the amount in aid of police rates, to state that these votes in aid were leading the local authorities into extravagance.

When the suggestion of the Metropolitan and District Railways to obtain leave to tunnel under the houses in the City without paying their owners, came before the House of Commons, Mr. Hill, who could not see the equity of such a proposal, stood up in opposition to it, and, on June 15th, 1880, on the motion for the second reading of the Metropolitan and Metropolitan District Railways Bill, he said that he had no desire to interfere with the passing of a measure to promote a great public improvement; but, at the same time, he thought that it was highly important for the House to maintain the rights of the owners of property to whom Parliament, in its wisdom, had given protection. This Bill, as far as he understood its provisions, proposed not merely to complete the Inner Circle Railway, but also to abolish and get rid of some very important provisions of the Land Clauses Consolidation Act, which were enacted for the protection of the owners of property. The Hon. Baronet (Sir Edward Watkin) who proposed the second reading of the Bill, did not pretend to say that the measure conferred the rights it sought in a way which had ever been attempted before. Although Parliament in some cases had allowed the under-pinning of walls, this Bill went much further, and allowed an easement to be acquired under the houses beneath which the line was to pass. In this way very valuable property in the City might be destroyed, and the continuity of premises interfered with in a very important manner. He, therefore, trusted that the House would be of opinion that it was due to themselves to stand by the rule they had themselves laid down for the protection of the owners of property, and that they would not consent to set it aside by reading the Bill a second time. Why should individuals be put to the cost of appearing before a committee to defend the rights granted by the Land Clauses Consolidation Act

Digitized by Google

of 1845? The Hon. Baronet who moved the second reading of the Bill had himself admitted that it involved an injustice to the owners of property, because he said that it would enable the line to be made in a cheaper manner than other lines had been able to be made. And how was the cheapening to be effected? By robbing the owners of private property. He hoped the House would stand by the owners of private property, and not allow a Railway Company to exercise these tyrannical powers over them. The Company had for many years past been serving notices upon the owners of property, which had restricted them from dealing with it as they might have done. The Bill passed the second reading, but was thrown out in the Commons on the third reading.

We thus see that Mr. T. Rowley Hill, though ever to be depended upon as a sound supporter of a Liberal policy, is not to be led away from the path of equity by any specious pretence of public benefit. His votes have been always given when needed, on questions of importance to Dissenters, and he has therefore regularly supported Mr. Osborne Morgan's Burials Bill and other measures of like import. He still takes great interest in the work of the Congregational Church at Worcester, and in the Dissenting work of the county generally, and he has been for some years an active Member of the Committee of the Congregational Union, while any of the public movements of their churches may be certain of obtaining his advice, which being practical and common sense, is certain to be valuable, as well as the aid of his considerable influence and of his readily opened purse. A man of education and culture, his refined and genial manners render him welcome wherever he appears, and those who have the good fortune to be well acquainted with him unite in thorough appreciation of the more solid sterling worth which becomes more evident the longer he is known. He is justly proud of his descent from two grandsires, who faced persecution in the cause of religious liberty, and is unceasing in his watchful efforts to maintain such liberty, not only in name, but in its essence.

As a Congregationalist his true religious feeling, which none can dispute, has aided his excellent judgment when it has been needful to display a judicious firmness in conducting the affairs of his church, and hence his decisions, if not always entirely to the taste of every one, have been ever respected. He is, in short, one of the representative men of

Digitized by Google

England, ready and willing to work for the commonwealth, and worthily filling a place more important than that occupied by many another man who may appear more conspicuous in the view of the general public.

His constituents and neighbours have done Mr. Hill the honour of placing his portrait, painted by Mr. Frank Holl, A.R.A., in the Guildhall of the City of Worcester. It was subscribed for by nearly a thousand persons of all ranks in life.

JOHN THOMAS DENNY.

THOSE people who are constantly telling us that the power of Great Britain is declining, and that we as a nation are decaying, nine times out of ten use for their chief argument the fact that we have now no giants like those of the past generation. Where is your Wellington, Nelson, Byron, Dickens, Thackeray, Shelley, and Carlyle? they ask, and then add—the old giants are dying out, and there are none to replace them. They never stop to think that the coming generation has had no time or chance yet to assert itself and its powers. When it does, we have little doubt but that it will be as rich, if not richer, in the names of those who will leave their mark on the history of the times in which they lived, as the present and the past have been. Let those carpers at Britannia's power stop for a moment and think of the many young men who are forcing their way in the world with a rapidity quite in keeping with the age of progress in which they live. Well up in the front rank of the coming men of their generation—boys of whom England may well be proud—is the subject of this article.

In 1749, one of the oldest Italian families, exiled from its native land, settled in the county of Suffolk, near the old market town of Saxmundham. They were driven from their home because they held opinions too strong, and spoke them too plainly, to suit the then reigning King of

Digitized by Google

the Two Sicilies—their Sovereign. This habit of plain speaking, by-the-bye, is still a strongly marked trait in the character of nearly every member of the family. The son of this Italian nobleman without a title (for his King had taken every honour from him that he could) fell in love with a certain Miss Denny, living in the neighbouring county of Essex, whose father, when dying, had left her an enormous fortune on the one condition, that when she married, her husband's name was to be the same as her own—"Denny." If this was not to be the case, the money was to be divided among certain specified charities. The exiled son and this lady met and loved, but her father had strongly forbidden their union, and made this cruel condition in his will for the sole purpose of stopping her wedding with the "foreigner," But the "foreigner" was not so easily beaten, he *changed* his name to "Denny" by Royal Warrant, and married her, thus fulfilling the letter, if not the spirit of the will. He was the only child of his parents, and they were both dead at the time of his nuptials, so he had no one to consult on his side, and his fortune being equal to her's there is no doubt but that it was purely a love match, the more so as it was a very happy one. This is how the family obtained their present name. Miss Denny was descended in a direct line from Sir Anthony Denny, who was a Groom of the Bedchamber to Henry VIII., and who had two sons, one of whom went to Ireland, founding the Irish family of which the present Sir Edward Denny is the head, whilst the other settled in Essex, and was the ancestor of this same Elizabeth Denny. On this account alone, the subject of this sketch could claim a respectable ancestry, but the Italian family go back two hundred years at least beyond Henry VIII. The son of this pair who were so romantically united, married a Miss Cotton, daughter of Sir Hines Cotton (this baronetcy was created in 1657), and their great-grandson is the father of John Thomas Denny, who was born in the old family place in Suffolk, and educated at Egham and Woodbridge, and afterwards under a private tutor. When a boy at school, young Denny soon proved that he possessed all that recklessness, without a thought of danger, which has characterized so many other members of his family. To use the expression of one of his old tutors, "he was a perfect demon for mischief," no "lark" being too daring for him to undertake, and in many cases carry through by that same spirit and daring which

Digitized by Google

has since carried him so far forward in life's battle. With all his mischief, it is one of his proudest boasts that he never did anything that could injure either the life or limb of anyone, or cause anyone loss of position or that which would breed quarrels between friends. As a proof of his mischievous tendencies, it is sufficient to say that he never gained a good conduct prize in his life, though he easily gained almost any of the others he tried for. He was fortunate in having for a master at the most critical period of his boyhood a tutor who was little inferior to the celebrated Dr. Arnold for the power he possessed of moulding the characters of his pupils. From the first, young Denny was a great favourite of his, and he always prophesied great things of the lad, who, at ten years of age, had a special prize awarded him for two essays in their school magazine, and, two years later, was awarded a special certificate from the Royal Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, to which was added a beautifully illustrated and bound volume from the Duchess of Teck for an Essay on "The Duty of Kindness to Animals." Extracts from this Essay were afterwards published in the *Animal World*, the organ of the Society.

As a lad, John Thomas Denny had a great passion for mechanics, and it was almost always found that when the roasting-jack was wanted, the chief part of the wheels had been abstracted by "Master Jack" for one or the other of his contrivances; or sometimes it was the wheels of the sewing machine, or from a clock, and sometimes all three together. One machine he invented, was to have the hot air passing up the chimney for its motive power. The fans for the air to beat against and revolve were made, but how to fix it in the chimney was the difficulty, a ladder being out of the question, as either his father or mother would have been sure to have wanted to know what he was going to do, for experience had taught them to disbelieve altogether in their son's inventions, one for cleaning the chimneys without sweeps having been (as his inventions mostly were) *too* effectual, and had blown everything in the kitchen to a thousand pieces. So he climbed from his bedroom window (risking a fall of at least thirty feet) on to the roof, which had no parapet; then he crawled up the slates to the ridge, hauled up his machine by a cord attached to his waist (the other end of which was fastened to the apparatus), removed the chimney pot, and fixed his own arrangement. When

Digitized by Google

this was done, he found that he could not get down without a ladder—to attempt to return the way he had come being too risky even for him to try, so he had to sit there on the ridge till one of the men got him down with a ladder, and, in obedience to his master's orders, removed the machine which had caused all the trouble.

After he left school he began to think about the choice of a profession. His father wanted him to enter as student at one of the Inns of Court, with a view of studying for the Bar, but the law was much too dry a subject for him, and he settled the matter temporarily for himself by volunteering for a cadetship under Osman Pasha in the Turkish army, which was then at war with Russia. He was accepted; but it is almost needless to say that as soon as his parents heard of it they stopped it. Then he tried teaching for a while, but eventually threw that up for what he was evidently intended for—Literature. He began quickly to rise as a journalist, and then entered the ranks of fiction-writers, where he came almost at once to the front. The critics nearly all recognised (though noticing his crudeness) his almost marvellous power as a plot writer, and his keen insight into character. In reviewing his novel "Faithless and True," one of the leading daily newspapers in the provinces said, "There is a touch of the master-hand about the character of the little blind girl Belle, and we advise the author to re-write this novel ten years hence, when he will be, if we do not mistake the power promised in this evident first effort, among our foremost writers." Such praise from one of the most powerful organs of public opinion might well have over-elated him, but it had no effect beyond making him try the harder since.

Of late Mr. Denny has turned his attention more to the stage, and has written several very successful burlesques and pantomimes. The Christmas piece which bore his name at the Queen's Theatre, Manchester, last year was one of the most successful in all England; of it the *Manchester Examiner* said:—"J. T. Denny's manner of dealing with the familiar legend relieves him of the reproach most frequently applied to authors in this connection, namely, of want of originality. He has taken liberties with his text and his hero, as was inevitable; but he is entitled to all the credit that attaches to the man who can impart freshness and originality to his version of a very well-known theme. It is a fine piece of fun throughout; the rich

Digitized by Google

humour, the irresistible jokes, the outrageous puns which sparkle in the dialogue, are seen or heard against a brilliant background such as the Queen's has never before produced; so that, given a good book—and Mr. Denny's is good—there should be nothing wanting, nor is there, to make the pantomime enjoyable. From the rising of the curtain to the transformation scene, the whole goes with an easy swing and unfailing liveliness which leaves nothing to be desired."

He has a very sharp sarcastic wit, and more than one who have chanced to offend him have writhed under the lash he has inflicted with a few sharp-pointed, caustic words. The family throughout their county are noted for their coolness, and one of the Brighton papers recently said, after a visit of "our Jack," as he is called among his friends, to the town :—"J. T. Denny came down here with the reputation of being the coolest journalist living, and he has taken it back with him, &c."

A winter or two ago he gave a series of readings and lectures to three or four working men's clubs, and they were so successful that he is constantly being requested to give others, but has almost invariably to decline on account of the pressure on his time.

He is now busy on a new three act comic opera, to which Suppé (who composed the music for an operetta of his at the beginning of the present year) will write the music, and it will be produced in London next year. The reason his name is not known more among the subscribers to libraries, is because all his novels are running in provincial papers, and he refuses to allow any of them to be published in volume form yet, for he does not consider them good enough to risk his name upon, having resolved to make a wide reputation with his first volume, though he has been requested by at least four different firms to sell the copy-right of one or more of them. He is, however, now writing a novel, which will be published in volume form at first, and will, we are sure, create a sensation from the daring originality of its plot and construction.

In appearance, he is tall and well-built, with broad, manly shoulders, and an honest, straightforward face, of which the big brown eyes, hard and soft by turns, according whether the mood is anger or kindness, are the most prominent feature.

He is now the manager and editor of *The Fireside Companion*, which he has resolved to make the first family

Digitized by Google

paper in the kingdom, and, backed up as he is, by the enterprise and keen business tact of the proprietor, Mr. James Jackson, there is every likelihood of his succeeding in his resolution.

He has his whole life before him, with every prospect of being, as a prominent London critic said two years ago, he would be, at the top of the tree before he is thirty. Possessing as he does the rare faculty of making many friends, he will take with him the good wishes of almost everyone he has ever met. In a phrase, he is thoroughly saturated with the *esprit de corps.*

MR. EX-SHERIFF WATERLOW.

THE life of a city magnate is apt to be associated in the public mind with such agreeable tasks as eating and drinking at well furnished tables, attending in state on occasions of public rejoicings and other pleasant outings; but those who know something of the work which the acceptance of public duties involves, the arduous labours, and even the pecuniary expenditure required, are fully aware that any of the pleasures above mentioned have been dearly bought, and that, moreover, in most cases each of them entails on the prominent actors an amount of severe labour and responsibility greater than could be compensated for by any of the pleasures of such occasions. The only true reward for public services is that which all men should seek for, whether in public or private life, namely, the approval of their own consciences for the discharge of duty to the best of their ability. And it cannot be denied that the fulfilment of these public duties is incumbent on those whom Providence has placed in the position in life, and blessed with the means to enable them to fill such offices. In performing these functions for the benefit of their fellow citizens they recognise practically the truth that they are really but stewards of the various talents entrusted to them, so that their Lord at His coming may receive His own with usury.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Herbert Jameson Waterlow, late Sheriff of London, is the third son of Mr. Alfred James Waterlow, of 25, Park Crescent, Portland Place, and Great Doods, Reigate, Surrey, who has been for 23 years a Member of the Common Council of the City of London, and whose father was a member of the same body for more than 40 years. Young Herbert, who was born on the 24th March, 1846, when five years of age was sent to a school at Frant, near Tunbridge Wells, and five years later to a school kept by Mr. John Payne, at Reigate. At the age of 15 he was sent to the late Joseph Payne's Mansion Grammar School, at Leatherhead, where he remained for two years, and thence was sent by his father to learn the business of a manufacturer of paper at Dartford, where he worked in his shirt sleeves in the paper mills of Messrs. T. H. Saunders & Co., for two years and a-half. Having thus mastered the practical part of the business he came to London, where, in the early part of the year 1866, he attended a course of Lectures at the College of Chemistry in Oxford Street, after which he went to Paris, where he spent the remaining six months of the year in further study at the College in the Rue Chaptal. He then returned to London, and in January, 1867, entered into the business of his father and uncle, then the well-known house of Waterlow & Sons, now known as Waterlow, Brothers, & Layton, of 24, Birchin Lane, with branch establishments in different parts of the Metropolis. While thus commencing life as a worker for his own maintenance, he was not neglectful of his duties to his fellow-citizens, and he joined the oldest corps of Volunteers in England—the Honorable Artillery Company. This body, which in the days of Henry VIII., was a company principally of Archers, consists now of Artillery and Infantry, and young Waterlow showed his desire to be of service by selecting the Artillery as his branch. He entered as a gunner in the Field Battery, and subsequently refused a commission, desiring to master the details of his duties as fully as he had gone through the practical work of manufacturing paper. He is now Quarter-Master Sergeant of the Field Battery, and in this capacity (notwithstanding his sedulous attendance to his duties during the last civic year as Sheriff of London) neglected none of his duties to his Corps. He attended the review at Brighton, and was in his place with his Field Battery when Her Majesty reviewed the Volunteers in Windsor Park in July last, and on each occasion it was his duty to make and superintend all the

Digitized by Google

arrangements of the commissariat, and to provide not only the food for the men as well as the horses, but also for their housing and sleeping accommodation. Some of the Corps on these occasions complained with justice that they had been ill provided, and no doubt there were many difficulties in properly carrying out such matters; but whatever obstacles lay in the way of Mr. Waterlow in these respects, were all surmounted in good time, and none of those under his charge had anything to complain of. He marched down to Brighton with the Field Battery to the review on Easter Monday, returned to the Lord Mayor's dinner in the Mansion House, and went back to Brighton at once to march up on the next day. In the year 1879 Mr. Waterlow was elected a member of the Court of Assistants of the Hon. Artillery Company, and at their last election the Company marked their appreciation of his discharge of his duties in that capacity by returning him again at the head of the poll. In May last he was entertained at Dover by the officers of the Kent Artillery Militia.

As might be expected of one in his circumstances he is not without refined tastes, and takes a special interest in music, in the practice of which he is an adept. Hence he has been a member of several choral and musical societies, and has been a performer on more than one brass instrument in various amateur bands. These instruments, however, he now rarely plays, having laid them aside in order to study and perform on the violoncello, the most perfect, as well as one of the most difficult for the musician. During the past year the duties of his Shrievalty rendered it impossible that he should continue to perform in the bands to which he belonged, and he has, at least for the present, resigned his connection with all of them as a performing member. He has been for many years the leading spirit of a musical society known as the "Moray Minstrels," of which he is the Honorary Secretary and Treasurer. This Society, during the last season, presented him with a very handsome testimonial in recognition of the value to them of his services, which had not been discharged without a considerable amount of care and labour. He is also President of the Philharmonic Society of Brondesbury, where his residence is situated,

Coming now to the public discharge of Mr. Waterlow's duties to the community among whom his lot has been cast, we find that in 1867 (the year in which he began life)

Digitized by Google

he joined the Livery of the Stationers' Company, and in 1873 served the office of Renter Warden. In June, 1880, he was elected (along with Alderman R. N. Fowler, M.P.) to serve the office of Sheriff of London and Middlesex, and was sworn in in the September of the same year. One of his earliest duties was to be present, officially, on the interesting occasion of the presentation of the Freedom of the City of London to Sir Henry Bessemer (a memoir of whom appears in the second number of CELEBRITIES OF THE DAY, published in May last, vol. i., p. 77), and at the banquet given in the Mansion House on the same evening to that distinguished engineer.

Among other interesting gatherings may be mentioned the International Municipal Banquet, given by the Lord Mayor to the President of the Municipal Council of Paris, the Burgomaster of Brussels, and other civic authorities of Europe; his attendance when their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of Connaught went out to plant trees in Epping Forest, the use of which has been preserved to the public by the spirited action of the Corporation of London; and again, the visit to Burnham Beeches (a charming spot, also preserved by the Corporation for the enjoyment of the community). The presentation of the Freedom of the Merchant Taylors' Company to Sir Frederick Roberts may also be mentioned, as well as the subsequent occasion of the presentation of the Freedom of the City. Mr. Waterlow will also remember the occasion of his dining at the "Albion" on the 19th of January last, when the Lord Mayor took the chair at the Annual Dinner of the Royal General Dispensary, and when, owing to such a snowstorm as few men living could recollect to have witnessed, but 23 sat down out of a company of 130 who were expected. The Hon. Artillery Company also signalised the Shrievalty of their Field Quarter-Master by entertaining him and the Lord Mayor at their head quarters in Finsbury in the same month, when the chair was taken by Lord Colville, the late Colonel of the Corps. Another interesting occasion was the banquet to the missionaries, when the venerable Dr. Moffat, the father-in-law of the celebrated Dr. Livingstone, who can speak more fluently in some of the African languages than in his own, was entertained along with a large number of his other brethren in the service of spreading a knowledge of the Gospel. The opening of the International Woollen Exhibition in the Crystal

Digitized by Google

Palace, was also an interesting event, for in this exhibition not only were all kinds of woollen fabrics displayed, but the whole process of manufacturing cloth was shown, from the shearing of the sheep and the washing of the fleece to the finishing of the woven cloth. Mr. Waterlow was also honoured by a special invitation from His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught to visit the bazaar, with its royal vendors, which was held in June last at Bagshot Park, in aid of the Fund for the restoration of the old Bagshot Church. In the same month he attended the noteworthy banquet to Literature in the Mansion House, and near the close of his tenure of office he had the pleasure of assisting at the long-delayed ceremony of cutting the first end of the line commenced to complete the inner circle railway, a work which, with its concomitant city improvements, has long been a desideratum, and the commencement of which it must be a pleasure to associate with his year of office. He also, a few days later, laid at Willesden the memorial stone of a new Wesleyan church. These were no doubt interesting and agreeable occasions, and will be through life the foundation of agreeable memories; but it must be remembered that they represent but a very minute fraction of the duties of even a similar nature which had to be discharged. And when we consider that the Sheriff has to be present at all the tedious and distressing proceedings of the twelve Sessions of the Central Criminal Court; has to see to the arrangement of the prisoners; and even to undertake the management of executions, for which he is responsible, we must recognise that the position, besides its weight of care, is not without its painful side. Moreover, even the pecuniary cost of the office, which is in itself purely honorary, is by no means small, as no citizen can reputably serve the office of Sheriff without expending at least £5,000, of which, no doubt, more than one-tenth is devoted to charitable purposes. During his year of office Mr. Sheriff Waterlow became a Member of the Livery of the Butcher's Company.

Mr. Herbert J. Waterlow is a Liberal in his politics, and is a member of the City Liberal Club, as well as of the Gresham. He belongs to the Church of England, being in principles what would be called a Broad Churchman, and has sittings in the Church of St. Mark, Hamilton Terrace, of which the Rev. Canon Duckworth is the Vicar. He is a member of the Board of Management of the London Or-

Digitized by Google

phan Asylum, at Watford, where a large number of children of both sexes are admirably cared for, and instructed, and he has recently been appointed a Commissioner of Lieutenancy for the City of London.

In the year 1872 Mr. Waterlow married Mary Hannah, third daughter of the late John Hill, Esq., Banker, of 17, West Smithfield, and has a son, Mark, born on the 13th of March, 1873; and a daughter, Edith Grace, born on the 6th of February, 1874, at his private residence, 1, The Avenue, Brondesbury, Middlesex.

LORD ALINGTON.

IN the last year but one of the reign of Queen Anne, we find that a deputation from the loyal county of Dorset came to St. James's Palace, headed by Anthony Sturt, then High Sheriff of the county, to present a loyal address to Her Majesty on the happy conclusion of a peace with her enemies. This High Sheriff, was knighted by Queen Anne. Sir Anthony Sturt, of Heckfield, in the county of South Hants, and of Horton, Dorset, had in the year 1684, married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir John Parsons, Knight, of Reigate Place, Surrey, and dying in the year 1741 left one son, Humphrey Sturt, of Horton and Moor Crichel, Dorsetshire, M.P. for Dorsetshire, who had, in 1717, married Diana, the second and the only surviving daughter of Sir Nathaniel Napier, Bart., from whom have descended the Barons Sherbrooke. This lady became eventually the heir of her nephew, Sir Gerard Napier, and of her uncle, the Third Lord Alington.

Charles Sturt of Crichel House, and of Brownsea Castle, Dorsetshire, second son of Humphrey and Diana Sturt, was born in 1763, and married in 1788 Lady Mary Anne Ashley Cooper, daughter of Anthony, fourth Earl of Shaftesbury. He sat as Member of Parliament for Bridport and died in 1812, leaving a son Henry Charles, of Crichel House, Wimborne, Dorsetshire, born in 1795, who sat as one of the

Digitized by Google

members for Dorsetshire from 1825 to 1846, having married, in 1820, Lady Charlotte Penelope Brudenell, second daughter of Robert, Sixth Earl of Cardigan. He died in 1866, leaving two sons, the eldest of whom is the subject of the present memoir. He was raised to the peerage in 1876 by the title of Lord Alington revived in his person.

Henry Gerard Sturt, of Crichel, Wimborne, Dorsetshire, was born in the year 1825, and in due time was sent to Eton and thence to Oxford. On attaining his majority his father resigned his seat in the House of Commons, and the young man was elected a member for Dorsetshire, and continued to represent his county till 1856, and Dorchester for 20 years, after sitting for 30 years as a Conservative member, and only leaving the House of Commons for the Upper House. During this period he regularly supported his party, voting with them on important occasions, and though not a prominent debater, occasionally delivering a telling speech, marked more by sound sense than florid diction. As a thorough country gentleman he always showed an interest in questions connected with the land, and has consistently opposed the measures for the Abolition of the Law of Hypothec in Scotland, the Abolition of the Laws for the Prevention of Poaching, the Real Estate Intestacy Bill, and other such projects. On certain questions, such as those of education, religious legislation, &c., he has become, as he advanced in life, more liberal in his views than he was at the commencement of his legislative career, and though in his early parliamentary days he voted against the Abolition of Church Rates, he has since supported this measure, and was, moreover, a supporter of the Burials' Bill at last, though he had at first voted against it. When, however, the question has been one of disestablishment or of any such revolutionary character, he has ever consistently opposed it, and in 1869 his vote was always given against the Irish Church Abolition Bill, and in favour of the amendments to it which were moved by his party in Committee. Subsequently, when Mr. Miall proposed a resolution to the effect that the policy of disestablishment, which had been carried out in Ireland, should be applied to the Churches in Great Britain, Mr. Sturt determinedly opposed him. On the Irish Land Bill of 1870, his vote was also regularly given with the Conservative party. He also opposed the Abolition of Purchase in the Army, and not liking the new-fangled notions of the Advocates of

Digitized by Google

Women's Rights, he has regularly and consistently voted against the Women's Disabilities Bill, and has likewise opposed the Ballot Bill, but has voted in favour of Sir Thomas Chambers' Bill to legalise marriage with a Deceased Wife's Sister. His steady adhesion to his party and the certainty that his vote could always be reckoned on in any important division, rendered him a Member always respected by his colleagues, and he was valued by his own side as one who, while in the House of Commons, did right good service to their cause. He was, moreover, a valued friend of several of the leaders, and notably of the late Earl of Beaconsfield, who took frequent opportunities for the enjoyment of his society.

Nevertheless, his *rôle* is less that of a legislator than of an English country gentleman; and in this position he is thoroughly at home, being moreover, as a matter of course, remarkably popular, especially in his own county. He is exceedingly fond of sport, and an ardent and constant rider in the hunting field. Here he is very much appreciated for his genial manner, and his thorough understanding of this truly English sport. Naturally, his fondness for hunting would lead us to suppose that he was also a votary of the turf, and this is the case, for he is not merely fond of horse-racing and in constant attendance at race meetings, closely watching well-contested matches, but in his nature rises the spirit which loves excitement, and in its pursuit he bets a great deal, and often very heavily, on the results of these hippic contests. But though fond of these excitements and of English sports, he has thorough enjoyment in the discharge of his social duties, and especially of those which appertain to the long established position of his family in the county. Hence he is constant in his attendance at county meetings, meetings of agricultural societies, &c., where his presence is always looked for, as it seems to be generally felt that without him these gatherings must be unsuccessful. He is not unmindful, either, of the duties incumbent on the possessors of property, and is highly respected and esteemed for the judicious benevolence with which he administers to the needs of others. Indeed, his subscriptions to the charities of Dorsetshire, which are given alike to those of *all* religious creeds, to churches, chapels, temperance halls, museums, schools, asylums, hospitals, &c., exceed in amount the aggregate of that given by any two other men in the county. It is not surprising then that

Digitized by Google

though a Churchman he should be very popular with the Wesleyans, who muster strong in Dorsetshire.

Lord Alington, before being raised to the peerage, had married in the year 1853, Lady Augusta Bingham, eldest daughter of the Earl of Lucan, by whom he has one son, the Hon. Humphrey Napier, born on the 20th of August, 1859, who is a second Lieutenant in the Dorset Yeomanry Cavalry, and five daughters, viz., the Hon. Hilda Mary, the Hon. Winifred Selina, the Hon. Mildred Cecilia Harriet, the Hon. Mabel Beatrix, and the Hon. Sybil Cornelia. The motto of the Sturts is *En Dieu est tout.*

Lord Alington's brother, Colonel Charles Napier Sturt, brevet-Colonel in the Grenadier Guards, who was born in 1832, served in the Crimea and was present at Alma, Balaclava, and Inkerman, in which last engagement he was severely wounded. He sat for some years as Member for Dorchester, supporting, like his brother, the Conservative party. Mr. Charles Sturt, the celebrated Australian Explorer, was a cousin of Lord Alington's, being the eldest son of Mr. Thomas Lennox Napier Sturt, who was the fourth son of Humphrey Sturt, above mentioned. Mr. Charles Sturt was appointed Treasurer and Colonial Secretary for South Australia, but died before the appointment had been completed. His son, Major George Napier Sturt, served with some distinction in the Abyssinian campaign, and was at the taking of Magdala.

MR. STANLEY LEIGHTON, F.S.A., M.P.

IT appears from an ancient deed of somewhere about the year 1200, when John usurped the throne of England, that, William Fitzalan confirmed to a certain Richard de Lecton, the Manor of Lecton in Shropshire, to have, and to hold, to him and his heirs for ever upon the same terms, and under the same conditions and covenants as those under which his ancestors had held it. It may, therefore, be reasonably concluded that the family of the de Lectons had enjoyed the manor at the time when Stephen was fighting

Digitized by Google

with the Empress Maud for the crown of England. The Parliamentary records of England also show that if not in the first Parliament, certainly during some of the earliest, and throughout the reigns of Edward I., Edward II., and Edward III., the county of Salop was represented by members of this family, sent up as Knights of the Shire. In the reign of Henry VII., the John Leighton then head of the family married a co-heiress of the Burghs who brought him the estates of Wattlesborough and Loton, inherited in a similar way from the Mawddwys, who had, in like manner, come into possession of these lands by a union with an heiress of the Corbets. Sir Thomas Leighton, his son (the name now held by the family and derived from de Lecton) was High Sheriff of Shropshire about the close of the fifteenth century, and in the 1513, when Henry VIII. invaded France with a large army, among those who mustered their retainers to serve the King in his wars was Sir Thomas Leighton of Wattlesborough, Salop, who was, moreover, at this time a Knight of the Shire for his own county. He was one of those who contributed his share to the English victory, thereafter known as the Battle of Spurs, from the great weight of the numerous spurs then taken from the French knights. When the English Parliament brought back Charles II., Robert Leighton of Wattlesborough was Member of Parliament for Shrewsbury, and was offered a Baronetcy by the King, which, however, he declined with humble thanks to His Majesty, as he also did a subsequent offer by James II., to raise him to a similar dignity. He married Gertrude, daughter of Edward Baldwin, and thus brought into the family the name which, for several generations past, has been the christian name of the Baronets. His son Edward, who came into possession of the estates on his father's decease in 1689, was also Member of Parliament for the ancient Borough of Shrewsbury, and Knight of the Shire, and was created a Baronet by William and Mary in 1689.

The Sixth Baronet, Sir Baldwin Leighton, had no issue by his first wife, and married in second nuptials, in the year 1802, Margaretta Louisa Anne Stanley, second daughter of Sir John Stanley of Alderley, Bart. This lady was a sister of Edward Stanley, Bishop of Norwich, and, consequently, aunt to the late lamented Dean of Westminster. Her husband, Sir Baldwin, was a Lieut.-General in the army, and served as a Brigadier-General in Portugal during the early

Digitized by Google

days of the Peninsular War. He also held the posts of Governor of Carrickfergus, and Governor of the Island of Jersey. He died in 1828, and was succeeded by his son, Sir Baldwin, 7th baronet, M.P. for South Shropshire, who married in 1832, Mary, daughter of Thomas Netherton Parker, Esq., of Sweeney Hall, Oswestry, and Whitehouse, near Tewkesbury, and sister and heir of the Rev. J. Parker, of Sweeney Hall, Oswestry. She had two sons; the present Sir Baldwin, 8th baronet, born in 1836, and Stanley Leighton, Esq., now M.P. for the Northern Division of the County.

Stanley Leighton was born on the 13th October, 1837, and was educated at Harrow, whence he went to Balliol College, Oxford. In 1861, he graduated as M.A., and in the same year was called to the Bar by the Benchers of the Inner Temple. He joined the Oxford Circuit, and continued in the practice of his profession for six years, after which the desire for the enlargement of mind produced by foreign travel, led him to abandon the Bar and he spent some two years in travelling through India and Australia, studying the circumstances of the natures and the habits of our colonists. Returning to this country, he showed that the strange scenes and beauties of distant lands had not weakened his love for his own island, nor his affection for its fair inhabitants, and in 1871 he took unto himself a wife, sprung from the best blood in Great Britain, a near relative of the baronet often spoken of as the King of Wales. He married Jessie Marie, daughter of H. B. Watkin Williams Wynn, Esq., of Nant-y-Meihed, Montgomeryshire, and Howbury Park, Oxon; a granddaughter of the late Right Hon. Sir Henry Watkin Williams Wynn, who was for many years British Minister at Copenhagen. He has a son, born in 1875, and a daughter, Rachel Frances Marion. On his marriage he settled down to the life of a country gentleman, on the maternal estate of Sweeney Hall, Oswestry, and, desiring to follow the example of a long line of ancestry, he, at the General Election of 1874, offered himself to the electors of Bewdley as a candidate for their representation in Parliament, in which he was opposed by Mr. Harrison, a Radical. He contested the seat with spirit, but was unsuccessful, polling, however, 405 votes to his opponent's 504! However, two years later a vacancy occurred in the representation of North Shropshire, and Mr. S. Leighton offered himself, being opposed by Mr. Mainwaring,

Digitized by Google

who was like himself a Conservative, whom he conquered after a very severe contest, and after the dissolution of last year, he was re-elected without opposition. On entering the House he naturally, as one who had been brought up a Conservative, took his seat on the Conservative side of the House, as a supporter of the Derby-Disraeli Ministry. But having determined that he would not be a blind follower of any leader, he selected a place below the gangway, thus intimating that though in principle a Conservative and ready to give his general adherence to the Conservative party, he claimed a right to exercise his own judgment and to act independently, on any questions, whether social or political, which might become the subjects of Parliamentary discussion.

In 1878 he brought in a Bill for the Insurance of Church Property Against Fire, through the agency of Queen Anne's Bounty Board, knowing how large a profit might thus accrue to the Church. The proposal met with considerable opposition from the Insurance Offices, but was read a second time and referred to a Select Committee. He takes considerable interest in church questions, and was, indeed, one of the originators of the movement for uniting the action of Diocesan Conferences. He also, in conjunction with Mr. Stanhope, brought in a Bill for dealing with Church patronage. Having been from 1871 to 1879 a captain of the 15th Salop, or Oswestry Volunteers, he has shown his attention to the interests of the Volunteer service by questions in the House of some importance on various points connected with the force. He also has given no small share of his attention in Parliament to questions connected with the Agricultural interest, he being a member of the Central Committee on Agriculture, and closely watched the progress of the Contagious Diseases (Animals') Bill in its passage through the House of Commons. He is a member of the Local Taxation Committee, and though a Conservative, gave his independent opposition to the Highways' Act brought in by Mr. Sclater Booth. In a similar spirit he has moved resolutions in the House to relieve the ratepayers from the cost of the Maintainance of Lunatics, and in the interest of this unfortunate section of humanity has also moved resolutions with the object of effecting the gradual abolition of private Lunatic asylums, establishments which, though useful when properly conducted, are very difficult of supervision, and are of such nature as to

Digitized by Google

lead to very great risk to private liberty. He feels, as most rightly thinking men must feel, that it is highly undesirable that any private individual, strictly honourable as he may be, should have a direct pecuniary interest in the continuance of the lunacy of another person, and the effect of the legislation which he has endeavoured to promote would be to remove from the road of the members of an honorable profession, what is in many cases a serious temptation.

He is a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, taking very great interest in the historic remains of all countries, and has contributed several articles to the *Cambrian Archæologia*, to the *Powysland Club*, and to the *Shropshire Archæological Transactions*, principally on matters connected with local antiquarian researches, which he has rendered additionally valuable from their having been capitally illustrated by the pencil of the contributor. As might be expected of one who takes much interest in antiquarian relics, he desires the preservation of such remains of antiquity as we yet have among us, though he does not exactly agree with Sir John Lubbock, M.P., as to the best mode of effecting this object.

Speaking, in March, 1877, on Sir John Lubbock's Bill for the preservation of ancient monuments, Mr. S. Leighton said that while, from an antiquarian point of view, he entirely admitted the necessity of preserving our ancient monuments, he nevertheless opposed the Bill because he did not think it would adequately effect the object, seeing that it only protected certain of them and not all. He thought the learned and voluntary Societies of Antiquaries should do the work, not the Government. Most men felt some veneration for the antiquities of their own neighbourhood, which Government inspection and ownership would tend to destroy. He strongly opposed the proposal to give the custody of the monuments to Boards of Guardians and Town Councils, and said that in every age and in all countries Governments had been the greatest of Iconoclasts.

When again Sir John Lubbock brought in his Bill, Mr. Leighton still opposed his plan of placing these relics in the charge either of the Government or of the local authorities, and true to the ideas ventilated in the above remarks, he, in 1880, moved in Committee that the Council of the Society of Antiquaries of London for England, the Council of the Royal Irish Academy for Ireland, and the

Digitized by Google

Council of the Society of Antiquaries for Scotland should be the Commissioners for the preservation of ancient buildings, and this amendment to the Government proposal that the Commissioners were to be the Trustees of the British Museum was carried by one vote.

In 1879 Mr. S. Leighton spoke and voted against the motion brought in by Mr. Trevelyan to introduce the Household Franchise as the basis of the representation of the Counties in Parliament, and when last year Mr. Osborne Morgan's Bill was before the House of Commons to give to Dissenters the right of sepulture in the parochial burying grounds, he urged that if this right were conceded, all the subjects of Her Majesty, without distinction, should have their right declared to claim similar privileges in any burying ground, to what denomination soever it might appertain. He voted therefore against the Bill. His vote has generally been given on the Conservative side of the House, and though acting independently when, according to his judgment, the occasion demands such a course; he is, nevertheless, a useful member of his party, and is a good example of an English country gentleman, active in his own county, and serving his country as his forefathers have done, not by compulsion, but from his own free choice.

Digitized by Google

VICTOR HUGO.

ON the 25th of February in last year the Theatre of the "*Comedie Française*," in Paris was crowded to repletion to do honour to the 50th Anniversary of the production of "Hernani," a play which, outraging all the susceptibilities of conventionalism, had by its force, its vigour, and its natural truth, commanded for itself a grand success, contrary to the decrees of the critics. The author, a man, who on the next day completed his 78th year, received then an ovation which could not have been so grateful to him as the recollection that he had been the mainspring of the movement which he had started in France half a century before, which had gained the victory for nature over conventional art, and had taught men to recognise the fact that he who faithfully depicted nature was the true artist. In enjoying this triumph his expectation must have been tempered by remembrance of the men also, who, in that earlier day, had fought the battle by his side, Boulanger, Saint Beuve, and others. Victor Hugo is remarkable, not merely for his victory over conventionalism, and for his great fecundity as a writer of prose, of poetry, and the drama. He is also known as a political speaker and leader, though it must be confessed that, as yet, he has not been able to secure the success of his strong views and principles, which it would seem probable will continue to be unrecognised by the majority of statesmen, at least during the remainder of the term of his natural life, for he has now nearly completed his eightieth year.

Victor Marie Hugo, a peer of France and member of the French Institute, was born at Besançon, on the 26th February, 1802. He was a member of a family which traces its nobility back to the year 1531. His father, a gentleman of Lorraine, entered the service of the French Republic as a volunteer, and rose to the rank of general under Napoleon I., having distinguished himself no less by his courage than by his valuable services. On the other hand, his mother had been one of the Legitimists of La Vendée, pursued and hunted down along with Madame de Bonchamp and Madame La Rochejaquelein. Certain evidences of these contrary characters in his parents may be traced in the writings of their son, and his early life was

Digitized by Google

one of some adventure. "Passing," as he himself has said, "through the whole of Europe, before beginning life," he followed the Imperial armies; while yet a child spent his third and fourth years in Paris, after which he was brought to Italy, while his father was governor of the province of Avellino, in Calabria, and was at the moment engaged in the pursuit of the celebrated brigand and guerilla Fra Diavolo. Having visited Florence, Rome, and Naples before he was seven years of age, the child was brought back to Paris in 1809. Here he lived, pleasantly enough, in the old Convent of the Feuillantines, where he commenced the studies of youth, under the care of General Lahorie, a proscribed Royalist, who had returned to France, and in the company of his mother and a child—one day to be his wife—he had progressed so far as to read Tacitus, when his teacher was betrayed, taken before the Imperial authorities, and put to death. This occurrence served to strengthen the teachings of young Hugo's mother, and to imbue his mind with a certain amount of Royalist fervour, which broke out in his youthful effusions. His father summoned him to Spain in 1811, and the boy breathed a new atmosphere, and enjoyed the sunny skies of the Peninsula, during a year's sojourn in a seminary for nobles. The new scenes served further to develop his poetic fervour and genius, and when but ten years of age he began to write verses. In the following year he resumed his pleasant life in the Convent of the Feuillantines with his mother, which lasted for another three years; but in 1815, during the hundred days, his father placed him (as well as his brother Eugene) in an institution to prepare him for entering the Polytechnic school preliminary to entering the army.

Here, while studying mathematics, Victor Hugo could not let poetry alone; and at fourteen years of age, he composed a tragedy, the outline of which he has printed, and wrote a couple of lyrics—"The Rich Man and the Poor Man," and "The Canadian Woman." In the following year he was bold enough to send into the Academy a poem on the subject which had been given out by them, —"The Advantages of Study,"—and announced himself in the poem as a poet of 15 years of age. The Academy considering this as a mere piece of mystification, instead of the prize only awarded to the poet an honorable mention. The boy produced the certificate of his birth, but the Academy refused to reverse a decision already made. This success,

Digitized by Google

however, induced his father to allow him to follow the career for which his genius had marked him out. From 1819 to 1822 the young bard presented three pieces to the Academy of Floral Games of Toulouse—"The Virgins of Verdure," "The Restoration of the Statue of Henri IV.," and "Moses on the Banks of the Nile." Each of these gained him the prize, and on the third award he was proclaimed Master of the Floral Games. These three odes, which still are esteemed as among his finest efforts, brought him prominently before the public, who began to look upon him as a rising genius. About this time appeared "Meditations," by Alphonse de Lamartine, and Victor Hugo's talent was excited by their enthusiasm to fresh effort. In 1822 appeared the first volume of his "Odes and Ballads," many of which are of rare power, and hold a high place in French classical literature. They were then the opening of a new fountain of romantic poesy, full of high feeling, and of ideality. They produced a great effect from the marvellous richness and the strong religious and monarchical sentiments which they breathed. Moreover, their success was such as to enable the young author, who had so rapidly become famous, to marry Madlle. Foucher, his companion in childhood, whose hand had been once refused to him on the ground of his want of means.

Hugo speedily became the intimate friend of all the celebrities of the Restoration, among whom was Chateaubriand, who gave him the appellation of "*enfant sublime*," and who was the favourite poet of the French government. He had a share of the liberality of Louis XVIII., but it is said that he owed this less to his poetry than to a generous, though imprudent, act. He wrote, offering an asylum in his home to a person hostile to the government in power, and this letter having by some means been shown to the king, Louis XVIII. said "Here is a noble young man, I will give him the first vacant pension."

The government of France under the Restoration, however, seemed to have learned little of the lesson taught to monarchy by the Revolutionary and Liberal views continually advanced in the country, especially in Paris. Victor Hugo's monarchical feelings were not proof against the generally expressed dissatisfaction with the proceedings of the renovated monarchy, and his newly-awakened liberal feelings were revealed in his second volume of Odes and Ballads, published in 1826. He had published in 1823 a

Digitized by Google

romance, entitled "*Han d'Islande*," and a second, in 1825, named "*Bug Jargal*," both of which became popular, and not the less so that he had departed from the classic style of his earlier ballads, and had given freedom to his pen to introduce novelties of expression without scrupling to violate the old conventionalism by his independence of thought and language. His second volume of Odes and Ballads was written with equal freedom, and Victor Hugo became a leader of literary heretics, gathering around him in a kind of club, which he called *Cenacle*, a circle of young revolutionists, among whom were Sainte Beuve, the two Deschamps, Louis Boulanger, and others now equally well-known. These bold spirits urged on their leader to fight for his own style, and brought out the "Muse Française," an organ in which they published their own articles attacking conventionalism.

Thus was commenced the struggle, decisive from the first, of Nature against Art. Victor Hugo in his preface to the drama of "Cromwell," which he published in 1827, thus announced his novel theories, "Everything that is in Nature is in Art; the drama is the result of a combination of the sublime with the grotesque; and the drama is the expression of modern time." "Cromwell," which had not been written for the stage, and was not acted, was reviewed as a literary work, being exalted to the skies by the new school, and fanatically attacked by the old-fashioned critics. However, in the following year, *Les Orientales*, a new collection of Odes, decided the majority of the public in the author's favour. It is, perhaps, of all the works of Victor Hugo, the richest in poetic imagery, yet perhaps the least profound. On the other hand, *Le Dernier jour d'un Condamné*, which came out a year later, was loudly praised by the whole romantic school, for the power of its ideas and the depth of its analysis. The sup-porters of the new academy were not yet satisfied; they claimed from their leader a dramatic work, which should worthily inaugurate the new school on the stage. He produced "Marion Delorme," bu t the censorship interfered, and it was not allowed to appear.

He then wrote "Hernani," and the Academy even went to the throne to ask that this too should be rejected. But Charles X. had not been pleased at the rejection of the former drama, and had offered Victor Hugo an increase of his pension from 3,000 to 6,000 francs to indemnify him (an offer which had been refused.) He said, therefore, that

Digitized by Google

he claimed for himself no right in the matter, but a good place in the pit; and on the 25th of February, 1830, "Hernani" was brought out at the *Theatre Française.* In the pit were violent partisans of both schools who, not content with a wordy war, began to attack each other with their fists, a game in which the new school proved victorious. The result was that Comedy had triumphed over Tragedy, and "Hernani" took its place as a regular piece of the Theatre, where it was afterwards played during the Exhibition of 1867, and enthusiastically applauded.

When the revolution of July, 1830, broke out, Victor Hugo would appear to have awakened to the love of liberty, and to have begun to exult in the glories of France, not even excepting those gained by Napoleon. "Marion Delorme" was acted in 1831, and with some success, notwithstanding attacks on its morality. Next year he produced *Le Roi s'amuse*, which, after its first representation, was forbidden, and the poet made an unsuccessful attempt to defend its morality, and to secure freedom for the stage in an action before the Tribunal of Commerce. He was accused of perversion of history, and of destroying the prestige of Francis I. Nevertheless, he continued to produce most effective dramas, in which tragedy and comedy were mingled in life-like struggles. *Lucrece Borgia* and *Marie Tudor* appeared in 1833; *Angelo* in 1835; *Ruy Blas* in 1858; and *Les Burgraves* in 1843. While engaged in this dramatic work, his pen was not idle in other directions, for in 1831, he published one of the most powerful and life-like historical novels of the century, *Notre Dame de Paris*, a work sufficient in itself to establish a reputation This marvellous compound of history and imagination places him on a pinnacle beside our own Sir Walter Scott. His truthful touches of the character of Louis XI., and his portraiture of the remarkable Hunchback, Quasimado; the genial Claude Frollo, and the hypocritical Canon; the *insouciant* officer of the archers, and the beautiful Esmeralda, can never be forgotten by the reader of this most original work, notwithstanding the depressing character of its conclusion. The discovery by the means of "the little shoe" of the long lost daughter, is a chapter of singular power and feeling. He also, during this period, published four further volumes of poetry, as well as works of a different character, such as *A Study on Mirabeau*, *A Medley of Literature and Philosophy*, *The Rhine*, and articles

Digitized by Google

in reviews, such as *Claude Gueux*. In July, 1837, he became an officer of the Legion of Honour. In the year 1841, he was elected a Member of the Academy, and on the 3rd of June, in that year, delivered his inaugural speech, which was more political than literary, and which was judiciously replied to by M. de Salvandy, who occupied the chair. He had himself subsequently to receive his declared enemy, Saint Marc Girardin, and Sainte Beuve, one of his oldest friends and partisans. He travelled during this period in different countries, and in 1843 was suddenly recalled from Spain by the tragical death of his daughter, Leopoldine, and her husband, Charles Vacquerie, who were drowned at Villequier, while out on a party of pleasure. This distressing catastrophe was the foundation of a considerable number of poetic effusions which appeared afterwards with the title of *Contemplations*. In April, 1845, Louis Philippe appointed Victor Hugo a Peer of France, and the road to a place in the Government appeared to be clear before him; but in 1848, a new and more thorny road was thrown open by the Revolution of February.

Victor Hugo himself appeared almost to fear the consequences of the Revolution of 1848. He was sent to the Constituent Assembly by the city of Paris, his name standing in the return between P. Leroux and Louis Napoleon. His other colleagues were, Changarnier, Goudchaux, Thiers, Caussidière and Charles Lagrange. His votes in the Assembly were rather for the Right than for the Democratic party, but with the latter he demanded the abolition of the penalty of death, and voted against the prosecution of Louis Blanc and Caussidière. He also refused to declare that General Cavaignac had deserved well of his country, and joined with the two Extreme sections in voting against the proposed Constitution in its entirety. He voted with the Right on the law against the clubs, and against the proposal as to the rights of labour, progressive taxation, the Credit Foncier, and the abolition of military substitution. He also voted for a double chamber, and for submitting the constitution to the people for their sanction. He regularly voted with the party of order after the elections of the 10th December. However, after the meeting of the Legislative Assembly for which he was chosen a deputy for the Seine, he joined the party of the *Republique Democratique et Sociale*, won, it is said by the arguments of M. Emile de Girardin, and became one of the leaders and orators of the

Digitized by Google

Left. He made powerful speeches on the question of Rome, Education, Electoral Reform, the newspaper stamp, and cautions to journals, the Revision of the Constitution in 1851, &c., but his violent attacks on Montalembert with whom he maintained a parliamentary duel for three years, and his continual abuse of the president led the majority of the Assembly continually to throw in his teeth quotations from his earlier poems, or from speeches, or writings, much more recent, while many of his own party evinced not a little mistrust of one who had so recently been converted to their principles. At the same time his pen was active in the cause of Republicanism, and numerous articles of his appeared in the journals. He had started a newspaper in 1848, called *L'Evenement*, which had been the exponent of his views as they had altered and which, after sundry attacks and prosecutions, was suppressed only to reappear under the name of *L'Avenement*. A violent article by his son, against the punishment of death led to a prosecution to which Victor Hugo obtained leave to plead in person, and delivered one of his finest speeches.

After the *coup d'etat* of December, 1851, Victor Hugo did his best with the aid of Victor Schœlcher, Madier Montjau, and some others, to organise a resistance, but failed, and his name appeared on the first list of those expelled from French territory. He betook himself to Jersey, but in 1855 was compelled to leave it for a time along with those refugees who had signed a protest against the expulsion of three of their number. During his first stay in Jersey he produced *Napoleon le Petit*, which was published in Brussels, in 1852, and translated into various languages, gaining a large circulation in Germany, England, and even in France. This was but a *finale* to a vehement appeal to arms which he had signed, together with several of his colleagues. In 1863 he published *Les Châtiments*, a volume of poems written in the same spirit. This work, which, of course, could not be published in France, during the Empire, was sufficient on the fall of Napoleon III. to secure to the author a thorough renewal of his popularity. He returned to Jersey before very long, and it was his delight whilst resident in that island to give assistance to his poor neighbours. He was especially fond of assembling their children at dinners or suppers. It was whilst resident here that his "*Contemplations*," above mentioned, was published in Paris (in 1856), divided into two parts "*Autrefois*"

Digitized by Google

and "*Aujourd'hui.*" In 1859 appeared *La Legende des Siècles*, in two volumes, a work written entirely during his exile, and which was considered in Paris *the* literary event of the year. It was announced as merely a portion of a poem, the first part of a Trilogy to be followed by "*La Fin de Satan*" and "*Dieu*" (which have since appeared).

Victor Hugo, though he had dedicated his last work to France, refused to return to his country on the proclamation of the general amnesty in 1859; like Edgar Quinet, Louis Blanc, Charras, and others, he replied to this decree by a protest which was published. On the promulgation of the second amnesty, ten years later, he responded yet more haughtily, and when Felix Pyat wrote to ask him to return to France along with his friend, he replied by reminding him of the barrier of honour which remained to him in this verse,

"*et s'il n'en reste qu'un, je serai celui-là*" *

In 1865 appeared the *Chansons des rues et des bois*, a vast collection of fantastic and unlimited varieties of poetic effusion, full of strange images and ideas, but also of truthful and picturesque details, evidencing in their full and minute descriptions, the playfulness of a great mind. This book procured him the playful title of "the Paganini of Poetry." A more important work, published just previously, was *Les Miserables*. This had been announced for some time before its appearance, and was translated into nine languages, being published on the same day, the 3rd of April, 1862, in Paris, Brussels, London, New York, Madrid, Berlin, and Saint Petersburg, in ten volumes, 8vo. It was circulated freely in France, where it was praised and attacked with equal vehemence. His son, Charles Victor Hugo, wrote a drama founded upon it, which was produced in Brussels, in 1863, though interdicted in Paris. It was not a very great success, though the author received an ovation of the most pronounced character at a banquet given in the Belgian Capital. A popular illustrated edition of *Les Miserables* was also published in parts, and sold to the number of 150,000 copies. His *Travailleurs de la mer*, which appeared in 1866, was a species of social allegory, combined with cryptogamic zoology, and was also exceedingly popular. It was followed in 1869 by *L'homme qui rit*, which did not obtain quite so large a circulation.

* And should but one remain I shall be the man.

Digitized by Google

Victor Hugo's greatest triumph at this period was the reception of "Hernani" which appeared in June, 1867, at the *Theatre Française*, where it held its place for four months, enthusiastically applauded by crowds, both French and foreign, whom the Great Exhibition attracted to the Capital. A similar success attended the production of *Lucrèce Borgia* at the Porte St. Martin, in 1870.

In May, 1869, *Le Rappel* was started in Paris, and rapidly obtained a large daily circulation. It was managed and edited by Charles and François, the two sons of the poet, who was himself, though from a distance, the guiding spirit of the journal. Messrs. Vacquerie, Meurice, and Henri Rochefort were also connected with the management of the paper, which frequently published articles by Victor Hugo, previous to the fall of the Second Empire. When the Emperor, on the 5th May, 1870, sought and obtained from the people a *plébiscite*, ratifying the new constitution of the Empire, an article by Victor Hugo appeared in the *Rappel* with the title "No, in these letters one word says Everything." For this article, in which he gave, at length, his reasons for opposing the new constitution, he was summoned to appear before the Tribunal, but, of course, did not obey the call.

He returned to Paris after the fall of the Empire, where he was enthusiastically welcomed, and a few days afterwards issued a proclamation to the Germans, calling on them to proclaim a Republic. The proposal was more sincere than practical. He refused to share in any of the Events of the Commune, and being elected a Deputy for Paris, he made a long speech in favour of refusing the hard conditions of peace imposed by the Germans. A few days later, the party of the Right violently interrupted him while speaking, and he resigned his seat as Deputy. Shortly afterwards his son Charles was suddenly attacked by congestion of the brain, and died, whereupon he carried his remains to Paris, which he reached just as the insurrection was breaking out. He wrote some verses which appeared in the *Rappel*, condemning the Commune, and afterwards removed to Brussels, where he published a protest against the decision of the Belgian Goverment with regard to the insurgents of Paris, and even offered shelter in his house to the soldiers of the Commune. On account of this very ill-judged proceeding, he was obliged to leave Brussels, and indeed was in some danger from the Belgian mob. He

Digitized by Google

went to Luxemburg, whence, after the Communists had been taken and tried, he returned to Paris, and here he used every effort to obtain from M. Thiers a remission of the punishment of Henri de Rochefort. He consented to stand for a vacant seat in the Chamber, but was not elected. His next works were historical poetry; in 1872 appeared "*L'Année Terrible*," an account of the late events in France, and in the succeeding year *La Liberation du Territoire*, a poem which was sold for the benefit of the people of Alsace and Lorraine. In 1873 he lost his son François, who had been for a long time ailing.

Having again settled down in Paris, he occupied himself in collecting his own speeches, and written opinions, which he published in three volumes, entitled "Before Exile," "During Exile," and "Since Exile." He also published a notice, entitled "My Sons," and a historical and political novel, with the title "Ninety-three." Many of his pieces continued to be played with success at the theatres. In 1876 he was elected Senator for Paris, and in the Senate proposed a full and complete amnesty for political offenders, which, notwithstanding his eloquent speech, was supported by only six votes. In January, 1879, he again advocated this proposal which was brought in, signed by himself and seventeen colleagues. On the dissolution by Mac Mahon, on the 16th May, 1877, Victor Hugo was chosen a member of the Committee of Resistance, elected by the Left of the Senate. He then re-published the first part of the "History of a Crime," which had been written just after the *coup d'état* of 1851. The second part appeared later, and both attained to a large circulation. At the end of 1876 appeared the second part of the "*History of the Centuries*," and in 1877 "*The Art of being a Grandfather*," a poem of great pathetic beauty. In the two succeeding years he made a declaration in favour of independence of thought, in opposition to universal intolerance and dogmatism, which appeared in the shape of two poems, "*The Pope*," and "*Supreme Pity*." A year later he published the third part of his Trilogy, "*Dieu*," a poem of deep metaphysical subtlety, but too deep to become extensively popular.

It is a fault in Victor Hugo's writing that, not content with having insisted on the introduction, as portraying nature with accuracy, of forms without beauty, he has too often omitted to give the beauties which are natural also. Besides his writings enumerated above, he has been a

Digitized by Google

voluminous contributor to reviews and journals, and has published a large number of pamphlets on various subjects, political and non-political. His two sons, Charles and François, whose deaths are noticed above, have also done good work in literature. He has two grandchildren, Georges and Jeanne, the son and daughter of his eldest son Charles. Madame Victor Hugo died in Brussels, in the year 1868.

MR. JAMES SPICER, J.P., D.L.

AMONG the various organisations which exist in this kingdom, religious, philanthropical, social and political, probably none have more completely become a portion of the history of the century than the Congregational Union, a body which partakes more or less of all the characters above noted, and a historic interest must always remain attached to the lives of those who have been prominent members of this most influential combination of Nonconformists. Among the earliest workers in this movement, and a valuable member of the body which conducted its affairs, has been Mr. James Spicer, well known in the City of London as the head of the large house of Spicer & Sons, wholesale stationers.

Mr. James Spicer is the son of the late John Edward Spicer, paper manufacturer, of Alton, Hampshire, where he was born on the 4th of May, 1807, and was thirteen years of age when he came with his father to reside in London, where Mr. Spicer founded the eminent house of John Edward Spicer & Sons, paper manufacturers and wholesale stationers. In this house Mr. James Spicer was a partner. He, while yet a young man, took a great interest in political questions, and, as was natural in one who had been brought up a Nonconformist, more especially in such as concerned the great struggle for religious liberty, which having commenced two hundred years previously, and been carried on since then with various success, was now waged under the leadership of Lord John Russell, a scion of the

Digitized by Google

Great House which had originally bled in the forefront of this great Constitutional Conflict. Mr. James Spicer, when but twenty years of age, was a spectator in the House of Commons of one of the earliest and most important victories of this champion of civil and religious liberty. This was when, in the year 1827, Lord John Russell introduced his Bill for the Repeal of the Corporation and Test Acts, a measure which he carried in the House by a majority of 44. This Act, which gave to the Members of most of the Dissenting bodies, the civil and political rights which had been denied to them for two centuries, was the powerful wedge which two years later forced open the door to admit their Roman Catholic brethren, whom they assisted loyally in the struggle to the same rights and privileges. It was, in fact, another instance of the impracticability of maintaining a barrier after it has once been broken down in one place.

Catholic emancipation was followed by the admission of the Quakers to the same political rights, their tender consciences being relieved by the abolition in their case, of an oath as a necessary precedent to their enjoyment. There yet, however, remained barriers in the way of certain bodies, for when nearly a score of years later Baron Rothschild was returned as a colleague of Lord John Russell in the representation of the City of London, he was excluded from the House for two Parliaments, during which period the citizens lost one fourth of their representative power, owing to the opposition of the House of Lords, and the Jews were at length admitted, as the first Quaker had been, merely by a standing order of the House of Commons, which the House of Peers was not asked to consider. During these struggles Mr. James Spicer was not an idle spectator. His interest in civil and religious liberty was not merely for those who agreed with him in doctrine, but he was a ready and warm supporter of all these movements to break down the barriers of creed and sect. He also took no small interest in the movement for the Abolition of Negro Slavery in the British Colonies, which was finally accomplished forty years since.

Mr. Spicer was one of the earliest members of the Congregational Union, and an attender of its first sittings. He was afterwards chosen to serve on its working Committee, of which he has been an active and useful member for forty-four years out of the half century during which it has existed. In the work of this body he has always been not merely an active partaker, but has shown that his heart

Digitized by Google

is in his labour. He was one of the founders of the London Congregational Union, and was chosen its first lay chairman, a pleasing evidence of the value of his services. He has always thoroughly enjoyed the meetings of the body, the pleasure of sharing in its discussions, and in the transaction of its affairs, as well as the carrying out of such details as have been in his own charge. As it has been the desire of his heart to leave this world better than he had found it, he has endeavoured, and with no small success, to carry this out among the Congregationalists. Thus, looking at the position of their meeting house in Hare Court, which had been founded in 1662, by one of the ejected ministers, up a small court running out of Aldersgate Street, where he and his persecuted flock had been compelled to seek an obscure shelter lest their very existence should attract the public eye, he thought that the time had arrived when things should wear an aspect more in accordance with the improved condition of the body. He therefore set on foot a movement for building a new and spacious chapel in Canonbury, which, like other good proposals among the Congregationalists, met with a cordial and widespread support, with the excellent results now to be seen in the commodious house of worship at Canonbury, opened free of debt, which was made the immediate sphere of usefulness for Dr. Raleigh, as its first pastor, thanks to the sagacious judgment of Mr. James Spicer. Again, his private liberality and the force of his personal influence were made largely useful in promoting the erection of a new and beautiful chapel near his own residence, in Essex, as well as of extensive schools which are not merely an ornament but also a blessing to the neighbourhood. At Wanstead and at Walthamstow, he was applied to, to lay the memorial stones of new chapels, which request he readily complied with, as he did also at Romford. To these as well as to many other new chapels he contributed liberally, and in not a few cases exerted his influence, as well as opened his purse, to enable the congregations to clear off their debts. At Stratford, for instance, finding that there was a debt of £6,000, he contributed a substantial amount, and was mainly instrumental in procuring the remainder. It was by means, also, of his aid and influence that the Asylum for respectable but decayed females, was established in the Stockwell Road. He has also been closely connected since its commencement

Digitized by Google

with the Colonial Missionary Society of which he is Treasurer.

Mr. Spicer was a member of the energetic trio, that organised the successful opposition to the Factory Bill, brought in by Sir James Graham. Dr. Andrew Reed, the founder of the Orphan Asylum at Caterham, and of other institutions, was Chairman, Mr. James Spicer, Treasurer, and Mr. Henry Dunn, Secretary, to the committee. Their united influence and exertions soon brought together the whole of the Nonconformist Bodies of England, who readily joined in protesting against this proposal of the Conservative Government. The movement spread throughout England; meetings were held in all parts of the Kingdom, and the feelings of the whole community were so thoroughly roused that Sir Robert Peel, then Prime Minister, found himself obliged to tell his Home Secretary, that the Bill must be withdrawn which was accordingly done. Having gained this important victory, the Dissenters feeling that as they had, on account of their Nonconformist principles, refused this Bill, which proposed to give Government aid for education, it was incumbent on themselves to do something to provide for what was a national want, continued the organisation commenced to oppose the Bill, and converted it into a movement for raising a fund to promote education. In this work Mr. Spicer took a very active part besides contributing liberally to the fund, and the success of the effort was so great that in a comparatively short time a fund was raised for educational purposes amounting to no less than a quarter of a million.

In the year 1862, the Dissenters determined to celebrate the Bi-centenary of the Act of Uniformity, and all over the country meetings were held, while sermons suitable to the occasion were delivered in all their chapels. The crowning point of this celebration was a great meeting of the body held in St. James's Hall, London, over which Mr. James Spicer was called upon to preside.

In the discharge of his duties as a citizen of London, he has not been wanting—for he is a distinguished member of the Fishmonger's Company, of which he has twice been Prime Warden, and had the honour during his first year of office, of entertaining His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales. He is one of the Commissioners of Lieutenancy for the City of London, and is a Deputy-Lieutenant and Justice of the Peace for the County of Essex, in which his

Digitized by Google

residence is situated. In the discharge of his duties as a magistrate, he is most active and painstaking, careful to weigh all points of evidence before arriving at a decision. He is also one of the Vice-Presidents of the Equitable Assurance Association, and it is needless to say that he has attained to considerable success in business, his conduct in which has been such as to ensure him the thorough respect of all with whom he has been connected. He is a decided Liberal in politics, and is Treasurer of the City of London Liberal Registration Committee.

He married in 1838, Louisa, daughter of the late Evan Edwards, Esq., of Denmark Hill, Surrey, and by whom he has six daughters and four sons whom he has trained to follow in the footsteps of their father. It is usual for sons, except perhaps one of them, to seek their fortunes in pursuits of a different nature to those of their parents. Such, however, has not been the case with the young Messrs. Spicer. Their father, like the late Sir Titus Salt, finding himself in the possession of a thriving and prosperous concern, the business of which under his own management had continually increased, wisely educated his sons to take part in it, and as they grew up introduced them into it, giving to each as soon as competent for the work a share in the concern. Hence it happens that his four sons (though strangely enough each resides in a different county, a thing which would scarcely have been possible fifty years ago) are all partners with their father, and are, moreover, fellow-workers with him in the objects dearest to his heart. Mr. Albert Spicer, his second son, who is a member of the Woodford School Board, is also, like his father, intimately connected with many philanthropic movements, &c., with the London Missionary Society, a body actively engaged in Foreign missions, and spending about £100,000 per annum. Their exertions in the cause of African Evangelization, and in the promotion of legitimate commerce in the Dark Continent will be fresh in the recollection of most readers. It was they who sent Robert Moffat to Africa, and John Williams to Erromanga; and who, after the death of Livingstone sent out a steam launch named the *Italia*, in memory of the place where the great explorer and missionary had drawn his last breath, to aid in the work which had been commenced on Lake Nyassa. The hearty co-operation of the sons with the father is shown by the fact that when lately Mr. James

Digitized by Google

Spicer with others initiated a movement for the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the Congregational Union by means of a "Jubilee Fund," to which he himself contributes £5,000, each of his four sons subscribed £1,000. It should be mentioned that all the sons remain Nonconformists.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Celebrities of the Day

BRITISH AND FOREIGN.

A Mid-Monthly Repertoire of Contemporary Biography.

No. IX. DECEMBER, 1881. Vol. II.

EARL FORTESCUE.

AMONG the happy few—the band of brothers who fought with Harry the Fifth on St. Crispin's day—was one Sir John Fortescue, of Shipham, South Devon, whence Sir John came to London and studied law, becoming a sergeant-at-law in the year 1430. In 1441 he was appointed the King's Sergeant to Henry VI., and in this capacity had the duty of prosecuting the Duchess of Gloucester and her accomplices for compassing the death of the King by witchcraft. In 1442 he was elevated to the position of Lord Chief Justice of England, and held this responsible office during the Wars of the Roses and for a year after Edward IV. had been proclaimed King in London. He died in 1462, and was buried at Ebrington in Gloucestershire. He was the author of a treatise, "*De Laudibus legum Angliæ.*" By his wife, Isabella, daughter of John Jarnys of Philips Norton, he left a son, Sir Martin, whose son William was the ancestor of the Lords Claremont and Carlingford, while from his eldest son, John, descended Hugh Fortescue, Member of Parliament, who married Lady Margaret Clinton, co-heiress of her brother Edward, fifth Earl of Lincoln and thirteenth Baron Clinton, and whose son, Sir Hugh, was summoned to Parliament as Baron Clinton, and was created Baron Fortescue of Castle Hill, North Devon, in 1746, with remainder to his brother Matthew, who succeeded as second Baron, and whose son Hugh (born in 1753) was Member of

Digitized by Google

Parliament for Beaumaris, and was, in 1784, appointed Lord Lientenant and *custos rotulorum* of the county of Devon. In 1789 he was created Viscount Ebrington and Earl Fortescue. He died in 1841, and was succeeded by his son Hugh, the second Earl, born in 1783, who had, two years prior to his father's decease, been summoned to the House of Peers as Baron Fortescue, and appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. He died in 1861, leaving two sons, of whom the present Earl and his brother are the children of his first wife, Susan Ryder, daughter of the first Earl of Harrowby.

The Right Honourable Hugh Fortescue, Earl Fortescue and Viscount Ebrington, of Castle Hill, North Devon, was born on the 4th of April, 1818, and was educated at Harrow, where he became one of the monitors, and in 1833 left, to make a short tour with the Honourable E. C. Egerton, his school-fellow, under the charge of a Swiss gentleman. On returning from this tour, he spent some time with the Rev. J. Fisher in Cornwall, preparing for Trinity College, Cambridge, where—having nearly completed his course—he was reading for classical honours, when Viscount Ebrington, his father, who had just been appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, summoned him to attend him as one of his private secretaries. He thereupon left Cambridge without taking his degree, and came to Dublin Castle in April, 1839. However, after a few months' work in the Irish capital, his grandfather, the Earl of Harrowby, persuaded the Lord Lieutenant to allow the young man to accompany him on a Continental tour. He accordingly went to the South of Europe, but was recalled from Naples to become private secretary to Lord Melbourne, in February, 1840. In 1841 Lord Melbourne dissolved the first Parliament of Queen Victoria, and it was said at this time that he had told Her Majesty that to secure the continued existence of his Ministry some very popular measure would be required. The Queen's reply was stated to have been, "Any measure, my Lord." Viscount Melbourne then went to the country with a policy of substituting for the sliding scale an 8s. fixed duty. The farmers of England, together with the whole landed interest, were roused, and the Conservatives were sent in with a majority of some ninety votes, manifestly to maintain the Corn Laws. Most of the large towns, however, returned Liberals to vote against the bread tax, for the Anti-Corn Law League had carried on a

Digitized by Google

powerful and successful crusade in all the manufacturing centres.

The Premier's Private Secretary now become Viscount Ebrington, went down to Plymouth where he was opposed by Alderman Johnson, a Tory candidate, over whom he was victorious by more than 200 votes. The private secretary of Lord Melbourne, however, instead of having to take his seat just behind the Treasury bench, as he might have expected even at the moment of his return, was fated to commence his parliamentary career in the cold shade of opposition. Sir Robert Peel, though returned to maintain the Corn Laws, displayed his customary astuteness. Recognizing the importance of a growing agitation, which might ere long not merely sweep away the Corn Laws, but rouse such ill-feeling as seriously to affect the whole landed aristocracy, the Premier proposed to secure the Corn Laws by conceding to the manufacturing industry a portion of the duties. He brought in a new sliding scale of reduced duties, and this was opposed by the Liberal leaders, who saw in the proposal a new lease to the obnoxious bread tax. When, on the 10th February, 1842, Sir Robert Peel rose and proposed in Committee of the House a new and reduced sliding scale at duties ranging from 20s. per quarter when wheat was below 51s., to 1s. per quarter when wheat was as high as 74s. Lord John Russell moved as an amendment, "that a sliding scale was not expedient." The debate on this amendment lasted for four nights, and on a division the numbers were, for the amendment 226, and for the motion 349, the motion being carried by a majority of 123. Mr. Villiers then moved that the Corn Laws should be abolished, and obtained a following of 90 Members against 393 for their maintenance. Further amendments were afterwards debated, and lost by large majorities, and finally leave was given to bring in the Bill for the new sliding scale. Lord John Russell, who led the opposition, entrusted to Viscount Ebrington the task of moving the rejection of the Bill, and accordingly, when on Thursday, March 10th, Sir Robert Peel moved that it be read a second time, the noble Viscount, in a maiden speech of no small ability, showed that any sliding scale was unadvisable, that if any duty at all were to be imposed it should be a fixed duty which would not interfere with a regular trade. He was aware, he said, that many persons advocated a total abolition of the duties, but he knew that this could

Digitized by Google

not be carried in that Parliament. With regard, however, to the Bill before the House, it pleased no one; the farmers were not pleased with it, and it had caused disgust and almost a despair amongst the people as to the probability of any legislative improvement being carried in that House. He thought that if the price of wheat rose above 70s. a quarter, Parliament should be at once called upon to deal with the distress which must arise, and that it was useless to provide for such an improbable contingency beforehand. After ably touching on other points of the question, he moved that the Bill be read a second time on that day six months. The motion was seconded by Captain Vivian, and the debate was continued for some hours, but without any great amount of animation, as the subject had already been practically discussed for several nights, and the division showed 284 for the second reading, and 176 against, a majority of 108.

When Lord Ashley brought in his Ten Hours' Factory Bill, which was opposed by the Government, Viscount Ebrington, with Lord John Russell, Lord Palmerston, Sir George Grey, and Mr. Macaulay supported the Bill, against Sir R. Peel, Sir James Graham, Mr. Gladstone, and Mr. Bright.

Sir Robert Peel, however, found ere long that he must lay hands on even his new sliding scale. A mightier power than that of any statesman was at work, and in one night the food of three-fourths of the Irish peasantry was destroyed. Famine stalked through the land, with its gaunt attendant fever. Food must be obtained, and the Privy Council suspended the corn laws. When Parliament again met, the Premier, who said the duties on corn must be abolished, had resigned office, and, on Lord John Russell's failure to form a Government, had resumed it by command of Her Majesty.

He brought in a Bill to Repeal the Corn Laws, and was opposed by Lord Stanley, of late his colleague. He carried his Bill after a memorable struggle, in which he was supported by the opposite side of the House, while all the opposition came from the men of his own party. In achieving this, one of the most remarkable successes of the century, whether viewed as a piece of statesmanship, or in the light of the result accomplished during a third of a century since, Sir Robert Peel, finally wrecked his party, and in July, 1846, Lord John Russell became Prime Minister.

In this Government, Viscount Ebrington became a Lord

Digitized by Google

of the Treasury, and went down for re-election to Plymouth, where he was opposed by Henry Vincent, the well-known Chartist lecturer, over whom he obtained a majority of more than 500 votes. In the following year he was appointed Secretary to the Poor Law Board, then just constituted, and in July, Lord John Russell dissolved Parliament.

Again Plymouth returned Viscount Ebrington at the head of the poll with a Conservative colleague, none other than Sir Roundell Palmer (now the Lord Chancellor of a Liberal Government). The new House of Commons, animated by a desire for retrenchment, appointed a committee to examine into the question of official salaries, which recommended a certain number of reductions. The Government, feeling compelled to give effect to the report of the Committee, and not wishing to make all their friends suffer by reducing their official incomes, made, as is too often done, a compromise which had no logical basis. One of the salaries thus dealt with was that of the Parliamentary Secretary of the Poor Law Board, which had been £1,500 a-year, and was reduced by one third. Viscount Ebrington, feeling that he had been unfairly dealt with, resigned his office, in which several of his subordinates enjoyed positions more lucrative than that which was now assigned to his more responsible post. He was thus led to examine into the whole question of official salaries, and finding that municipal bodies and commercial companies who were concerned to have their work well performed, and by men of thorough capacity, were generally in the habit of paying much more for their work than was paid by the State for labour of a more important and responsible character, he published a pamphlet on the subject setting forth these facts, and had afterwards the satisfaction of learning that by this little *brochure* he had saved the salary of Sir George Nicholls, his able permanent co-secretary, who was not deprived, as his colleague had been, of the fair remuneration for his work.

While Viscount Ebrington was in Opposition, he, in the year 1845, inaugurated a novelty in the shape of a public lecture delivered by a Member of Parliament, for though he was not precisely the first Member of Parliament who appeared in this way, the one who had previously done so was a paid lecturer. He, however, was requested by his constituents in Plymouth to honour their Mechanics' Institute by deliver-

Digitized by Google

ing a lecture there, and having been greatly struck by Mr. Chadwick's able report on the Sanitary Condition of the Population, he delivered a lecture on this subject, after having visited many of the large manufacturing towns of England, as well as the most densely populated portions of the Metropolis. In these places he closely examined into the condition of the working population, collating the results of his personal observation with such information on similar subjects as had been published at home and abroad. When, subsequently, Lord Ebrington took an early part in the Metropolitan Sanitary Association, his fellow members requested him to allow them to publish this lecture, and many thousand copies of it were circulated, with the excellent result of calling general attention to the extremely unsatisfactory condition of the working classes in a sanitary point of view. Public interest being thus excited, the consolidated Commission of Sewers was constituted, and Viscount Ebrington was appointed a Member, being subsequently selected by his colleagues to bear the weight of the office of Chairman with all its labour, for which he could receive no remuneration, and could as little anticipate any thanks, as the Metropolitan vestries were at once roused to action against what they esteemed an interference with their privileges. The pressure of these interests became so strong that Sir George Grey yielded to the storm, and the government of Lord John Russell withdrew their support from the Commission, on which the Chairman resigned his onerous and thankless post which he saw had become also useless.

A somewhat curious political event took place ere long, for Lord Palmerston, who was Foreign Secretary, offended the Queen by sending a despatch not previously sanctioned by Her Majesty, and was consequently dismissed from his office. Lord Palmerston, however, revenged himself on the Premier by soon afterwards upsetting the Government, and the Earl of Derby came into power in February, 1852, carrying on the Government for a Session with a minority on the Treasury side of the House. In November, the Earl dissolved Parliament, and Lord Ebrington who might have been certain of being returned for Plymouth, was induced to offer himself to the electors of Barnstaple, as he was told that he was the only man who could save the Liberal seat. There was, moreover, a split in the Liberal party at Plymouth, which, owing

Digitized by Google

to certain circumstances, seemed likely to be healed by his absence from that borough. However, as he refused to spend one farthing in bribing or treating, the independent electors of Barnstaple, and the two Conservative candidates expended money freely in these ways, Viscount Ebrington was defeated. He succeeded in unseating them on petition, but as a Commission reported on some hundreds of cases of bribery which they had discovered, and a Bill, which was afterwards withdrawn, was brought in to disfranchise those who had been found guilty, the borough offered no chance to a Liberal candidate. Lord Ebrington therefore remained out of Parliament till, on a vacancy occurring in Marylebone in the year 1854, he was invited to stand for that borough. He had been Chairman of the Commission of Sewers and of the Poor Law Board, and had written a pamphlet on the Self Government of the Metropolis, in which the vestries had been somewhat severely handled! He consequently might expect any amount of opposition from Members of those bodies, but being assured that such hostility would gain him fully as many votes on the one hand as he should lose by it on the other, he stood, and was returned by an immense majority over Mr. Jacob Bell, polling 1,500 votes more than had ever previously been given in the borough for any candidate. This victory, however, it is but fair to say was due to the popularity of the Crimean war, which was plainly denounced by Mr. Jacob Bell, and it will be remembered that Bright and Cobden afterwards lost their seats in Parliament through their protests against this war.

In 1855 Sir Benjamin Hall introduced the Bill for Metropolitan Government by means of the Metropolitan Board of Works, and it was strenuously opposed by Lord Ebrington who, though he was not able to prevent its passing, succeeded in introducing some important amendments. He objected to the whole scheme as one almost certain to lend to costly mismanagement, and in fact took much the same view of it as did Charles Dickens, who described it as a "Bill for the more Complete Vestralization of the Metropolis." It may be a question for debate whether now after the experience of 25 years, there is costly mismanagement or not, but most of the ratepayers will agree in thinking that they have paid and are paying quite enough for the great improvements that have been carried out during this period, while not a few will urge that many of them at

Digitized by Google

least, might have been effected with a smaller expenditure. Holding such views of this measure Lord Ebrington acted with consistency when he refused, though warmly pressed by Lord Palmerston and other members of his Cabinet, to seek the Chairmanship of the newly constituted body to which a handsome salary attached, and to which he would, in all probability, have been at once elected. It is, however, to be regretted that he did not seek to fill this post, for without the slightest reflection on the efficient Chairman who was selected, it was by no means improbable that a man of Lord Ebrington's ideas, and of his thorough acquaintance with Sanitary subjects, would have been able to lead the Board in a course of action more in unison with an economical regard for the purses of the ratepayers than that which has been followed. For his own sake also the course which he there took is to be regretted, for his energetic nature, not content with idleness, and roused thoroughly with regard to sanitary questions, led him, owing to the repulsive disclosures relative to the camp in the Crimea, and our military hospitals there and at Scutari, to investigate the condition of the barracks and military hospitals at home. He, therefore, made a close inspection of many of these in London, as well as in various parts of England, and having brought his experience under the notice of Lord Palmerston, arranged for moving a series of important resolutions on the subject, of which he gave notice for an early day, but in June, 1856, he, in the course of his investigations, examined closely the hospitals of the Guards in London, not omitting the Ophthalmic wards with the unhappy result of suffering an attack of ophthalmia in its most virulent form. The agony which he then suffered was intense, and he had before him the prospect of passing the remainder of his life in darkness. He happily only lost one eye, but for months he was unable to read or write, and the sight of his right eye has never since been completely restored. When sufficiently recovered Lord Ebrington travelled to Italy where he remained for the winter, and learning, when in Rome, in the spring of 1857, that a dissolution had taken place, he wrote to his constituents in Marylebone to say that if re-elected he would, unless able within a reasonable time to resume his Parliamentary duties, resign his seat. Not long afterwards he received a telegram announcing that he had been returned unopposed, and before the close of the first Session

Digitized by Google

of the new Parliament he was able again to take his seat. In the course of the Session of 1858 he brought in his long-delayed resolutions, the foundations for which had been so dearly bought; they were discussed at some length, and finally carried without a division. They affirmed the necessity of improving the sanitary condition of the barracks and military hospitals in England on every ground of economy and humanity. With this important work, which has since borne valuable fruit, the career of Lord Ebrington, however, closed as a representative of the people in the Commons, for unhappily in the autumn of 1858 he found himself compelled, by certain premonitory threatenings of consumption, to seek a more genial climate. He accordingly went to Madeira whence in the ensuing year he forwarded to his constituents his farewell address. Lord Palmerston, however, thought that the country should not be deprived of the legislative talents of so useful a Member, and consequently counselled Her Majesty to summon him to the House of Lords, counsel which the Queen was well pleased to adopt. Lord Ebrington, however, was compelled to spend a couple of winters more in Madeira ere he could remain for a winter in England, and in 1861, on the decease of his father, he became Earl Fortescue.

From the above sketch it will be seen that Earl Fortescue was not only one of the earliest pioneers in the work of Sanitary reform, in which he laboured most earnestly and energetically, but that he has suffered most severely by his exertions for the benefit of his countrymen. He has also from his early days taken a deep and practical interest in educational questions, and has been all his life a supporter of the British and Foreign School Society, as well as of the Bible Society. He gave much of his time and attention to promote the education of the Working Classes, and in 1853 was led to observe that the Middle Classes, especially in the country, were under the most serious disadvantages in this respect. This led him at Agricultural meetings and other county gatherings to direct attention to the question, and in 1854 he brought it before a meeting of the Society of Arts, though without awakening his hearers to a sufficient idea of the importance of the needs of the Middle Class. The seed thus sown, however, has since sprung up and borne fruit in the now well-known Local and Middle Class Examinations held by that Society, as well as by the two Universities. Lord Ebrington, however, determined, that if

Digitized by Google

others would not be roused to help him he would, unaided, do at least a little, and in his own county he offered a prize of £20 to the son of any Devonshire farmer who should pass the best examination at the end of the year, in the English language, the History and Geography of the British Empire, and in practical Mathematics. Sir Stafford Northcote, Chancellor Martin and Mr. Dymond, C.E., kindly consented to act as Examiners, and a Committee was formed to assist with respect to the Candidates, only a few of whom came forward for the first examination. Many more were preparing for it, but as the Oxford and Cambridge Local Examinations had then commenced, Earl Fortescue acting for his son, who was at the time in Italy, as stated above, withdrew the offer.

When in 1858 the Rev. Prebendary Brereton wished to establish a Middle Class School in West Buckland, Devon, for the sons of farmers, he was largely assisted in the work by Lord Ebrington, who was at the time in England, and by his father the Earl. This establishment has since developed into what is known as the Devon County School, which was built in 1861, and managed as a limited liability company, with great educational and some financial success. This institution has been described at some length in a pamphlet by Earl Fortescue, published in the year 1863, and entitled "Public Schools for the Middle Classes," in which the establishment of similar foundations was strongly advocated. The Rev. Prebendary Brereton, having also conceived the idea of founding a College to provide a cheap and early University Education for the Middle Classes, Earl Fortescue took part with him in establishing and directing Cavendish College, Cambridge, which has since most satisfactorily proved its value.

Earl Fortescue, though ever a Liberal in politics, is not of extreme views, and while ready to support Liberal measures, was by no means enamoured of the Reform Bill brought in by Mr. Disraeli in 1867, nor even of that measure when it came up to the House of Lords after having been remodelled by the Lower House. He was one of the few who at that time predicted the failure of that "leap in the dark" as anything like a settlement of the question. The Earl also strongly objected to the views put forward by Mr. Gladstone on the Eastern Question, and supported the policy pursued in this matter by the late Earl of Beaconsfield, being wholly unable to see that England ought to

Digitized by Google

join with Russia in the coercion of her old ally the Sultan. On the Irish Question the Earl has opposed the "Compensation for Disturbance Bill" of 1880, and has on different occasions since then animadverted on what he considers the culpable slackness of the present Government in the maintenance of law and order in Ireland. He also gave to the Irish Land Bill of this year a persistent and, in some respects, a successful opposition in the Upper House, and declared that this measure would by no means restore contentment or put down agitation in Ireland.

It is yet too early to speak of the fulfilment of such a prediction, but in many respects the late Irish Land Act has already proved itself successful, and it remains to be seen whether it will tend ultimately to calm down the state of agitation during which that island has lately been lashed into a ferment of crime and outrage. It must, however, be remembered that in 1847 it was said of that country:—"All lawful authority appears for the present pushed aside, and the threatening notices and the arms of assassins govern, control, and punish almost every exercise of property right or duty." This was said in that year by Serjeant Howley, when presiding at quarter sessions, who went on to say that when murder had been committed, no trace was found, and no information obtained as to the perpetrator of the crime. Earl Fortescue last March contributed to the *Nineteenth Century* an able article on the further extension of the franchise, entitled "Our Next Leap in the Dark," in which he urges the wisdom of issuing a commission to enquire into, and report on, the whole subject before any fresh legislation is carried out.

The Earl, however, though engaged to some extent in the political work of his time, will hereafter be known to history less as a politician than an important social reformer, who has done his business with less ostentation than steadiness. None can look at the history of sanitary reform and at the great advances already made in regard to sanitary improvement, especially in the crowded portions of our large towns, without admitting that the decrease in illness, and the reductions in the death rate, are due principally to the efforts of those who early called attention to the subject, among whom Earl Fortescue was one of the first, as well as one of the soundest exponents of true sanitary principles. A yet more important work he has done in the promotion of middle class education, a movement in which

Digitized by Google

he had, no doubt, a larger number of assistants than in the former work, but in which he has a claim to be considered one of the initiators of a very important social improvement.

Earl Fortescue married in April, 1847, Georgiana Augusta Charlotte Caroline, eldest daughter of Colonel the Right Hon. George Lionel Dawson Damer. She died in 1866, having had seven sons and six daughters. His eldest son, Hugh, Viscount Ebrington, was born on the 6th of April, 1854; he won a scholarship at Harrow, and another at Trinity College, Cambridge, and has been since 1880, private secretary to Earl Spencer, President of the Council. He is Provincial Grand Master of Devonshire, and Master of the Devon and Somerset Staghounds, and Captain in the Royal North Devon Yeomanry Cavalry.

MR. LATIMER CLARK, C.E.

AMONG the workers of the present century who have contributed to the growth and development of practical science, rendering some of its greatest and most difficult problems matters of mere routine, there are few more deserving of note than Mr. Latimer Clark, C.E., whose triumphs in mechanical, and especially in electrical, engineering have gained for him a prominent position in the history of the practical application of science to human progress.

Mr. Latimer Clark was born at Great Marlow, in Buckinghamshire, on the 10th of March, 1822, and in the year 1847 he commenced railway surveying, and his brother, Mr. Edwin Clark, who had been engaged in making a number of experiments preliminary to the construction of the Britannia Tubular Bridge across the Menai Strait, having been appointed Superintending Engineer of this great work, Mr. Latimer Clark became his Assistant-Engineer, and as the work was too novel and important to be undertaken by contract, he had the practical management of all the details, including the hiring, control, and settlement of wages of all the

Digitized by Google

workmen employed on the whole structure from the first commencement of the iron work to the final floating and raising of the tubes. During the lifting of the first tube of this bridge, which was accomplished by means of hydraulic presses, Mr. Edwin Clark was on the top of the cross head of one of these presses watching the motion of guide rods, when a huge fragment some three tons in weight suddenly burst from the bottom of it, and the tube fell suddenly on to the timber packing on which it had rested before the press had been set to work. Mr. Edwin Clark fell into the tower above and was not much hurt, and Mr. Latimer Clark who was actually standing underneath the press miraculously escaped being crushed by the falling mass. As the ponderous ram and chains, weighing ninety tons, descended, Mr. Clark's body was compressed into a narrow recess in the iron which shielded him from injury, but buttons and portions of his clothing were flattened to the thinness of gold leaf. This accident caused a delay of some six weeks, for the tube required extensive repairs, and a new hydraulic press had to be obtained ere the work could be proceeded with. Mr. Latimer Clark afterwards published a small work entitled a description of the Britannia and Conway Tubular Bridges, which has run through several editions and indeed has been extensively sold as a guide book for visitors who desire to spend a few hours in examining this triumph of engineering science and skill.

During the sojourn of Mr. Latimer Clark at Menai Bridge while engaged on this work, he used regularly every evening to discharge at 8 o'clock a time gun, fired by electricity, and this circumstance coming to the knowledge of Mr. J. L. Ricardo, Chairman of the Electric Telegraph Company, led him to become acquainted with the young engineer who, in 1850, entered the service of the Company as Assistant-Engineer, under his brother. He afterwards became their Engineer-in-Chief and Consulting Engineer, an office which he held until the General Post Office finally took over the telegraphs, in January, 1870. During this period he was actively engaged in the general work of the Company, but nevertheless found opportunities of directing his attention to the discovery of many important improvements in the telegraphic system, as well as to the invention of other contrivances more or less connected with the subject of the transmission of messages. In the year 1853 he made a long series of re-

Digitized by Google

searches on the subject of the underground telegraph wires between London, Leeds, and Liverpool, the results of which were afterwards fully set forth in the Government Report, issued in 1861, on Submarine Telegraph Cables. In the course of the experiments he was the first to witness the retardation of electric signals in submarine lines, and to demonstrate that currents of low tension travel as fast as those of high tension. At the request of Professor Airy, the Astronomer Royal, some of these experiments were repeated before Professor Faraday, and formed the subject of a lecture at the Royal Institution, delivered in January, 1854. They are fully described in Faraday's *Experimental Researches*. In the year 1856 Clark invented and patented the double-cup insulator for overland telegraph wires, the most perfect insulator known, and these double-cup insulators are now universally employed, not merely in this country, but wherever electric wires are carried overland. He also was made use of by Professor Airy to aid him in the simultaneous announcement of time throughout the country; he also assisted in magnetic research, and in 1857 was the means of affording the interesting information that during a display of Aurora Borealis the magnetic needles were strongly affected by the magnetic storm of which this northern light is a sign. He wrote to the Astronomer Royal suggesting that magnetic observatories should be furnished with wires stretching out towards the four cardinal points, to act as feelers for electric currents. This suggestion has since been acted upon with valuable results to science. To him also is due the suggestion to the Electric Telegraph Company to employ telegraph stamps in their business, a matter which proved of great convenience to the public.

During his brief intervals of leisure he amused himself with photography, and in 1853 devised a plan of obtaining stereoscopic pictures with a single camera. He was also the first operator who produced what is now well known as a "Vignette Photograph." These were described in the first volume of the *Photographic Journal*. Photography, however, cannot long be followed as a mere recreation, its pursuit speedily becomes absorbing, and where more important work requires our attention, it becomes dangerous to engage in so fascinating an occupation. Hence there remains little further to chronicle with regard to Mr. Latimer Clark's photographic investigation and discovery.

Digitized by Google

Meantime his attention was turned to another mode of securing the prompt despatch of messages, especially useful in popular centres, and this led to his invention in 1854 of the Pneumatic system of their transmission, now so largely made use of in London as well as in other populous cities not only in England, but all over the world. In 1857 the Pneumatic Despatch Company was established, and Mr. Latimer Clark was appointed its engineer, in conjunction with Mr. Rammell. A tube, four feet six inches in diameter, was laid down between Euston Station and St. Martin's-le-Grand, through which small waggons containing the mails were sent back and forward by means of the pressure of air. The mail bags were regularly transmitted by the Company for two years, but though the mechanical success of the plan was perfect, and its results were of great value as regarded the speed and security of mail delivery the project did not prove remunerative to the shareholders, and the whole system is now in the hands of the Post Office, being employed on a smaller scale for the transmission throughout the metropolis of what are erroneously, so far as they are specially concerned, classed as "telegraphic messages." This invention laid the foundation of the Pneumatic Railway enterprise.

He devoted much attention to the means of lengthening the lives of submarine cables which were found as a rule to become faulty and almost useless after having been laid down for from four to five years. After many carefully conducted experiments he, in the year 1858, invented a method of protecting these cables, covering them with Asphalte, Hemp, and Silica, now known to all persons connected with the manufacture of telegraph cables, as Clark's Compound. The result of the application of this covering is that cables now frequently last for twenty-five years. It was in this year that he became a Member of the Institution of Civil Engineers. In the succeeding year, after the failure of the first Atlantic cable, he became for a short time Engineer to the Atlantic Cable Telegraph Company, and in 1860 he was chosen a Member of the Committee appointed jointly by the Government and that Company to inquire into the whole subject of Submarine Telegraph Cables. This investigation lasted for some time, and resulted in the publication of an elaborate and valuable report of considerable extent, embodying all that up to the period of its issue was known with relation to submarine

Digitized by Google

telegraphy. This volume from the clear and accurate account it gave of the causes of the failure of submarine cables, and especially of the first Atlantic telegraph, not merely reassured the public mind, but also gave a great stimulus to telegraph cable enterprise. In the compilation of this still valuable report, and in the experiments conducted on behalf of the Government Committee, Mr. Latimer Clark had an important share.

In 1861, with Sir Charles Bright, who was also at that time in partnership with him, Mr. Latimer Clark took the initiative in calling attention to the very unsatisfactory and anomalous condition of Electrical science, as regarded the means of expressing the relative strength of various currents, &c., and to the necessity for the adoption of given fixed standards for Electrical measurements. He read a paper before the British Association in that year, "On the principles to be observed in forming standards of Electric Measurements." In this paper he suggested the names of Ohm, Farad, and Volt, to be employed for the Electrical units, names which have since become so familiar to Electricians. The result of this paper was that the British Asso-ation appointed a committee to consider the subject, which after careful examination into it eventually recommended the adoption of many of the suggestions in the paper, and this paper has in fact formed the basis of the now generally recognised system of Electrical nomenclature. Mr. Latimer Clark also for many years was engineer to the Indian Government Cable lines in the Persian Gulf. On one occasion the expedition of which he had charge was wrecked in the "Carnatic" on the Island of Shadwan in the Red Sea, and he narrowly escaped with his life. As head of the firm of Clark, Forde & Co., and in connection with other engineers, he has superintended the submergence of some fifty thousand miles of submarine cables in all parts of the globe.

In 1863, in connection with Charles Bright, he entered upon a careful and prolonged series of experiments upon the effect of temperature on the insulation of gutta percha cables. By means of these important experiments they established the degrees of resistance at all temperatures which could affect submarine cables in use, and a set of tables, was published giving the resistance for the different temperatures, which has proved of the greatest value to all engineers engaged in submarine telegraphy, who have since its publication made constant use of it. In 1866 he

Digitized by Google

was one of the party that sailed from Sheerness in the Great Eastern to see the shore end of the Atlantic cable laid at Foilhammerum point, Island of Valentia, Kerry. In the same year he made a number of experiments which attracted much attention among scientific men, upon the method of the formation of the condensers for Electric cables now so extensively used in connection with the system of duplex work. In 1868 he published a work in which he laid down with great clearness the principles of Electric measurement, which was so much appreciated that it is now out of print and has become extremely scarce. It was translated into French, Italian, and Spanish, and eagerly perused by foreign *savants* whose idea of its value may be gathered from the fact that when some time afterwards Mr. Latimer Clark was in Paris and entered a scientific meeting then sitting, the President rose from his seat and hailing with delight the advent of their visitor, stated that he had never fully appreciated the laws of Electricity until he had read this work.

In 1871 he published, in conjunction with Mr. Robert Sabine, his "Electrical Tables and Formula for Operators in Submarine Cables," a work which is constantly in requisition and always in demand, being admittedly the standard book on the subject. In 1873 he read before the Royal Society a paper on "A Single Cell Battery as a Standard of Electro Motive Force," now in general use under the name of "Clark's Standard Cell." In 1875 he was elected the fourth President of the Society of Electric Telegraph Engineers, and in his inaugural address gave some highly interesting outlines of the harbingers, and even what might be called promonitions, of the electric telegraph, mentioning the idea of some old writers, that two magnetic needles would vibrate in unison at any distance apart, though unconnected the one with the other. He referred to the fact that a Scotchman, named Charles Marshall, or Morrison, of Paisley, had in 1758 published a full and clear description of a practicable electric telegraph, suggesting that the wires should be coated with an insulating material; and he referred to the electric telegraph erected by the late Sir Francis Ronald, in the year 1816, in his garden at Hammersmith. He bore testimony to the remarkable foresight of Sir F. Ronalds with regard to the value of the telegraph, which, in 1823, he had proposed that the Government should establish all over the kingdom. The

Digitized by Google

Government, however, snubbed him, and his invention shared the fate of many others, being before its time. Mr. Latimer Clark gave an interesting history of the development of the present telegraphic system, and turning then to the history of the Society, congratulated them on having become the depositories of the Ronalds' library of electrical works, a most valuable collection, the deposit of which with the Society had been secured mainly by the efforts of Mr. Latimer Clark himself, who has also been engaged for many years in the collection of works of this class, and now possesses a magnificent library, including books in all languages treating of electricity, galvanism, and magnetism—from the "*Speculum Naturale*" of Vincentius, printed in 1473, and Neckam's "*De Naturis Rerum*," written in the twelfth century, and published a few years since—to the modern treatises and papers on these subjects. In concluding his address, the President recommended the Society to enlarge the signification of their title, so as to become the Society of Telegraph Engineers and Electricians, a suggestion which has since been adopted.

Mr. Latimer Clark has taken out about one hundred and fifty patents in different countries to secure the value of his various inventions, relating not only to electrical telegraphy, but also to engineering work in general. He called attention, as long ago as 1867, to the anomalies of the Birmingham wire gauge, which is of the most unsatisfactory character, the fact being that for general purposes no accurate wire gauge exists, as the sizes of numbers vary in thickness according to the manufacturers who send them out, each having his own arbitrary system of designating the different sizes which he sells. Mr. Latimer Clark has read papers on this subject in 1867, 1869, and again as recently as 1879. He has, however, at length succeeded in calling attention to the subject, and a Committee now has the matter in hand, which it is to be hoped will, ere long, be settled by the definite adoption of some fixed standard scale of measurement.

Besides the work specially connected with Electric Telegraphy, Mr. Latimer Clark has also been extensively engaged in other important engineering operations, and has contributed to no small extent to the progress of the century in the practical triumph of Science over difficulties. The Engineering firm of Clark & Standfield, which his brother, Mr. Edwin Clark, has since joined, has brought out some

Digitized by Google

very important inventions, giving practical effect to scientific principles, in dealing with problems that hitherto have been looked upon as almost beyond the power of Engineering skill to solve. One of these is Clark & Standfield's patent floating docks, of which one of the largest completed was the Nicolaieff floating dock for the Emperor of Russia, a description of which formed the subject of a paper read by Mr. Latimer Clark before the Institute of Naval Architects, at their seventeenth session, in April, 1876. The floating dock and gridiron consists of a number of pontoons placed parallel to each other, and fastened together by a bridge or platform running along one end of the pontoons. The maintenance of the dock which, looked at from the end is like the letter L, in its proper position in the water, is secured by means of a caisson attached by slanting rods to the platform before-mentioned. A ship being beside the dock, the valves in the pontoons are opened, and water is admitted till the dock is sunk beneath the vessel, which is readily brought into its proper position on the dock, and fixed there by means of a proper frame or cradle drawn in under it. The dock is then raised by pumping out water until it rises with the ship in its place above the surface of the water. The ship can then be taken to the side of a river or bay, and there deposited on a stage prepared so that its supports project at distances suited to allow the pontoons to pass in between the beams of the stage. The dock is lowered till the ship and cradle rest on the beams, when the dock is withdrawn and taken away to receive another ship to be deposited on a similar stage. The docks are so constructed as to receive large vessels, and can be separated into two, three, or more independent parts. The Nicolaieff floating dock is of unusual size, and has repeatedly raised the circular Popoffkas, which are too broad to be docked by any other dock in the world.

The firm are also now extensively engaged in designing monster lifts for canals, by means of which canal boats, instead of a tedious passage through a long series of locks, are now lifted floating in a tank to a height, if needful, of 70 feet, and turned into the water at the higher level, an operation requiring but three or four minutes, while an hour or two would be needed to take it to the higher level by the old fashioned locks. For this purpose they are employing in France, Belgium, Italy, &c., gigantic hydraulic presses nearly seven feet in diameter and with pistons more

Digitized by Google

than 70 feet in length. One of these lifts, erected by Mr. Edwin Clark in Cheshire, has been working most successfully for ten or twelve years.

One of the newest inventions brought out by Messrs. Clark and Standfield is a new mode of raising sunken ships. This has not yet been tried on a practical scale, but experiments appear to demonstrate that it is the most effective plan yet proposed for such purposes. The details were explained not long since to a party of thoroughly competent listeners, by Mr. Latimer Clark in the diving pavilion at the Crystal Palace, where several experiments were tried with the sunken model of a ship, which certainly appeared to justify confident expectations of great success in carrying out the proposed scheme. In the first place, where the bulwarks of the sunken ship are sound, it is proposed to grip them by pumping air into air bags, and as they become filled with air they rise, carrying up the ship with them. Where, however, the bulwarks are not sufficiently strong, the plan is to place over the ship large camels with folding ends, with intervening air bags which press against the two sides of the ship, and in like manner grip and raise her. It was admitted by nautical men present that there would be no practical difficulty in lowering such camels over a ship into the proper position. The third plan was a highly ingenious adaptation to this purpose of the power of the electro-magnet to procure the means of temporarily attaching apparatus to the sides of a ship. The diver is furnished with a dynamo-electric machine enclosed in a hermetically sealed box connected with a similar machine above worked by a steam engine. The box containing the machine under water is adjusted to be of the same specific gravity as the water, so that the diver can move it about freely. He places this box against the side of an iron ship and by moving a switch, connects it with the working machine above. It at once becomes a powerful magnet and adheres to the side of the ship with a force equivalent to a pressure of four tons, while at the same moment the machine inside begins to revolve with great force, and the end next to the ship being armed with a drill in a minute or two pierces a hole in the side of the ship. The machine is then disconnected and removed to another spot where the process is repeated, and bolts having been screwed into the holes, air bags or other appa-

Digitized by Google

ratus can be firmly attached to the ship. To facilitate the operations of the workman a magnetic stage, adjusted to the specific gravity of water, is also provided for him, which he can cause to adhere to the side of the ship by connecting it with the machine above, and can then stand or sit on it as may best suit his work.

By one or other of these plans it seems to be possible to get at ships sunken in almost all kinds of places, and when we consider the number of wrecks reported annually in close vicinity to our own coasts alone, it is obvious that the company which it is proposed to form, has a large sphere of action in which to labour with a good prospect of abundant remuneration. It must be remembered also that in a great many cases the value of the ship and cargo sunk is a mere bagatelle as compared with the mischief it may occasion by remaining in a channel, or in a direct line of navigation, and a company possessed of apparatus for the purpose might render essential service to the whole shipping and commercial interests of the country by promptly removing such obstructions. Hitherto the great difficulty with regard to sunken ships has been to pass underneath them chains of sufficient strength to bear their weight, but by these plans, chains are no longer needed. Of course, it is true, that as yet, experiments have only been made on a small scale; but we must remember, that the inventor of this plan is a man of long practical knowledge of engineering, and not likely to be mistaken as to the powers of his machinery, while it may also be worth recalling the fact, that the great tubular Britannia Bridge was erected on plans, and with such details of construction as were proved to be suited for it by experiments on a small scale.

It is curious to note how Mr. Latimer Clark has all his life been engaged in various branches of one great section of the progressive development of the age; this section being the constantly increasing facilities of commercial intercourse. We find him in the commencement of his career associated with the greatest work of the greatest engineer of the day, in taking railway trains with passengers and goods, across an arm of the sea. He next devotes himself to improvements in the speedy transmission of messages and letters, and is associated with the greatest telegraphic work of our time, the successful laying of a cable across the Atlantic. Again, we find in the floating-dock an invention of enormous practical value in diminishing the unproduc-

Digitized by Google

tive periods in the life of shipping, as in the canal-lift, the saving of time in the transmission of goods by boat. And in the last mentioned scheme for raising sunken ships; we have further development of the like progress as diminishing the amount of loss by shipwrecks. He must, therefore, be considered as one of the important, though unobtrusive workers of the century, and one who certainly appears to have by no means wrapped up his talents in a napkin. With all his business engagements, and his devotion to practical science, he is by no means so buried in his professional pursuits as to be unable to enjoy society, in which his genial, pleasant manners, and his large fund of readily accessible information render him thoroughly popular. His memory, moreover, is good, and he is as little likely to forget as to neglect an acquaintance.

JAMES WILLIAM BOWEN, Q.C.

THE SOLICITOR GENERAL in the last Conservative Administration (Sir Hardinge Giffard, Q.C., M.P.), and the learned subject of this sketch were invariably engaged as opposing leaders in the *causes celebres* of the South Wales Circuit. Upon his accession to office Sir Hardinge resigned his connection with the circuit, but Mr. Bowen, not being hampered with Parliamentary duties, now rendered indifferent to a private clientelle by the cares of legal adviser to the crown, has continued his association with the Welsh assizes, and is now *the* leader of the South Wales Bar. Although, personally, on friendly terms, it seemed somewhat apposite that these two eminent lawyers should have been ever on opposite sides, Sir Hardinge being a typical Churchman and Conservative, whilst Mr. Bowen is a Liberal and Nonconformist by descent, although he is himself a Churchman.

Mr. James William Bowen, Queen's Counsel, of Tygwyn, Pembrokeshire, is the son of the late Thomas Bowen, Esq., of Pantyderi, in the County of Pembroke, formerly a cap-

Digitized by Google

tain in the 10th Royal Hussars, who was afterwards in command of the Pembrokeshire Militia. Mr. Thomas Bowen was a Deputy Lieutenant for the counties of Cardigan and Pembroke, and was a Justice of the Peace for Pembrokeshire, Carmarthenshire, and Cardiganshire. The late Mr. Bowen married Mary Ann, daughter of William Morgan Williams, Esq., of Trefach, in the county of Pembroke, who was the first Dissenting High Sheriff ever appointed in Wales. He served that important office sometime about the close of the last century. The subject of this sketch was born in the year 1821, and was educated at Shrewsbury School. He entered at the Middle Temple, and was called to the Bar in the year of the First Great Exhibition. Mr. Bowen rapidly rose in his profession, and although possessed of private means, he constantly practised, and was soon recognised as a brilliant advocate at *Nisi Prius*. We remember the late Mr. Justice Honyman (who was seized with his last illness when presiding in the Crown Court at Swansea in 1874) characterising Mr. Bowen as "his *beau ideal* of a Welsh lawyer, and one who possessed all the Cymric enthusiasm of his countrymen which was so useful in forensic effort." After practising as a stuff-gownsman for something like a quarter of a century, Mr. Bowen took silk in 1876, and was appointed one of Her Majesty's Counsel. In 1874 he became recorder of Kidwelly, and in 1880 he was appointed Chief Commissioner for enquiring into the corrupt practices of the Borough of Boston. Mr. Bowen is a Bencher of the Middle Temple.

The learned gentleman has ever taken an active part in promoting railway communication in South Wales, believing this to be one of the very best means of civilising and educating the people, especially those who live up in "the hills." He is a director, in fact, of the Whitland and Cardigan Railway Company, and his sound counsels at the board are much valued and appreciated.

Had Mr. Bowen entered Parliament, there can be but little doubt that he would have made a political reputation; indeed have held office in either this or a previous Liberal Government. On the death of the late Sir John Scourfield, the Conservative representative of the County of Pembroke, Mr. Bowen was indeed invited by the Liberal Party to become their candidate. In the press of other county and professional engagements, however, the learned gentleman was constrained to decline the honour. He was a Deputy

Digitized by Google

Lieutenant for the county of Pembroke, and a Magistrate for the counties of Pembroke, Carmarthen and Cardigan, and found that he had enough to occupy him without attending at St. Stephen's. His advent in the Lower House of Parliament would have materially added, however, to its debating power; indeed, at this time, although there are so many lawyers in the House of Commons, the present Parliament is not particularly distinguished for its oratory.

As a supporter of all beneficent institutions in his more local counties Mr. Bowen is well-known. As we have seen, his grandfather was the very first Dissenting High Sheriff of Cardiganshire. His sympathy is with those who seek to sever the connection of Church and State. But the learned gentleman is always temperate and cultured in his diatribes against what he probably contemplates as an unnatural alliance; moreover he is very friendly with many of the leading clergy of the Establishment, both in Wales and London, and is patron of the living of Leanfair-nant-Gwyn. In attacking institutions which he considers anachronisms Mr. Bowen is always considerate to those who are of opposite opinions to himself, a virtue certainly not peculiar to the Welsh nation. His forensic duels have probably had much to do with giving him the judicial tone of mind; and frequently his speeches at the Bar have been compared rather to the charge of the judge than the deliverance of the advocate. And his clients—going back to the professional work of Mr. Bowen—invariably gain. The phenomenal warmth of Irish lawyers for example, is not always the best thing in the world for those whose interests are in the hands of a barrister. What is needed, primarily, is a calm demeanour, added to a power of convincing twelve men (generally twelve men possessing common sense). Mr. Bowen fulfils the golden-mean in these respects. He has all the attributes of the mathematician in debate; still he is a Welshman, possessing rare enthusiasm. We trust to yet see him in Parliament, if only as the natural successor of his friend Mr. Justice Watkin Williams.

Mr. Bowen married (1st), Charlotte Augusta, daughter of the late Edward Bearcroft, Esq., of Meer Hall, in the county of Worcester, and (2ndly), Jane Eliza, youngest daughter of Francis Huntsman, Esq., of Loversall Hall, Doncaster, by which former union he has had one son and one daughter. Mr. Bowen succeeded in right of his mother to the estates of William Morgan Williams, Esq., of Trefach, Pembroke-

Digitized by Google

shire. Mr. Bowen, junior, came of age some weeks back, when there were great rejoicings in his father's county.

VISCOUNT RANELAGH, K.C.B.

WHEN "Bonnie King Jamie from Scotland came" to ascend the throne of the Kingdom, then for the first time united, one of his earliest appointments in the Sister Island was the nomination of the Most Reverend Thomas Jones, Archbishop of Dublin, to the office of the Lord Chancellor of the Kingdom of Ireland. The duties of this post were performed by the Archbishop from 1605 to 1610, and we find that in 1628, his son, Sir Roger Jones, was created by Charles I., Baron Jones, of Newan, and Viscount Ranelagh, in the peerage of Ireland. He married the daughter of Gerald Moore, first Earl of Drogheda, by whom he left three sons, two of whom succeeded to the title, and the last being raised to the dignity of an earl. On his decease, however, in 1711, without issue, the title fell into abeyance till in 1759, Charles, great-grandson of the first viscount, made good his claim to the title, and succeeded as fourth viscount. His eldest son, Charles, fifth viscount, was succeeded by his brother Thomas, who married the daughter of Colonel Lee, of Yorkshire, and died in 1820, leaving issue the present Viscount Thomas Heron Jones, born in 1812, and a daughter—the Baroness Von Richberg.

The young viscount was but eight years old at the time of his father's decease, and entered the 1st Life Guards at an early age, but after a brief period of service exchanged into the 7th Fusiliers in the year 1834. When, in the same year, revolution began to stir among the western provinces of the Kingdom of Holland, he went across, urged by the love of adventure, and also partly by his conservative desire to afford any aid that might be in his power to the cause of law and order. He found, however, that Englishmen were not very popular at the moment among the Dutch, and he left Holland. In July, 1830, on the outbreak of the

Digitized by Google

Revolution in Paris, Lord Ranelagh who was in London at the time, and happened to be at the Austrian Ambassador's, expressed his intention of going to Paris. The Ambassador asked him to convey a despatch from him to his Parisian colleague, a task which his lordship undertook, on condition that the letter was unsealed. He found on landing in France that the people knew nothing of the events in Paris, and that the post-boys who drove him pressed on without requiring further stimulus than that which arose from their desire to learn the latest news from the capital. A short distance from Paris he met Lord Henry Seymour who endeavoured to dissuade him from proceeding further, alleging that if he entered Paris he would be slaughtered. These predictions, however, did not daunt him. He went on into Paris, but the fighting was pretty well at an end, and, not omitting to deliver his despatch to the Austrian Ambassador, Lord Ranelagh was enabled to see the whole city, and to learn on the spot all the details of the three glorious days of July.

Some two years later the citizen-king Louis Philippe, sent an army under Marshal Gerard to co-operate with an English fleet in dislodging the Dutch from Antwerp, and Lord Ranelagh marched with the French troops to this new scene of action. Here he had good company for with the French troops in the cantonments before the fortress were Col. Webber Smith, a distinguished Artillery officer, of Peninsular experience, and Sir Colin Campbell, also an experienced Peninsular soldier, who afterwards became better known by his services in the Crimea, and to win his way into the Upper House through the work of quelling the Indian Mutiny. These British officers, whose feelings imbibed in the Peninsular against the French had not yet been quenched, found that the French army, whose latest conflict with the English had been at Waterloo, were by no means unprepared to reciprocate these unpleasant feelings, and a considerable amount of tact was needed to live on an amicable footing in the French camp. It was here that Colonel Webber Smith fired over the heads of the French troops as they were advancing to the breach, and Lord Ranelagh who had been daily in the trenches, where he occasionally met the Duke of Orleans, went into the citadel with the French troops immediately after it had surrendered. It was at the time when the fire was at the hottest that he met a French Vivandière, known as Antoinette,

Digitized by Google

who in reply to his remark said, "*Oh, monsieur, les boulets roulent comme les prunes.*" After the surrender this girl who had been hit by some of the shot, was called up and received the decoration of the legion of honour, and though she had faced unflinchingly the bullets falling as thickly as ripe plums in a gale, this unexpected honor so affected her that she fainted.

The next stirring events in which Lord Ranelagh took part were those of the Civil war in Spain. Just about the same time as Sir De Lacy Evans in 1835 took a number of English volunteers to form a Spanish Legion as an aid to the Christinos in Spain, Lord Ranelagh went out to the Peninsula, having obtained leave of absence from his regiment then stationed at Malta. Here, however, he was not with the Christinos, but on the other side, though only a looker on, being unattached. Among the peasantry and mountaineers, he soon became well-known as "the English Lord," whom they were always glad to see as he walked about the country with a long stick in his hand. Don Carlos and many of the Spanish officers wished to introduce him to General Moreno who then commanded the Carlist forces. But as he had been charged with shooting an Englishman under circumstances that rendered the act one of murder Lord Ranelagh refused to be introduced to him and had the courage to give the reason of this refusal, an act of much boldness as he was then placed.

He had to rejoin his regiment at Malta, and having done so, came back, ere long, to England where he expected to obtain his promotion. He was, however, disappointed, and gave up the service in disgust. He again went out to Spain, where he was afresh cordially welcomed by Don Carlos who was willing to give him any command in the army. He chose, however, to be unattached, and in this position volunteered for many dangerous services which he carried out with skill and courage, and was three times decorated. In the year 1836 he was engaged in the siege of Bilbao, and on one day, when out with a reconnaissance in force, he led a brilliant charge of cavalry, in which, though they lost half their number, and Lord Ranelagh's horse was shot under him, the enemy were so thoroughly discomfited, that there is little doubt that by following up the advantage, the Christinos who had crossed the Vassne on a bridge of boats, might have been cut off and driven into the river.

Lord Ranelagh who had many personal friends among

Digitized by Google

the Carlist Generals, though he steadily refused to know General Moreno, was always ready for any stirring work, whatever the danger, and he accordingly offered to head the forlorn hope which was to assault the Convent of San Marnes, a post of vantage close to the walls of Bilbao. The assault was well delivered, and the possession of the place was vigorously contested, but after a hot engagement Lord Ranelagh obtained the victory and hauled down the Christino flag. To the honour of the men led by his Lordship, be it spoken, that after the flag had been hauled down not a blow was struck, and not one of the defenders of the post was treated with any approach to outrage or injury, save as may have regarded such personal property as by the fortune of war falls to the victors.

It was asserted in the London papers that the garrison of this place had been afterwards brutally treated by the conquerors, but Lord Raneleigh wrote to the *Times* to say that not one of the prisoners was in any way ill-treated, and that he had never seen men behave better than those he had led. Many of the Carlist officers, thought this siege a mistake, and urged the King to march on Madrid at once. He did at length advance to within sight of the Capital, but was again induced by timid counsels to retreat from Arganda, which he had reached in September, 1837. Some time after this, Espartero had driven the Carlists before him across the Ebro, and had taken the heights of Luchana, a success which he followed up by raising the siege of Bilbao. Further, with the help of Sir De Lacy Evans he also took the frontier fortresses of Irun and Fuenterrabia. The Carlists were driven into Navarre, and Lord Ranelagh, who saw now but little chance of being of further use to Don Carlos, decided to quit Spain.

It may not be uninteresting to mention that previous to this Carlist war, Don Carlos had received, when in London, a letter from his famous General Zumalecarregui, counseling him to come to Spain. He took this letter to the Duke of Wellington, to whom he showed it, and asked for his advice. The Duke, after considering the matter, counselled Don Carlos not to leave England yet, and the Prince left him under the impression that he should see him again before deciding on leaving. However, Don Carlos left for Spain the next day, and when a few days later somebody told the Duke of Wellington that Don Carlos had gone to Spain to claim his throne and fight for it, the Duke denied

Digitized by Google

the statement, not believing that he would have left without having again seen him. When he learned, somewhat later, that Don Carlos was indeed in Spain, he exclaimed "Why then did he come to me for advice?"

Lord Ranelagh during this Carlist campaign had not a little experience of the stern realities and hardships of war, and had many a hot day's work as well as many a tough march, followed by nights of uneasy and broken rest among the mountains. His name, also, was somewhat prominently brought before the public in connection with several of the events of the war, and he found himself frequently compelled to enter into newspaper controversy, in which, happily, he thoroughly succeeded in defending both himself and his friends from unjust attack. Lord John Hay, who had been in command of an English gunboat before Bilbao at the time of the siege, wrote certain statements in which without directly charging Lord Ranelagh, he appeared to imply that his lordship had fired upon English seamen. Lord Ranelagh indignantly denied the imputation, but as Lord John Hay was not at the time in England he could obtain no response from him. On Lord John's return to England, however, Lord Ranelagh waited upon him and at once obtained from him a full and complete apology for his having written what might have been supposed to convey such a charge; this statement being accompanied by the most distinct assurance that he had never in any way meant to insinuate that Lord Ranelagh had fired on the English forces.

During this campaign a circumstance occurred which is worthy of note, not merely from its being remarkable in itself, but still more from the effect which it produced on the mind of Lord Ranelagh, and the influence which it has exercised in the production of one of the great English movements of the century. When Lord Ranelagh was with the Carlists near San Sebastian, the leaders happened to be aware that the Christino troops were in such positions and at such distances that it would be impossible for any force to come near them for a time. They then gave a week's holiday to a considerable body of their own troops, binding every man to present himself again on that day week. Twelve thousand men returned to their homes, and on the appointed day every one of them answered to the roll-call. It struck Lord Ranelagh that if this could be done in Spain, Englishmen could be equally well trusted,

Digitized by Google

and he thought that it would be possible to organise in England a truly effective volunteer force. This, to some extent, explains the great success which has attended his lordship's work with the Volunteer movement, based as this has been on the one important feeling, namely, *confidence in his men.*

Returned to England, Lord Ranelagh remained for some time satisfied with his position as a private gentleman, and lived at Ranelagh House, near Fulham, and his chambers in London. He had, however, now and again, opportunities of serving a friend by the exercise of his judgment and tact, of which it will not be inopportune here to give an instance. Being a man of known courage himself, he was frequently consulted on delicate points of honour, and had to consider such matters, often after the delivery and acceptance of a challenge. His lordship has contributed largely to hasten the period in which duelling has become a thorough anachronism, for he has in his time settled many a dispute peaceably which would, but for his tact, have certainly ended in bloodshed. He invariably succeeded when consulted, and such was the confidence felt in his judgment and his perfect sense of honour, that not one of his decisions was ever questioned. It is now some twenty-six years since he was called in to arbitrate on a sanguinary dispute between two well-known authors. Mr. S. C. Hall, the veteran writer, had written a pamphlet on the question of the Repeal of the Union, which was reviewed by the late Charles Lever in the *Dublin University Magazine*, and in this article he went so far as to accuse Mr. Hall of having been a hireling engaged to advocate the views expressed. Mr. Hall wrote such a letter that a challenge was at once sent to him, which was instantly accepted, and the parties met to fight. Lord Ranelagh was, however, appealed to, and at once endeavoured to settle the matter. He pointed out to Mr. Lever that he had been mistaken in the idea that the pamphlet had been written for payment, and Mr. Lever at once stated his readiness to express regret for such an unfounded accusation. Mr. Hall, thereupon, withdrew his own letter, and expressed regret for having written it, and the parties returned without fighting, Lord Ranelagh saying as they were on their homeward road, that he supposed that it was the first time that four Irishmen had met with the intention of killing one, and come back without anyone being hurt.

Digitized by Google

Those whose memories serve them to recall the events of more than a score of years since, will remember that after the failure of Orsini's plot to assassinate the Emperor Napoleon III., it was discovered that the bombs used by the would-be-assassin had been manufactured for him in Birmingham, and a certain Dr. Bernard was arrested and tried on the charge of having been the accomplice of Orsini. Bernard had been, no doubt, intimate with Orsini, but there was no evidence to prove that he had in any way conspired with him; and under what grave suspicions soever he might rest in the matter, an English jury could only return a verdict of "acquittal." The news of this acquittal caused a great ferment in France. Many members of the Cabinet were ready to counsel the Emperor to proceed to extremes with England, and there is sound reason to believe that war would have been declared but for the personal influence of the Empress. France, however, was thoroughly roused, and in every quarter military men clamoured for an invasion of "*perfide Albion.*"

It was at this moment, when the issues of peace and war seemed to tremble in the balance, and when, as has since been revealed, war was really averted by the direct influence of the Empress Eugenie, that the spirit of England woke up, and as was stated not long afterwards, "Queen Victoria stamped her foot, and forthwith upsprung fifty thousand soldiers." From every county and town of Great Britain came to the Government the demand of bodies of citizens to be enrolled as defenders of their country. The Government at once acceded to these requests, which came from men of all ranks and conditions, and thus arose our Volunteer force which answered the French Colonels and their loud clamour, by the calm motto of our new force: "Defence, not Defiance." Many of the Volunteer Corps were, it might be said, raised by the exertions of local noblemen and landowners, and among the first, if not the very first, to come forward in this way was Viscount Ranelagh, whose corps, the South Middlesex, was the first enrolled. The corps, a strong regiment, is numbered the Second Middlesex, because the Victorias, a select company, claimed to be the First, as having been in existence for many years, but the South Middlesex was really the first *Volunteer* Corps enrolled, and may be said to have been the commencement of the great popular movement which has resulted in giving to the nation a defensive reserve line of men enrolled to pro-

Digitized by Google

tect their hearths and homes. The South Middlesex Rifles continues to be one of the strongest and best-disciplined Corps in the Kingdom, and its Colonel, Lord Ranelagh, who still holds the command, being the senior Volunteer officer in the service, is still regularly consulted on all questions of importance in connection with the force. From the first he entered with heart and soul into the movement, and also joined readily with Lord Elcho and others in starting the National Rifle Association, an institution which has been a sort of nursing father to the Volunteer movement. The annual meetings of this association on Wimbledon Common, in conjunction with the county meetings of a similar character, which are fostered by it, have not merely kept up among the members of the force a healthy competition in rifle practice, and thus helped to foster the Volunteer movement, but further than this, they have made the volunteers from all parts of the kingdom known to each other, and have created a spirit of friendliness and good fellowship among them. Lord Ranelagh, though a regular supporter of the Rifle Association, is less of a shooting man than a military commander, and shows that though he by no means undervalues the honours won by members of his Corps at Wimbledon (where, a few years since, one of them took the Queen's Prize, after standing second in the competition two years previously), he thoroughly comprehends that other and equally important qualifications are required for an efficient soldier. Hence it is to be noted that on field days and at reviews, where Lord Ranelagh is, moreover, himself always to be seen, if not in command of a brigade, at the head of his own Corps, the South Middlesex are certain to make a good muster, and to do credit to a commander who is one of the most popular Colonels in the Volunteer service.

Those who recollect the early days of this movement, will remember how the *Times*, as well as some other journals, predicted that though the men might be got together, drilled, and taught to shoot, they could never be trained to act together as soldiers. It was while this kind of language was rife that Lord Ranelagh, being in the Carlton Club, was told by Lord Howe that his regiment (the South Middlesex), whom he was going to review in Hyde Park, would prove to be "a mere mob." Lord Ranelagh at once laid him a wager of a £5 note that they would be pronounced by himself or any other officer to be as good as any militia

Digitized by Google

regiment. The wager was accepted, and Lord Howe, with several officers, accompanied Lord Ranelagh to the Park, where, his Corps being paraded, he had the satisfaction of convincing all present that he had made no idle boast, and Lord Howe cheerfully admitted that he had lost his wager. What renders the services of Lord Ranelagh of such importance in the Volunteer movement, of which he was, in truth, the prime mover, is that from the first he was fully alive to the necessity not, merely for drill and discipline, but for accustoming the men to be handled. This would, perhaps, have been of little avail had he not understood how to handle them, but being well up to this work, he was indefatigable, first with his own Corps, and afterwards succeeded in getting two or three Corps together so as to brigade them and teach them to act in bodies of larger number. It is recorded that the Duke of Wellington said on one occasion that if twenty thousand men were massed in Hyde Park, there were not a dozen men in England who understood how to get them out, and, in a similar strain, the *Times* said with regard to the massing of a large body of volunteers, that it would take two or three days to get them off the ground. This wonderful feat was nevertheless accomplished by Lord Ranelagh, who, nothing daunted by the terrible prediction, got all the men off within three hours, and as many as 23,000 volunteers have been marched out of Hyde Park in good time. He was also anxious to teach the volunteers as much of soldiering as it is possible for men to learn in the piping times of peace, and therefore it occurred to him that it would be a good thing to have a review and a sham fight on some suitable spot as near to London as might be procurable. He accordingly got together some five or six of the Metropolitan Corps, and held the first Volunteer review at Chislehurst. The ground over which the volunteers manœuvred was of the most picturesque character; the day was beautifully fine, and the review which was one of the prettiest that has been held, was a wonderful success. None of the terrible prognostics of the volunteers shooting away their ramrods were realised, and the manœuvres of the sham fight were executed with such accuracy and rapidity as to astonish the military critics who had denied that our citizens could learn to be soldiers. Lord Elcho, Viscount Bury, and some other commanders, who, instead of joining with Lord Ranelagh, divided the forces and the interest of the day, by taking their corps

Digitized by Google

down to hold a review at Wimbledon, were unfortunate in the weather, and returned, after what might be termed a *fiasco*, to Waterloo Station, all bedraggled with mire and drenched to the skin, to meet the South Middlesex and their companions in arms just come in from a splendid and successful day. To the credit of the men from Wimbledon, it must be stated that none were more hearty than they in congratulating Lord Ranelagh's brigade on the success of the review.

In the next year Lord Ranelagh went down to Brighton, accompanied by Colonel Richardson-Gardner (for memoir of whom see vol. I., August) and one or two other officers, and surveyed the ground which had occurred to him as a suitable spot for a Volunteer sham-fight. The place was approved of, and the first Brighton sham-fight was then held; it subsequently became an annual gathering, and it is to be regretted that it has lately been discontinued. On this occasion a curious point of etiquette arose, which was settled by the tact of Lord Ranelagh and the courtesy of those concerned. The forces were commanded by General Sir James Yorke-Scarlett, the hero of the Charge of the Heavy Brigade at Balaclava, and the review was held in the presence of Lord Chichester, the Lord Lieutenant of the County. The question then arose whether in the march past the salute should be given to the Lord-Lieutenant of the County, who in this capacity represented Her Majesty, or to the General-in-Command. However, both readily consented to avoid any difficulty by accepting the suggestion of Lord Ranelagh that both should stand together at the saluting point. Lord Ranelagh's experience and judgment have been ever at the service of his brother-officers, and he has always undertaken the principal share of the important duty of selecting the ground for reviews. The services of Lord Ranelagh to the country as regards the Volunteer force can scarcely be over-estimated, for it was he who gave a real life to the movement, and who demonstrated that these citizen troops could be handled, thus removing all ground for calling them a sham. All Volunteers must, therefore, have hailed with satisfaction the action of the Government a few months since, in conferring upon him the Knight Commandership of the Bath, a recognition, even at this late period, of the services he had rendered to the State.

Lord Ranelagh, however, contends that there is still a

Digitized by Google

want of organization with regard to the Volunteer force. He considers it an error, that when massed together in large bodies at reviews, &c., they are always commanded by field officers belonging to the regular army. If, unhappily, the services of the Volunteers were needed as combatants, the regular officers would be required for the Army, and he thinks that the Volunteer force could, with some further organization, supply a staff from their own body, which could be at any time depended upon if their services were necessary. There must be, he says, a number of men among them capable of forming such a staff, the organization of which would complete the force without any additional expense to the country.

Before closing this brief memoir, room must be found for a short anecdote, illustrating the tact with which his Lordship can meet an embarrassing position. During the period of excitement, which led to the memorable destruction of the Hyde Park railings, Lord Ranelagh, coming out of his club, overheard some men in the street proposing to break the windows of Lord Elcho's house, a suggestion which the mob, who were ready for any mischief, were quite willing to carry into effect. He at once went to Lord Elcho and told him of it, but it occurred to him that he might prevent the mischief at a trifling expense. He accordingly called three or four cabs and posted them at the entrance to Park Place, St. James's, where Lord Elcho lived, so as to block the passage, and as the mob came up, police constables whom he had stationed at the corner, told the men in succession, to move on. The result was, that they did not go down the street; Lord Elcho saved his windows; and the crowd was got rid of in a very few minutes.

Digitized by Google

MR. THOMAS SALT, M.P.

FOR many centuries back, a family has been settled in Staffordshire, where for the last few generations it has been known by the name of Salt. Some three generations ago a member of that house married the daughter of the last representatives of the Stevensons, who had founded a thriving banking business in Stafford and London. Mr. John Stevenson Salt, the eldest offspring of this union, was in the early portion of the century the head of the London Banking firm, Stevenson Salt and Sons, of 20, Lombard Street, as well as of the Stafford firm Stevenson and Webb. His eldest daughter, Miss Salt, still resides in what used to be her father's residence, No. 9, Russell Square, and has lived there for more than seventy years. She can, therefore, remember the fields of Islington and St. Pancras, and most likely had early intelligence of the Somerstown miracle, when a poor rheumatic cripple hobbling on crutches through a narrow lane, saw a bullock charging down the lane and throwing away his crutches, jumped over a wooden fence five feet in height and ran home across the field in which the church now stands, to find himself no longer in need of crutches. Mr. John Stevenson Salt died in the year 1845; his son who then became the head of the country firm died in 1871, arrangements having been entered into some three or four years previously, under which the London House had amalgamated with the House of Bosanquet and Co., the firm being now Bosanquet, Salt, and Co., of which Mr. Thomas Salt, M.P., for Stafford, is a partner, being also a director of Lloyd's Banking Company of Birmingham, who now carry on the business of the old firm of Stevenson Salt and Webb, of Stafford.

Mr. Thomas Salt, whose mother had been Miss Petit, a descendant of a Huguenot family who settled in Staffordshire, where they acquired subsequently estates, was born at Weeping Cross, then the country residence of his grandfather in Staffordshire in the year 1830. Having received his preliminary education at the well known school of Mr. Rawson, near Liverpool, Mr. Salt was sent to Rugby where he entered the School house and remained there for four or five years, during which time he rose regularly till he became a member of the sixth form,

Digitized by Google

and moreover gained the honourable distinction of winning the prize for the English Essay. In 1849, he entered Balliol College, Oxford, where he passed his regular examinations with credit, and took his B.A. degree in 1853, gaining at the same time a first class in the Modern History schools, where the celebrated historian Hallam was one of the examiners. After taking his degree he availed himself still of the advantages of the university for another term during which he strengthened his mental powers by reading with pupils. On leaving Oxford he returned to Stafford, and entered the Banking house of Stevenson Salt and Webb, of which his father was then the head. He also obtained a commission in the second Stafford militia, which, like most of the militia regiments in the kingdom, was embodied and called out for garrison service at home during the Crimean War. These militia regiments were not only employed in the various garrison towns, but some were sent to Gibraltar and Malta, and a considerable number of men volunteered from them into the line and joined the army before Sevastopol. The 2nd Stafford militia were quartered at Aldershot, Portsmouth and Plymouth, and were sent to Ireland to the Curragh of Kildare, but it so happened that Mr. Salt did not always shift his quarters with the regiment, as he was for the most part kept with the depôt at Stafford, on recruiting service. In 1856, he went to Oxford and took his degree of M.A., and when the Earl of Derby dissolved Parliament, in April, 1859, Stafford sent Mr. T. Salt to the House of Commons to support the Conservative Ministry. The elections throughout the country, however, were not all so favourable to the noble Earl, who had been governing for a brief period, though in a minority in the House, and now found that he had not improved his position by the General Election. Lord Palmerston returned to office, and Mr. Salt during the existence of this Parliament remained on the Opposition side of the House, being a constant supporter of his party, but not thrusting himself into any undue prominence. This was the second Parliament of the century that sat for more than six years and on its dissolution in July, 1865, Mr. Salt did not offer himself for re-election as he found that the business of the banking house required more close attention from him than was consistent with his idea of his duty as a representative of an important borough in Parliament. His father, Mr. Thomas Salt, whose younger brothers had been removed by death, had now no partners to assist him in the

Digitized by Google

management of his important affairs, and arrangements for the reconstitution of the Stafford house, as well as of the Bank in London, were already under consideration. To these the attention of Mr. T. Salt, jun., was required, and it was not till some three years later that the changes were made which have been alluded to above, by which the London house became united to another firm, and the Stafford bank became the property of a limited liability Company. In May, 1869, Captain Walter Meller, a Conservative, and Mr. J. D. Pochin, a Liberal, who had been returned for Stafford at the General Election of November, 1868, were unseated on petition, and Mr. Thomas Salt, jun. was returned at the head of the poll on the eighth of June, 1869, with the Hon. R. A. J. Talbot as his colleague. His first vote in the House after this Election was in support of the motion of Mr. Staveley Hill, Q.C. for a select committee to inquire into the effects of the Commercial Treaty with France, especially as to its effects upon the silk trade. He was not in the House in time to take part in opposing the Irish Church Bill in the House, save in the matter of the Lords' Amendments and on these he voted steadily with the Opposition. He voted in favour of the Bill brought in to Abolish Capital Punishment, and supported the Bishops' Resignation Bill. In the session of 1870, he voted for Mr. Torrens' motion "That, in order to arrest the increase of pauperism, and to relieve the distressed condition of the working classes, it is expedient that measures be adopted for facilitating the emigration of poor families to British Colonies." He also voted against the Bill for the abolition of Church Rates in Scotland, and with his party in favour of the second reading of the Irish Land Bill, afterwards voting with them an amendment in Committee. He voted against the second reading of the Burials Bill, and on its having been read a second time supported the motion of Mr. H. A. Bruce, that it be referred to a Select Committee. He voted against the Bill to permit marriage with a deceased wife's sister, and against the women's disabilities Bill, as well as against the Clerical disabilities Bill. He took a somewhat prominent part in the discussions in Committee on the clauses of the Universities Tests Bill, and on clause five said that by repeating the acts enumerated in that clause it would be possible for a Jesuit priest to become a professor at Oxford or Cambridge. He was, he said, in favour of granting the largest concession possible to

Digitized by Google

Nonconformists, but he did not think that such concessions should be extended to Ultramontanes or Jesuits. He supported Mr. W. H. Smith in the motion which was carried to forbid the erection of buildings on the Thames Embankment, and he voted against Sir Wilfrid Lawson's permissive Prohibitory Liquor bill, also against the repeal of the Ecclesiastical Titles act. In 1871 he again voted against the Bill to legalise marriage with a deceased wife's sister, the University Tests Bill, the Ecclesiastical Titles Act Repeal Bill, the Game Laws Abolition Bill, the Burials' Bill, &c., and he brought in the private Chapels Bill, now known as "Salt's Act," which gives power to the Bishop to license a clergyman to conduct service in private chapels of a certain character, such as chapels in hospitals, colleges, or public institutions without requiring the approval of the incumbent of the parish.

This Bill was much criticised, but Mr. Salt was fortunate enough to carry it safely through the House of Commons, and to see it piloted through the Upper House in time to receive the Royal Assent in August. With regard to the Burials' Bill, he endeavoured in Committee to introduce the proviso that the service performed should be of a Christian character. During this Session he closely watched several other important measures, such as the Army Regulation Bill—for the abolition of purchase, the Parliamentary and Municipal Elections Bill—introducing the ballot, &c. He voted against the Bill for the introduction of the metric system. In this year his father died, and he thus became the partner in the house of Bosanquet, Salt & Co., 73, Lombard Street.

In the Session of 1872, while carefully watching many of the measures above mentioned, his special interest in matters connected with the Church of England was further evinced by the introduction of the Public Worship Facilities Bill, which passed the second reading after some discussion, but which he found himself compelled to withdraw late in the Session. In the following year he again introduced the Bill, carried it through Committee with a few alterations, and sent it to the House of Lords, where, however, it was rejected on the second reading. He again introduced it in 1874, and in 1875, but it was ultimately withdrawn, after being referred to a long enquiry before a Select Committee.

In 1874 and 1875, he moved rejection of motions for extending Household Suffrage in counties, and succeeded

Digitized by Google

in defeating the proposals with considerable majorities (see "Hansard" 219, p. 258). Mr. D'Israeli said in the House of Commons:—"I must add after the most able speech made to-day by my hon. friend, the Member for Stafford (Mr. Salt), in proposing the amendment, I should be very sorry to see even the Borough of Stafford disfranchised."

In 1875 he succeeded Mr. Reed as Parliamentary Secretary to the Local Government Board, remaining in the discharge of the responsible duties of this post till the General Election of 1880 upset the Government and brought the present Ministry into power. He was also appointed an unpaid Church Estates Commissioner, on the recommendation of the Home Secretary, but on the accession of the Liberal Government he resigned the position. He was on his resignation of that office appointed one of the ten lay Ecclesiastical Commissioners, a position which he still holds, and for which he is eminently suited from his strong feelings as a member of the Church of England, and the warm interest he feels in all matters connected with the National Church. He is also a Public Works Loan Commissioner, having been appointed to this post by an Act of Parliament, passed a few years since. At the General Election of 1880, the electors of Stafford, as was the case in many other parts of England, appeared to have for a time abandoned their old friend, and Mr. Salt was not returned. He availed himself of his liberty to undertake a foreign tour of several months duration, but on the decease of Mr. Macdonald, the working men's Member, he offered himself afresh to the constituency, who, in November last, again sent their old friend and tried representative to Parliament, where, no doubt, he will be found during the next Session zealously watching over the interests of the Church of England, as before, and endeavouring to retard the progress of measures too sweeping or revolutionary in their character.

Mr. Salt, from his position in Stafford, is naturally closely connected with the charitable and public institutions of the town and county in which he takes great interest, contributing liberally to the support of such as require his aid in this respect, as well as giving them the important assistance of the counsel of a man of experience and position. He is, consequently, popular in his district, and sought for at public gatherings of the county, as well as at those of a more purely local character.

In 1861, he married Helen, youngest daughter of Mr.

Digitized by Google

T. L. Anderdon, of Chislehurst, and has a son named Thomas Anderdon, born in 1863, besides a large family of sons and daughters. His residence is at Weeping Cross, near Stafford, where have previously resided both his father and grandfather. He is a Member of the Carlton Club.

DR. JOSEPH SAMUEL LAVIES, M.D.EDIN., MEM. UNIV., OXON., F.R.G.S., &c., &c.

"I have lain on a sick man's bed,
Watching for hours for the leech's tread,
As if I deemed that his presence alone
Were of power to bid my pain be gone;
I have listed his words of comfort given,
As if to oracles from heaven;
I have counted his steps from my chamber door
And blessed them when they were heard no more."

THUS wrote the great magician of the North, Sir Walter Scott, and who that reads his words will not admit that they are like Shakespere's, "Not for an age, but for all time." In all ages, and among the most savage races, has the profession of the Leech been held in special honour, But while in the early days, and among uncivilized peoples this honour has been due to a certain ignorant reverence, we find that in this our own day, and especially among races the most highly civilized, the medical profession is no less honoured than of old, and that the esteem in which it is now held is based upon a true and reasoning respect for those who devote themselves to the alleviation of human suffering, preparing for it by a long and arduous course of study, and ever ready at the call of duty to sacrifice ease and pleasure for the benefit of their fellow men.

It has been said with truth of the medical profession that as a body none has shown less of selfish greed. Discoveries in pathology, in physiology, and in medical science have been freely published for the benefit of mankind, and no idea of preserving their own vocation has ever hindered the profession from publishing and pressing upon the public

Digitized by Google

the truths of Sanitary Science. Even where men may doubt certain of their statements, or may think that they exaggerate the dangers to which they point, none for a moment question the perfect good faith of the physician who gives utterance to the statement or the warning. All men, in fact, feel certain that the profession is animated by a sincere desire for the progress of science and that its members recognize the fact that the most important of all progress in this direction is that which tends to the preservation of the health of the masses.

In this sense doctors are preachers of morality, for merely in a bodily point of view they have to point out the evils of intemperance of all kinds. But further than this, to the honour of the profession be it said, by far the largest proportion of them, at least in our own country, are men, who, recognizing the existence of man as an immortal being, and possessing rare opportunities of studying him at moments specially receptive—can, and frequently do, employ such occasions, so as to impart not merely health to the body, and comfort to the mind, but also somewhat of peace to the soul. The Rev. Canon Liddon, in August last, when preaching at St. Paul's, before the Medical Congress then assembled in London, directed the attention of his hearers to this phase of their profession. He told them that the highest effect of reason was to admit that there is an infinity of mystery which will always transcend it. They should watch when the world of matter is shading off into the world of spirit, and teach those on the brink the mysteries of what they see. They should teach them something of what they do not see and of what they will be. The medical practitioner should be a teacher of beneficence. The Rev. Canon Barry, also preaching before the Congress, said that all the forces of the universe must have a mutual correlation, and the supreme power was in the invisible. No blind Agnosticism, no system deduced from statistical tables, or from positive philosophy, no mere love of the pursuit of science could so inspire men in the pursuit of their noble calling, as the conviction that it was a mission sent out by One who worked along with His messengers. It was so, whether they knew it or not; it involved devotion to the two great laws of the Christian—truth and charity. It had proved itself to be such a devotion and it had had many martyrs. There was a great difference in power and influence between those who laboured without knowing,

Digitized by Google

and those who did so in the knowledge and belief that to Him were due all the success and brightness of their work, these being but the broken lights of His brightness.

That these ideas are by no means new to the members of the profession is shown by the concluding remarks of Sir James Paget, the President at the opening of the Medical Congress, which were as follows :—

And then, let us always remind ourselves of the nobility of our calling. I dare to claim for it, that among all the sciences, ours, in the pursuit and use of truth, offers the most complete and constant union of those three qualities which have the greatest charm for pure and active minds—novelty, utility, and charity. These three, which are sometimes in so lamentable disunion, as in the attractions of novelty without either utility or charity, are in our researches so combined that, unless by force or willful wrong, they hardly can be put asunder. And each of them is admirable in its kind. For in every search for truth we can not only exercise curiosity, and have the delight—the really elemental happiness—of watching the unveiling of a mystery, but, on the way to truth, if we look well round us, we shall see that we are passing among wonders more than the eye or mind can fully apprehend. And as one of the perfections of nature is that, in all her works, wonder is harmonised with utility, so is it with our science. In every truth attained there is utility either at hand or among the certainties of the future. And this utility is not selfish ; it is not in any degree correlative with money-making ; it may generally be estimated in the welfare of others better than in our own. Some of us may, indeed, make money and grow rich ; but many of those who minister even to the follies and vices of mankind can make much more money than we. In all things costly and vainglorious they would far surpass us if we would compete with them. We had better not compete where wealth is the highest evidence of success ; we can compete with the world in the nobler ambition of being counted among the learned and the good who strive to make the future better and happier than the past. And to this we shall attain if we will remind ourselves that, as in every pursuit of knowledge there is the charm of novelty, and in every attainment of truth utility, so in every use of it there may be charity. I do not mean only the charity which is in hospitals or in the service of the poor, great as is the privilege of our calling in that we may be its chief ministers ; but that wider charity which is practised in a constant sympathy and gentleness, in patience and self-devotion. And it is surely fair to hold that, as in every search for knowledge we may strengthen our intellectual power, so in every practical employment of it we may, if we will, improve our moral nature ; we may obey the whole law of Christian love, we may illustrate the highest induction of scientific philanthropy.

Let us, then, resolve to devote ourselves to the promotion of the whole science, art, and charity of medicine. Let this resolve be to us as a vow of brotherhood ; and may God help us in our work.

Among the foremost of the members of this Christian profession we may class the subject of this memoir, Dr. Joseph Samuel Lavies. He comes from an old English family, which has now been settled in Westminster for more than a century. The father of Dr. Lavies (himself an eminent and respected member of the medical profession) was the most revered of all his medical contemporaries in his own immediate neighbourhood. Gifted with a peculiarly gentle manner, and possessing a most refined and handsome

Digitized by Google

presence, Mr. Lavies won the hearts of those with whom he came into contact, and the day he passed away will long be remembered by all who had ever been fortunate enough to come within the sphere of his personal influence.

The subject of this memoir was born about the year 1824, in Westminster, where he received his first education, his private tutor being David Mallock, an eminent Scotch scholar and poet, author of the prize poem in the University of Edinburgh, on "The Immortality of the Soul." From this master, no doubt, the pupil imbibed first the love and afterwards, in a measure, the power of poetry, for as early as in his thirteenth year he wrote and dedicated to his Father, two poems, one in Latin and the other in English. His next school was Totteridge, where many eminent men were educated—the Stracheys—Charles Hutton Gregory—Newman Hall—West—Reid—Fletcher, and a host of others. Remaining only a short time at Totteridge, he went in 1838, to Mr. Pollard's, of Brompton, well-known at that time as a Colonial school, where also were educated as day boarders, the sons of many of the most celebrated actors, so many of whom lived in Brompton. Our reason for mentioning this will be seen by and by. At the age of sixteen, Mr. Lavies left Mr. Pollard's, of which school he was then captain, and entered the classical Department of King's College, Bishop Lonsdale being at that time Principal, Dr. Jelf succeeding Dr. Lonsdale after his elevation to the see of Lichfield. At King's College young Mr. Lavies obtained prizes and other distinctions, and became an Associate. He then passed over to the Medical department where he obtained one of the Warneford Gold Medals, and other distinctions, and became for the second time an Associate. In 1846 he proceeded to Edinburgh, and graduated in Medicine at that University in 1847 (the year of very many distinguished men). He then travelled for a time with the present Duke of Abercorn, and commenced practice in Westminster in the latter part of 1847. Thoroughly accustomed to Prison duty, he was appointed Surgeon's Substitute in 1848, and in the Autumn of 1849, when cholera was at its height, he was chosen by the Middlesex Magistrates to reside in the Prison, where he remained nearly three months. At this period the Chartist prisoners were undergoing their several sentences—among them Ernest Jones, Joseph Williams, John Abel, Alexander Sharp, and Joseph Fussell—all of whom were attacked with

Digitized by Google

cholera, some fatally. Next year, Westminster becoming a city of offices, Dr. Lavies migrated to the then new neighbourhood of Eccleston and Warwick Squares, where he has been engaged in practice ever since. After the death of the late Dr. Todd, on the occasion of an attack being made by Dr. Granville on that truly noted man, concerning stimulating treatment in particular forms and states of disease, Dr. Lavies took up the cudgels in defence of the name and reputation of his former teacher and friend; his letters will be found in the *Medical Circular* of that period. We reprint an Elegy written on Dr. Todd, soon after his death by Dr. Lavies :—

"Oh, luckless hour! oh, melancholy night!
When, 'mid the tears of deeply sorrowing friends,
That well-loved form with mortal sickness bends,
That spirit takes its everlasting flight;
Oh, luckless year! that registers the fate
Of one so good—so great!

"A life of toil, ending as it began—
From day to day, from hour to hour, he strove
His vast, unequalled talents to improve—
To bless, to benefit his fellow man!
We dare not hope, we feel the hope were vain,
To see his like again.

"A great physician, and a friend sincere,
From every sordid, worldly motive free,
His was a heart of largest sympathy.
Let Science mourn, let friendship shed a tear,
His worth, his goodness we can ne'er forget,
His loss we know not yet!

"His loss! ah, long and sorely 'twill be felt
By those who loved, e'en from their earliest youth,
To catch from his dear lips the words of truth,
And at his feet in glad submission knelt.
Forsaken band—now cheerless and alone—
Alas! their captain's gone!

"Our captain's gone! our 'standard bearer faints!'
Yet though no more we see that noble brow,
He is *not* wholly gone—he's with us now;
Yes, in the blest "Communion of Saints"
He's present still; his *spirit* will be near
To gladden and to cheer.

Digitized by Google

"Oh, sweet Communion! in whose bonds of love
High Heaven to lowly earth doth deign to bend,
Greeting uplifted hands as they extend
Toward the blest habitants of realms above.
Oh, sweet Communion! 'neath thy hallowing sway
He walked from day to day.

"'*In* but not *of* the world,' see him employ
His scanty hours of rest—in prayer and praise
'Twas his delight his earnest voice to raise,
Answering his Holy Mother's call with joy,
And kneeling at the altar of his God
Receive the heavenly food.

"*We* mourn—but think of that sad 'few' the while
Nigh sinking 'neath their agonizing weight;
Think of that *home*—now drear and desolate,
So lately gladdened by *his* gentle smile;
Turn we to *this* our sympathising thought,
And count *our* grief as nought.

"Where is he now? but with those beings blest
Who, having kept God's everlasting word,
Wait for the second coming of their Lord
In patient hope, in never-ceasing rest.
Spirit of Love, grant *us* Thy grace divine,
Quicken us—make us Thine!"

In 1863, Dr. Lavies was elected a Public Examiner in Medicine, &c., by the Society of Apothecaries, and has continued to hold this office up to the present year, with the usual brief intervals; on his elevation to this position the Council of King's College elected him a Fellow of that Institution. At the early age of twenty-eight he was appointed Surgeon to the 4th Middlesex Militia, and was introduced at Court by the Marquess of Salisbury. Dr. Lavies remained attached to his Regiment till the year of the Crimean War, when he resigned in consequence of the 4th Middlesex being ordered to Aldershot, and subsequently to Ireland: soon after, however, he was chosen by His Grace the Duke of Westminster (then Earl Grosvenor) to be Surgeon to the Queen's Westminster Rifles (22nd Middlesex), which office he retained till he had served—counting his Militia period—21 years. Dr. Lavies was requested by the St. John's Ambulance Association to deliver the first course on popular Military Surgery, in Bel-

Digitized by Google

gravia. He is still Acting Staff Surgeon to the Military Clerks and Households of the War Office and Horse Guards. Dr. Lavies has never been attached to any hospital or dispensary, his Prison and other public work having, no doubt, afforded him abundant opportunities of Medical and Surgical observation.

Dr. Lavies' life has been one of the most—if not the most—cosmopolitan to be found in the ranks of the profession; we believe we should not err if we said *too* cosmopolitan, for observation teaches us that when a man possesses varied accomplishments, if known too much to the world generally as distinguished in departments outside what is regarded as his legitimate calling, inferences are often drawn, however unjustly, to his prejudice, and remarks made to his detriment, perhaps by the very persons who have availed themselves of, and benefitted by those very talents which they now seek to turn to the reproof of him who has generously employed them in their service.

Dr. Lavies' professional duties and associations have led him into other fields: a zealous Volunteer, he has done much for the benefit of the force beyond merely professional duty, but it appears to us from all we know of his life and work, that what Dr. Lavies has done in these respects has been done far less for his own gratification than for the much more generous purpose of conferring pleasure and benefit on others, and so it was that when holding high office in the Volunteers, he not only acted for them and sang at their concerts, but wrote "Addresses" for the various occasions; indeed we have reason to know that Dr. Lavies' "Prologues" would fill a volume.

The following was written for Mrs. Milner Gibson's Entertainment given to institute a fund to provide some of the very poor of her parish in Suffolk, with coals and blankets:

A wondrous City this in which we dwell!
Ne'er failing at each turn its tale to tell,
Of graceful beauty and of manly health,
Of ease and grandeur, luxury and wealth!
Of happy folk, who, blessed with peace and plenty,
Revel in blissful "dolce far niente!"

Behold! the wealthy Heir of fruitful Land!
With every heart's desire at his command!
No earthly happiness to him denied:
No wish that may not straight be gratified.

Digitized by Google

There sits a second Dives on *his* throne,
By profitable Speculation won;
Here furnishes a third *his* daily feast
From a snug Business—somewhere in the East;
While hidden treasures, in deep Mines concealed,
Abundant stores of wealth to others, yield.

See! toward the Park yon gorgeous Chariot rolls,
Suggesting dividends from safe "Consols;"
While the fair Owner, lolling at her ease,
Whiffs the pure air beneath the shady trees,
Or seeks, amid the Gunter-loving stream,
To slake her thirst with strawberries and cream.
Thence is she wafted by *those matchless "Bays"*
To one of Lady Dulcet's "Matinées;"
For half-an-hour here, languidly, she sits,
Then takes another drive, if time permits.
Next dinner comes, when she consents to smile
On a well-flavoured "Paté de Volaille,"
Then patronizes with a beaming face,
Another Patti, in another place.

Change we the picture—to a Village poor,
Where squalid Forms appear at every door;
Where ignorance and wretchedness abound,
And not *one* gleam of happiness is found;
Where tiny little Ones are forced to strive,
For the too scanty bread on which they live.
Scarcely an influential Neighbour there,
To make a suffering Brother's want, his care;
No local "Charities" *their* streams to shower
Upon the poor man's home in sickness' hour!
Ah, no! his lot to struggle to the last,
Till all his strength and energies are past,
Till the white mark of many a Winter's snow
Is set upon his wearied, wrinkled brow.
Then for the Father do the Children slave,
Until at length they bear him to the Grave—
Where his *first* rest he meekly hopes to find,
And leaves no legacy—but "woe"—behind.

No other? Yes! See the poor Widow there,
Wringing her withered hands in sad despair,
Or uttering her plaint, in frenzied burst,
That it hath pleased Heaven to take *him* first;

Digitized by Google

Praying, that soon *his* lot may be her own,
In that blest Land where sorrow is unknown!

Ye gentle Friends! who know *no* care, *no* need,
'Tis for our suffering Sisters that we plead!
Oh! grant, we pray, from your abundant store
Blessings to those who ne'er were blest before.
Your generous, Christian Charity unfold,
At least to shield them from the Winter's cold;
Increase their comforts, wipe away their tears,
And gild with Peace their few declining years.

So shall rich blessings in unceasing flow,
Be scattered on *your* pathway here below;
While grateful incense every hour shall rise,
Bearing your deeds of Mercy to the Skies.

When at King's College Dr. Lavies was one of the editors of the College Magazine of that period, associated in the work with the present Professor Morley, and we believe the Rev. Gordon Calthrop of Highbury. Dr. Lavies wrote several College "Squibs," particularly one for which as a specimen, we find place. It originated in a mistake made by Dr. Jelf, the then new Principal, who forgetting when the Classical Department closed that the Medical was not over, left London with his family for Oxford, and made no provision for the Sunday Chapel Services. The lines, which gave great amusement at the time, tell the story.

"'Twas a beautiful Sunday, the 30th of June,
And within little more than an hour of noon,
And King's College chapel was decently full
Of 'men' from upstairs and of 'boys' from the school,
And strangers as well, who had come, we don't doubt,
With a hearty intent to be very devout.

"Hush! hush! all is silent; the bell has now ceased,
And the number of people has greatly increased,
And the organist (all his arrangements completed)
Has fixed up the "chant" on the desk and is seated,
And by many significant gestures has shown he
Is ready to play the opening symphony.

"'Tis five minutes after eleven, at least,
And still not the symptom of bishop or priest.

Digitized by Google

The vast congregation can scarcely endure it,
And 'Harris'* ran off in quest of a curate;
All join in complaining, and cry—'Dr. Jelf,
You should send some one else if you can't come yourself.'

"The 'quarters' have struck, all turn toward the door,
But it looks as it did ten minutes before.
Two figures approach, but 'tis quickly agreed on
That these are but 'Davies'† supported by 'Weedon,'‡
And the wish to depart becomes steadily stronger,
For no one sees why he should stop any longer.

"But just as the move is about to take place
Mr. Brewer appears, very red in the face;
And the organist plays, and the service proceeds,
And 'tis simply astounding how fast Brewer reads,
For the prayers are over, the sermon is done,
And the chapel quite cleared ere St. Mary's strikes one."

While a student at King's college, the subject of our memoir was Vice-patron of the college Union, and President of all the Societies, Discussion, Philharmonic, Athletic, Cricket and Boating. He also instituted the subscription list for the present organ, and, in conjunction with Dr. Ince (now Regius Professor of Ecclesiastical History at Oxford) and a few others, presented a silver flagon to the communion plate. He was also Choir Master, appointed to that office by Bishop Lonsdale, on the retirement of Mr. George Herbert. This office Mr. Lavies held till the appointment of Mr. Hullah to the musical chair, when he gave up the reins to the new Professor. With regard to his musical intuitions, Dr. Lavies was devoted to this art at an exceptionally early age. As a child he attended the daily services at Westminster Abbey, and sang in the semi-chorus at the Coronation of Her Majesty, and many years afterwards at St. Paul's, at the Duke of Wellington's Funeral. He directed the Saint's Day Choir at Holy Trinity Church, Vauxhall Bridge Road (erected by the munificence of Archdeacon Bentinck), almost all his assistants in this work being University men. At his own house he gave performances of most of the great Oratorios, including the "Messiah," "Israel in Egypt," "Calvary," "Last Judgment," "Fall of Babylon," "St. Paul," "Elijah," &c. At one of the

* Principal's Porter. † Clerk. ‡ Library Attendant.

Digitized by Google

performances of "The Last Judgment," Dr. Spohr, the composer was present, and alludes to this visit in an account of his life. Dr. Lavies also assisted in the first performance in England of the "Walpurgisnacht," at Mr. Hullah's house, Mendelssohn himself playing the accompaniment throughout, and the duet overture with Moschelles. Dr. Lavies was among the first, if not *the* first, to popularize Mendelssohn's "Son and Stranger." Three times we learn it was performed in private, the libretto being read and the music sung. In 1860 it was acted, the interpreters of the work being Mrs. Raymond, Miss Griffith, Messrs. Coleridge, Quintin Twiss and Lavies. Some years after it was performed under the direction of the New Philharmonic Society (Dr. Lavies being a member of the committee) by Miss Rose Hersee, Madame Patey, Messrs. Cummings, Patey and Lavies. Dr. Lavies was an important Member for very many years of the Westminster Abbey Special Sunday Evening Choir, only resigning, we are told, when he thought his voice was losing its power. Dr. Lavies was an old member of the celebrated "Wandering" Minstrels, singing at their concerts, chiefly in London, but sometimes wandering with them, as we hear of his singing at Heaton Hall, at Manchester, and at Melton Mowbray. At Melton Mowbray, in consequence of the absence of some expected and engaged soloists, Dr. Lavies sang both the tenor and bass solos in the "Messiah," a feat which few—if any—save himself would have attempted or could have accomplished. He was also a prominent member of the celebrated Moray Minstrels. His last public work, we believe, was in 1877, in the Lent of which year he was requested to assist at his parish Church in the "Passion Music" of Graun: he was thus criticised in one of the Musical Journals of the time—"The difficult Baritone music was magnificently declaimed and rendered by Dr. Lavies." The Doctor has delivered some interesting lectures (with illustrations) on "Church Music" and on "Part Singing."

Dr. Lavies is well known as a reader at parochial entertainments, exhibiting here remarkable versatility, drawing smiles or tears with equal facility, his most noteworthy performance of this nature being original sketches, each ending with a song. We were present on one occasion in a large public room when the now celebrated Mr. Samuel Brandram and Dr. Lavies (old college friends) recited

Digitized by Google

without any previous notice (to fill up a gap in the programme) the entire Quarrel Scene of *Brutus* and *Cassius*, accomplishing it without an error.

Dr. Lavies was for many years a leading member of Mr. Henry Leslie's celebrated choir. He wrote several songs and part songs, and, we believe, the libretto of an entire opera for Mr. Leslie. The libretto for Mr. Carter's "Placida" is also from Dr. Lavies pen. Before leaving the subject of our memoir as an author, we should mention that a large number of his poems on the Church Seasons, &c., appear in the pages of the St. Gabriel's Church magazine. We append some specimens of these :—

THE LAST DAY OF THE OLD YEAR!

The last day of the old year!
Turn back, oh, solemn THOUGHT!
In earnest contemplation turn,
To the changes that have been wrought;
Subdued and chastened let me learn
The lessons the past hath taught;
Lessons I dare not—will not spurn,
With such deep interest fraught!

The last day of the old year!
Do *thou* look back, my HEART!
On piercing sorrow—wearing pain—
Ingratitude's deep smart—
On pleasure bringing in its train
Stern disappointment's dart—
On joys, too blissful to remain,
Born only to depart.

The last day of the old year!
Oh! grateful MEMORY waken!
To loving words—to kindness shewn—
To confidence unshaken—
To *many* a seed of goodness sown—
To some *few* sins forsaken—
To answering mercies largely shewn,
When prayerful vows were taken!

The last day of the old year!
Look back my CONSCIENCE too!
And mark each picture as it flies
Before thy stricken view;

Digitized by Google

The warnings thou dids't oft despise—
The threatenings not a few;
The wasted opportunities,
God never may renew!

The last day of the old year!
Bow down, my SOUL, bow down!
Bring every sorrow, every sin,
Before the Eternal Throne!
So may'st thou the NEW YEAR begin
With humbler—holier—tone;
Nor faint, until thou feel'st within,
That Christ is all thine own!

LENTEN HYMN.

"Oh! sacred Lenten-time!
With holy joy I welcome thee!
E'en though upon a sombre cloud thou ridest—
E'en though Epiphany's bright star thou hidest—
Thou'rt very dear to me,
Oh! sacred Lenten-time!

"Oh! mournful Lenten-time!
With sorrowing step dost thou advance!
In garment clad, of penitential hue—
With ebon vest—mantle of deepest blue—
And solemn circumstance,
Thou mournful Lenten-time!

"Oh! bitter Lenten-time!
Painting before my weeping eyes,
Visions of mis-spent hours, for ever gone!
Of sins committed—duties left undone!
Sad are thy memories,
Oh! bitter Lenten-time!

"Oh! chastening Lenten-time!
Bringing my hidden faults to light!
Lifting the tinsel covering from my sin—
Baring the wickedness that lurks within,
To my affrighted sight!
Thou chastening Lenten-time!

* * * * * *

"Merciful Lenten-time!
Bending my stubborn wayward will,

Digitized by Google

To the obedience of the Law of God!
Turning my steps, that sinful paths have trod,
Back to the Holy Hill!
Merciful Lenten-time!

"Oh! blessed Lenten time!
Bidding my wakened spirit soar,
On heavenly pinions borne, to regions pure!
One glimpse to catch of joys that will endure,
When time shall be no more!
Oh! blessed Lenten-time!

"Oh! gracious Lenten-time!
With brighter hope if I rejoice,
At bursting of the Resurrection Ray,
And taste new pleasures in my Easter Day,
I'll bless *thy* warning voice,
Thou gracious Lenten-time!"

The following Harvest Hymn especially strikes us:—

"The Harvest is over! the Summer is ended!
And golden-hued Autumn is tinting the leaves;
The sun hath shone brightly, the rain hath descended,
And bound is the Corn in luxuriant sheaves!
Oh! bountiful Father to Thee be the glory!
Thou blessest the Seasons as onward they move;
The smiling fields tell, of Thy mercy, the story;
Thou crownest the year with Thy goodness and love!

"The Harvest is over! 'Tis thus, for our need-time,
Thou ever extendest Thy fatherly hand;
Our every want knowing—from earliest seed-time—
With sunshine and shower Thou refreshest the land!
Thy clouds have dropped fatness! we've watched the ears swelling—
Rejoiced, growing proofs of new Love to behold,
Till, at length, the full tale of Thy bounty they're telling,
In characters trac'd of celestial gold.

"The Harvest is over! Creator adorèd!
Beneficent Author and Giver of good!
We bless Thee for garners abundantly storèd;
For acres unstained—unpolluted by blood!
Oh! visit with mercy the nations who now share
The horrors of war! bid their fury to cease!

Digitized by Google

Thy mighty arm raise—change the sword to the ploughshare,
And wave o'er the Battle-field banners of peace!

"The Harvest is over! deep thanks would we render
For all the good gifts Thou so largely hast given;
Be still, gracious God, our Almighty Defender!
And shed on dear England rich blessings from Heaven!
May the Angel of Peace o'er *our* Fatherland hover,
Sweet bearer of blessings we humbly have craved;
And ne'er may our cry be 'The Harvest is over,
The Summer is ended, and we are not saved.'"

We have seen a few lines from Dr. Lavies' pen on "Forgiveness," which appear to us very quaint and interesting. They seem to be suggested by the colours of the rainbow, and are as follows:—

"'Forgiveness!' gentle angel thou,
Lifting the veil from saddest brow,
And lightening many a pain,
Smiles paint thy rainbow on the heart
Through tears of sorrow as they dart,
Like sunshine through the rain.

"Oh, sweet, oh, blessèd word—forgive!
The very letters of thy name seem given
To bid the flowery rainbow live—
F aint-yellow first, like earliest ray of Heaven,
Next O range comes, then R ed, then smiling G reen,
Anon are I ndigo and V iolet seen,
While soft E thereal-blue completes the seven."

Of course we can only reprint what has been already published, but we have reason to know that there are far more unpublished than published works, and we only hope that Dr. Lavies will be induced to collect and print most, if not all, of his works. If he should ever do so there should certainly be two or three volumes, for he writes in many distinct styles, some very serious and some very comic.

We were introduced some few years ago to a fraternity known as the "August Society of the Wanderers." The works of various Members of this Society have been collected and published in a volume called "Reminiscences." A very large number of these are from Dr. Lavies' pen. One of them, of general interest, we reprint, although most

Digitized by Google

have evidently been written with special and personal purpose.

"ATALANTA."

The crew from 'America,' four in number, challenged 'England' to a rowing match. The challenge was accepted by Messrs. Gulston, de Long, Stout, and Close.

"The match was rowed (without coxswains) and resulted in an easy victory for 'Old England.'"

Atalanta! Atalanta!
Of this work you've made a hash.
London beat you in a canter;
Why on airth were you so rash?
True, with courage quite gigantic,
Anxious all your skill to show,
You braved the dangers of the Atlantic,
To "teach your Granny" how to row.

Atalanta! Atalanta!
While we gladly own your grace;
Say, apart from joke or banter,
What is beauty—minus pace.
But dare you assert that *we're* without style,
Gulston's "form" the wide world knows;
Then we've *Long* style and we've *Stout* style,
And we've *Close* style in the bows.

Atalanta! Atalanta!
'Tis the old world 'gainst the new;
Can *practised* oarsmen ever want a
Hint from *novices* like you?
Study hard, unless you're noodles,
Learn in England how to pull;
Only thus can yankee doodles
Ever hope to whip John Bull.

Dr. Lavies is a very old and respected Member of the "Craft," his original diploma being dated November, 1846, his mother lodge the "Celtic," of Edinburgh, No. 291. He is a life member of the Apollo, Oxford; and of the London "Orpheus" Lodge; and the founder and first worshipful master of the "Parthenon." He has held Grand Office in Surrey, and is therefore now a Past Grand Officer. He is a Mark Mason, and a Member of the Orpheus "Chapter" of Royal Arch Masons, also a Past Most Wise

Digitized by Google

Sovereign of Rose Croix (Christian) masonry, (18th degree).

In the early portion of this memoir we spoke of Dr. Lavies as at Brompton with the sons of many of the leading actors. There is no doubt he was thus led to take interest in matters theatrical, and as early as 1838 his name is to be found, we are told by men who were present, in conjunction with those of Farren, Glover, Braham, Buckstone and Reeve, in holiday time. Almost ever since—at intervals—Dr. Lavies has been induced to act, and we believe we are not exaggerating when we state that he has played in all more than fifty parts. Among others he has performed *Jacob Furley* in "The Lighthouse" of Wilkie Collins, at Covent Garden Theatre, with Palgrave Simpson, Herman Merivale, Hartopp, Spalding, Mrs. Brandram (then Miss Murray) and Miss Kate Terry. This was for the Lancashire distress, and the doctor wrote an Address for the occasion. About that time Miss Terry had been suddenly thrown out of an engagement, and played *Phœbe Dale* on this interesting occasion. A benefit was afterwards arranged for her, on which occasion her talented sister first appeared as an "Ingénue" in a farce called "A Family Failing," Dr. Lavies taking the principal male character, *Lord Gawkey*. This was the commencement of Ellen Terry's brilliant career. After the performance Miss Terry (who, with her family was entertained at supper) asked Dr. Lavies to write something on the spot in commemoration of the event. He wrote thus :—

"The feast that we prepared for her
Was all arranged by me,
I was, in fact, the caterer
And she—the cateree."

Dr. Lavies is known as an excellent whist player, and some of his poems illustrative of important principles in the game were published many years ago in the "Westminster Chess and Whist" Papers. We reprint a specimen:—

Said good Mr. Clay
To a Lordling one day,
(Who had bought all the whist "books" and read 'em,)
"My hand, as you've seen,
Held five trumps to the Queen,
I suppose that I ought to have led 'em?"

Digitized by Google

Good "J. C." replied,
As he mournfully sighed,
"I've a sad tale to tell you, so list, sir,
Young men by the score,
Nay hundreds, and more,
Devoted, as you are, to whist, sir,

"On the continent roam,
Wretched exiles from home,
With scarcely a hope of relief, sir,
These, *your* ill-fated brothers,
With an honour—four others,
Would n't lead 'em, and so came to grief, sir."

Dr. Lavies married, in 1848, Mary, second daughter of Mr. Howison, of Hyndford, by whom he has had a very large family of sons and daughters. One of his sons is already in practice, a second is studying for the medical profession, whilst a third is in Holy Orders.

Socially Dr. Lavies has few equals, and certainly no rivals. Gifted with that remarkable gift of *bonhommie*, he seems specially at home at the dinner-table, and his after-dinner-speeches have been ever looked upon as models of eloquence, fun, and taste. Possessing an incisive wit and great powers of sarcasm, he has the rare power of exposing a sham; but his good breeding precludes him from ever wounding the personal feelings of anyone. In a word, he is both the genial guest and hospitable host *par excellence*, and many prominent men even in other professions ere now have been known to express envy at his unique powers in this direction.

We have spoken of Dr. Lavies in his medical, musical, masonic, and social capacities. The quoted specimens of his hymns may have indicated his theological views to the thoughtful reader. But in order that no misapprehension may arise we may state that although never an extreme man his proclivities are decidedly High Church-ward. Ever ready to help in the performance of Divine Worship, it should be placed on record that his services in this respect have been much sought after, especially at the lectern. Once, reading that remarkable chapter in Isaiah (liii.) commencing, "Who hath believed our report?" a certain erudite and venerable dean, who happened to be present, stated that "He would walk five miles any day in order to hear

Digitized by Google

the doctor read it again." A man with such unique powers of voice, had he been in the Church, could not have failed to have made a most eloquent and impressive preacher. That he is a preacher in a wider sense the foregoing pages abundantly testify; but we mean, had he been in Orders, his homilies would have been very effective, although he would probably have ranked with the popular preachers of the time rather than as the abstruse theologian. But there is scarcely a living public man who seems to have such inclusive idiosyncrasies, if we may so express it, for we believe we are not in error in stating that in his earlier years many of his friends anticipated a legal career for the promising student. Had this been fulfilled, and he had gone to the Bar, he would certainly have become one of the great advocates of the century, rather than a technical and profound lawyer of the old type. At *Nisi Prius* he would have reigned supreme. The parched atmosphere of *Banco* he would have left to those of less psychological and sympathetic instincts. The profession he has taken, however—if we may class such a man in any *single* profession,—has opened up opportunities for the exercise of most of his talents; and every one who really knows him, from the highest and most respected of his fellows, to the most wretched and despised captive to whom his prison duties call upon him to minister, are at one in their spontaneous testimony to his humane and elevated character.

MR. S. WEINGOTT.

AMONG the citizens of London are some men, who, though not very prominent in general in the eyes of the public, are nevertheless remarkable for their steady perseverance, and for the persistency with which they can follow up a matter which they perceive to be one of real importance to the Community. Such a man is Mr. Samuel Weingott, of Fleet Street, who would probably have remained to this moment unknown to any save his personal friends, and

Digitized by Google

those with whom he might have business transactions, had it not been that the Metropolitan Board denuded the City of London of its fire stations. This event, however, stirred up Mr. Weingott, who has since been engaged in a battle with no less important a body than the Metropolitan Board of Works, a battle, moreover, from which, from the nature of things, he must, sooner or later, come out the victor.

Mr. Samuel Weingott was born in Kalisch, a town of Russian Poland, in the year 1831, and came to London when but seventeen years of age. He engaged in the practical portion of the manufacture of cigars, and having mastered all the intricacies of the trade started in business on his own account in Fleet Street in the year 1861, having previously taken unto himself a wife who has been truly a helpmeet (and who has borne him two sons and two daughters). The sons are energetic workers in his business, and are fully expected to take their place as public men before many years have passed. By a steady and honourable course in business he, ere long, found himself doing a considerable manufacturing and wholesale, and import trade, which is very flourishing, and as his object has always been to render his dealings of such a character as to induce others to continue to do business with him, his operations still show a tendency to enlargement. In the year 1864 he obtained letters of naturalization, and from that time has been a British subject.

He has been for some years a member of the Vestry of St. Bride's, where his remarks are always listened to with attention, and he is an active member of several committees.

He is also a well known member of the City of London Tradesmen's Club, as well as of the Bartholomew and United Wards Clubs, and has in these Clubs called attention to the subject on which he continues to work, namely, the better protection of the city from risk of fire. When a few years since the Metropolitan Board of Works purchased Winchester House in the Southwark Bridge Road, for the purpose of converting it into their central Fire Brigade Station, they removed from Watling Street (till then their head quarters) most of the men, and all the steam fire engines. They left in Watling Street, a couple of the old style manual engines, and there was within the boundary of the City of London, but one steam fire engine; at the same time they removed from their old stations in Farringdon Street and

Digitized by Google

Whitefriars. The attention of Mr. Weingott was at once turned to the matter, and he found that the head quarters of the fire brigade was nearly a mile from Blackfriars Bridge. He rightly argued that the City of London, within the boundary of which was collected property amounting in the aggregate to the value of hundreds of millions sterling, ought not to be so distant from a large fire station. He brought the subject before his vestry where he received warm and unanimous support; he was also supported by the Clubs above named, and obtained the aid of Mr. Alderman Figgins, the Alderman of his Ward (whose memoir will be found in the present number of CELEBRITIES OF THE DAY). He went with deputations to the Home Secretary, to the Insurance Offices, to the Metropolitan Board of Works, and the Corporation of the City of London, every body except the Metropolitan Board, acknowledging that he was right. But public bodies are essentially unwilling to admit that they can be in any way in the wrong: and the Board argued that these head quarters of the Fire Brigade were "near enough" to the City. To be sure, before a sufficient number of their steam engines could reach a fire in the City it might have obtained such hold that it could not be subdued till a place was burned down, and in fact this was precisely what did occur on several occasions, but all this was of no moment compared with altering the arrangements which they had made as the best, and it would not do to admit that their decision had been come to without duly considering everything. However, they sent a steam engine back to the Watling Street Station, and they placed at night a moveable station in the Ludgate Circus with men to attach those to the hydrants if they could do so in time. These were no doubt some amelioration of the state of things but, Mr. Weingott continues to be so unreasonable that he is not satisfied with such excellent makeshifts, being determined to persevere until a permanent fire-station, on a proper scale again exists in the City. As he is now a candidate for the representation of his Ward in the Common Council of the City, and is not by any means unlikely to be returned, for he is deservedly popular in the Ward, it is somewhat probable that he will be enabled to carry on his contest with the Metropolitan Board from a post of greater vantage than hitherto, and, indeed, may ere very long be able to operate even within the precincts of the Board itself.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Weingott is of the Jewish persuasion, and one who has found time to study deeply the faith of his fathers, so that, ere now, he has sustained a controversy on the subject. But while thoroughly convinced of the reasonableness of his faith to which he is conscientiously attached, he knows in his intercourse with his fellow men no distinctions of creed or of race. In the matter of religion he is thoroughly liberal where others are concerned. He is a Member of the Synagogue in the Borough, and is the financial representative of his congregation on the Council of the United Synagogue. He is, moreover, a Member of several of the Committees which transact the various branches of the affairs of the Jewish Community in London.

ARTHUR MAC MORROUGH KAVANAGH.

(LORD LIEUTENANT OF THE COUNTY OF CARLOW, &C.)

IN the twelfth century a certain Ecclesiastic wrote that a suitable addition to the various things which Solomon had declared to be a puzzle to him, would be "the way of the King of England." This restless and enterprising founder of the English line of Plantagenet Sovereigns, was invited to Ireland by Dermot or Diarmid Mac Morrogh, then King of Leinster, to aid him in his struggle with a neighbouring monarch. It remains to be a matter of very doubtful calculation what length of time would have elapsed in any case, before the English Barons would have come across St. George's Channel to possess themselves of Irish territory, but for having invited them over as he did the name of Diarmid Mac Murrogh has been ever since execrated in Ireland by the peasantry. However, in looking at a long line of progenitors we in general think more of the length of the line, and of the centuries through which it has been traced, than of the sins that have been committed by individuals, and not many families of this kingdom can boast of so long and unbroken line of chieftains as form the

Digitized by Google

pedigree of Arthur Mac Morrough Kavanagh, of Borris House, County of Carlow, in whose veins runs not merely the blood of the ancient Irish Chiefs, but that of the early English settlers, the Geraldines and the Butlers, who were *Hibernicis ipsis Hiberniores*, as well as that of the Le Poer Trenches, Earls of Clancarty.

The son of the Dermot Mac Murrough, above mentioned was Donell Cavonhauagh (or Donell the Handsome) and died in the year 1170. His son Donell was slain in 1175, and was succeeded by his son Donell Oge Cavanagh (or handsome young Donell), who having been sent as a hostage to Roderick O'Conor, the claimant of the Kingdom of Ireland, was slain by him. His son Montague Mac Morrough was killed in the year 1281 at Arklow, and was succeeded by his son Moragh Kavanagh, who was, like all his ancestors, elected King of Leinster, and was summoned by Edward II. to attend him in the expedition to Scotland, which resulted in the crushing defeat at Bannockburn. Sir Walter Scott in speaking of this matter says:—

> "And Connaught poured from waste and wood,
> Her hundred tribes whose sceptre rude
> Dark Eth O'Conor swayed."

The bands of Leinster were led by Moragh Kavanagh. The descendant of this King, registered in Ulster's office in Dublin, was in the time of Edward IV. Artt Boy Kavanagh (or handsome yellow-haired Arthur) of Borris and St. Molins, County of Carlow and Poulmorncty County of Wexford, and had two sons, Cahir, who succeeded him and Moriertagh Mac Art Boy, the ancestor of Kavanagh of Templeudijan and Ballyleigh, whose representative John Baptist Kavanagh was Baron of Ginditz in Bohemia, and died in 1774. His eldest son Cahir Mac Art Boy Kavanagh, Esq., of Borris, Lord of Ballyanne in the County of Wexford, and captain of his nation, married Lady Anne Fitzgerald, daughter of Gerald, Earl of Kildare, and was created by Queen Mary I. in the first and second year of her reign Baron of Ballyanne for life. Dermot, the third son of this first Baron was a year later created the Tanist or successor to his father, but died without issue, and the line was continued in the fourth son Brian Mac Cahir Kavanagh of Borris and Poulmorncty, who married Elinor, daughter of Hugh Byrne, of Ruthangan, County of Wicklow. He was in rebellion against the English in 1572, and died in 1575, being succeeded by his eldest son, Morgan, who

Digitized by Google

married the Hon. Elinor Butler, daughter of Edmund, second Viscount Mount Garrett. He died in 1636, being succeeded by his eldest son, Brian, who married Elinor, daughter of Sir Thomas Colclough, of Tintern Abbey, County of Wexford, by whom he had two daughters, and secondly Elinor, daughter of Sir Edward Blancheville, of Blanchevilles-town, by whom he had three daughters and one son, Morgan, who succeeded him in 1662, and was succeeded by his eldest son Morgan, who married the daughter of Sir Lawrence Esmonde, and whose third son, Charles was a General in the Austrian Service and Governor of Prague, in 1766. The eldest son, Brian, succeeded his father in 1720, and married Mary, daughter of Thomas Butler, Esq., of Kilcash. He was succeeded, in 1741, by his son, Thomas Kavanagh, Esq., of Borris, who, in 1755, married Lady Susanna Butler, sister of John, seventeenth Earl of Ormonde. He died in 1790, leaving four sons, the three eldest of whom dying without issue, the inheritance came eventually to the fourth son, Thomas, who was born in 1767 and who was Member for the City of Kilkenny in the last Irish Parliament. He afterwards sat for the County Carlow in the last two Parliaments of George IV., and the first of William IV. He married on the 24th March, 1799, his first cousin, Lady Elizabeth Butler, daughter of John seventeenth Earl of Ormonde, she died in 1822, leaving a son Walter, who died in 1836, and nine daughters, one of whom married Colonel Bruen, of Oak park, County of Carlow, his father's colleague in the representation of the County which has since been represented in two Parliaments by her stepbrother, and her son. In 1825 Mr. Kavanagh married secondly Lady Harriet Margaret Le Poer Trench, daughter of Richard, second Earl of Clancarty, and died in 1837, leaving three sons. Thomas who died unmarried, Charles who also died unmarried in 1853, and Arthur Mac Morrough Kavanagh, born in 1831, who then became heir to the property.

Arthur Mac Morrough Kavanagh is a man of considerable attainments and large powers of mind. While he sat in the House of Commons, no man was treated with more respect, and in service on Committees of the House he displayed an acuteness and a grasp of the subject before him inferior to none of his colleagues. In the country he is a careful, judicious, and benevolent administrator of his extensive estates, a bold rider to the hounds, a keen sportsman and

Digitized by Google

a good shot, as well as a skilful and practised fisherman, whether with bait or fly. Born and brought up in one of the most beautiful parts of Ireland, and always in the enjoyment of ample means, he has been enabled to gratify his tastes. He is, morever, a good and considerate landlord, and has never been neglectful of the wants of his needy neighbours. But he is especially remarkable for the fact that throughout Ireland it is generally believed by the peasantry that in him is fulfilled a vaticination long since pronounced on his ancient line, as having been entailed on his descendants by the Arthur Mac Morrough who invited the English to Ireland. Like his ancestor Donell, who acquired for his personal appearance the name of Cavonhauagh, which changed into Kavanagh, and has become the family name, he would be accounted handsome, both as to countenance and figure, but that Nature has not furnished him with legs or arms, the latter being indeed in existence but not extending beyond the elbow. It may be said that science can, at least to a large extent, make up for these deficiencies, but, though this is true, and Mr. Kavanagh has tried some of the contrivances designed for such purposes, he is unwilling to employ them, preferring rather to exert skilfully the powers with which he is naturally endowed, and in this, as may be observed from the foregoing, so far he has been marvellously successful. His lot in life has been sweetened by his union, in the year 1855, with a high-souled lady, Frances Mary, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Leathley, a connection of his own, who, like the lady who told her lover, when he had lost his limbs in battle, that she would marry him if he had enough body to hold his soul, loved him not for his outward, but his inward self. By her he has four sons and three daughters, the eldest of whom, Walter Mac Morrough Kavanagh, born in 1856, is a J.P. for Carlow, and a Captain in the Royal South Down Militia.

Mr. Kavanagh has been ever a prominent and useful member of the grand juries of Kilkenny, Carlow, and Wexford, and always vigilant as regards the interests of the counties. In 1856 he filled the office of High Sheriff of the County of Kilkenny, and was in the succeeding year High Sheriff of the County of Carlow. In 1866 he was elected Member of Parliament for the County of Wexford, and at the General Election of 1868 was returned Member for the County of Carlow, along with Henry Bruen, Esq., the son of the late Colonel Bruen, who had been for many years

Digitized by Google

the colleague of the late Thomas Kavanagh, Esq., in the representation of the same county. These two gentlemen represented the County of Carlow during this and the succeeding Parliament, but on the General Election of 1880 the Land League and Home Rule voters succeeded in electing others to fill these seats. When attending Parliament, Mr. Kavanagh was accustomed to come over from Ireland in his own yacht, a pretty little craft, which he kept generally anchored in the river opposite the Houses of Parliament, and which he used as his residence during the Session. In the House he kept a wheeled chair in which he was conveyed along the lobbies, and in all cases spoke and voted from his seat in the House, which was on the Conservative side. His vote was almost invariably given with his party, but occasions arose on which he considered it his duty to differ from them. His speeches in the House have not been very frequent, but they have ever been marked by strong sound sense, and by an evidence that the speaker was thoroughly acquainted with the question under discussion. Hence no man was more readily listened to by either side of the House, and his absence from the councils of the nation is much to be regretted.

In the session of 1869 Mr. Mac Mahon introduced a Poor Law (Ireland) Amendment Bill, with the object of extending to Ireland the principle of the Union Chargeability Bill passed for England in 1865. On the order for the second reading on April 7th, Mr. Bruen, Member for Carlow, moved that the Bill be read a second time that day six months, which was supported by Mr. Kavanagh in a speech in which he expressed the opinion that the subject of Union rating was merely a portion of that far larger question of National taxation which had been so ably brought before the House a few weeks previously by Sir Massey Lopes, and he thought the principle of the proposed measure was unjust unless it was considered in conjunction with that larger question. He held it to be a great injustice that landed property alone was liable for the relief of the poor. Referring to the principle of the rate in aid advocated by the proposer of the measure he said that the Hon. Member had stated that some years previously there had been a poor rate of 3s. 6d. in the £ charged on the rural Electoral division of Ballymurphy, while the rate on the town division of New Ross was but 10d. in the £. He could not at the moment, speaking from memory only,

Digitized by Google

question the correctness of the Hon. Member; but as the proprietor of the Ballymurphy Electorial division he was certain that he had never applied to the Board of Guardians of the New Ross Union to relieve him from that high Rate, by placing part of it upon New Ross, or any other Electoral division of the Union, which was, in fact, the principle of the Bill before the House. Suppose an Electoral division owned by an absolute landlord who never looked after the poor on his property nor tried to give them employment and to ameliorate their condition, became, in consequence, swamped by a large pauper population, by which the rate became double that on another division of the same Union where a resident landlord had kept down the rates by looking after his people, was it fair that the latter should be taxed for the short comings of the former? He objected to Union rating as tending to carelessness in the administration of the Poor Law.

This speech drew forth high and well-merited commendations from Mr. Chichester Fortescue, now Lord Carlingford, who was at the time Chief Secretary for Ireland.

When in 1870 Mr. Gladstone moved the Second Reading of the Irish Land Bill, Mr. Bryan, of Jenkinstown, in the County of Kilkenny, and Member for that County, moved its rejection principally on the ground of its not being a sufficient concession, and the amendment was seconded by Captain White, Member for Tipperary, who said that nothing but sweeping legislation would satisfy the people of Ireland. After some other Members had spoken Mr. Kavanagh said, he should give his support to the Bill, not because he approved of all its details as it then stood, but because he saw in it two essential principles which he had long regarded as affording the fairest basis for legislation upon this important subject. These two principles were the institution of penalties to prevent capricious evictions, and the securing to the tenant the right of compensation for substantial improvements executed at his own expense. They would, in his opinion, only have the effect of enforcing by law a system which he believed the majority of landlords in Ireland had adopted of their own free will, and would be felt as a restraint only by those who would use their power in a harsh or arbitrary manner. As to the justice of the provisions referring to the right to claim for compensations, he was happy to think they were all very generally agreed, but as to the

Digitized by Google

manner in which those provisions were to be carried out, he was of opinion that some very grave objections could be raised. Strictly speaking, some of them were a direct infringement of the landlords' just and legal rights, and they took away all freedom of contract. They would also lessen the value of land as a security, nevertheless he for his part was willing to yield a power which he thought any landlord, having a regard to a conscientious discharge of his duties, would hesitate to use, and which in unscrupulous hands would be exercised, as he regretted to say it often had been, for the purpose of gross and flagrant injustice. In the annals of the Incumbered Estates Court they had too many instances of the manner in which unprincipled men, purchasing land as a matter of speculation, had dealt with their tenants. He could not agree with the argument which he had heard so often used, that land should be regarded as any other mercantile property. To him it seemed that, especially in Ireland, there were far graver responsibilities attached to the possession of it; and when they considered that much of the happiness and prosperity of a number of their fellow creatures was unavoidably affected by the manner in which they discharged this trust, they must, he thought, allow that they should have some higher notions than self-interest or caprice to influence their actions. He had been often asked why men of their own free will took land on a precarious tenure and so became dependent upon the will of their landlord. His answer was,—"If a man is a small farmer, he has, I may say, hardly an alternative. If he does not get the land he has to choose between it, the poor house, and America; he only does what others do when the demand exceeds the supply, as is the case with land in many parts of Ireland." He thought, therefore, it was only right that the Legislature should step in and shield him from those who would take advantage of his necessities. He then referred to many of the details of the Bill, to some of which he objected, and in conclusion said that he believed one of the effects of the Bill would be to discourage improvements on the part of the landlord; but the general effect would be, he hoped, to give to the Irish tenant at will a feeling of security to which up to that time on some properties, he had been a stranger. Would that he could hope that it might bring peace and contentment throughout Ireland; but so long as political agitators continued to trade upon the passions

Digitized by Google

of the people that would, he feared, be a hope which would only be kindled to be quenched.

In the Committee on the Land Bill, Mr. Disraeli having moved an amendment to clause 3, Mr. Kavanagh, though objecting to some of the details of the clause as it stood, declared that he could not vote with his party for an amendment negativing the principle of compensation to which he had already given his adhesion. In Committee he watched the Bill closely, and proposed several amendments, some of which he carried. He afterwards with Mr. Bruen brought in a Bill to promote the building of houses for agricultural labourers in Ireland.

When Mr. Butt's Land Tenure Ireland Bill was before the House in 1876, on the adjourned debate on the second reading, June 29th, Mr. Kavanagh in opposing the Bill, said that Mr. Butt had referred to the history of confiscatures that had passed, and now proposed to cure them by adding another chapter of a similar kind. The true reparation consisted in restoration, but this proposal was to confiscate the property of the Irish landlords and hand it over to the occupiers, very few of whom could be proved to be the descendants of the ancient owners of the soil. He proposed to confiscate the property of men, many of whose titles were from time immemorial, and who never held by tenure of confiscation. He (Mr. Kavanagh) claimed to be among that number himself, and must inform Mr. Butt that though not the descendant of any of the five or six old families of English blood, he held his property by immemorial right. Having referred in some detail to the provisions of the Bill, he went on to say that so far as his experience went, and it was not small, he believed the position of the tenant in Ireland to be that he was looked upon by the landlord as the natural occupier of the soil, so long as he paid his rent. On the plea of self-interest alone, leaving law and equity out of the question, the interests of the landlord and tenant were so identical and so bound together, that he who regarded the one, preserved the other also. But there were higher principles to regulate these relations. He was happy to say that there were generations upon generations of landlords and tenants in Ireland tied by bonds of confidence and friendship more secure and more strong than law could ever forge, and he hoped more true and more lasting than the assiduous efforts of agitators would ever be able to poison or destroy. "I can," he said, "speak from

Digitized by Google

my own experience, and am no exception to the rule. I am perhaps but a feeble type of the class to which I have the honour to belong. For twenty-two years I have occupied the position of an Irish landlord, and for ten years out of that period I have been my own agent over the largest portion of my own property. I have spent during those years considerably over £20,000 in helping tenants to improve their holdings, to roof their dwelling-houses and out-offices, for which I charge no interest, and during that time I have not had more than six cases of ejectment on title—that is, for other causes than non-payment of rent—and in those cases for non-payment of rent, there has seldom been less than three years' rent, with no prospect of the tenant ever being able to pay anything had I left him in his holding. This statement applies to a rental comprising over 1,200 holdings, with a small average rent of not £14 a holding." He went on to say that in the majority of these cases the ancestors of those tenants had lived on the same lands under his ancestors, and between them the same friendship and confidence existed, which he fondly hoped existed still between their descendants and himself. In days gone by their forefathers went to his ancestors for help and sympathy in trouble just as they came to him at the present time, and this was the state of things which this Bill was endeavouring to destroy. When the Land Act of 1870 was before the House he had severed himself from his party and supported the clause which placed a fine on the landlord's free exercise of his right of eviction. He did not regret the line he had then adopted, but he was sorely and deeply disappointed at the results—for this free gift of the majority of Irish landlords as a security to the tenants against the unjustifiable action of a minority had been used by agitators to excite the people to demand more than was reasonable and just.

The Bill was thrown out, and on the next evening Mr. Butt moved for a Committee to consider the demand of the Irish people for a Parliament, and this was opposed by Mr. Kavanagh in a speech of much ability.

In 1871 Mr. Kavanagh supported the motion of Mr. W. Ousely Gore for the purchase of the Irish Railways by the State, and in 1874 he also supported Mr. Blennerhurset's motion with the same object.

He at first opposed the Bill to put an end to the sale of intoxicating liquors on Sunday in Ireland, but in the

Digitized by Google

year 1875 he supported the second reading of the Bill, saying that he had become convinced that Sunday drinking was the most prolific cause of the crimes which filled the Irish calendars.

In 1876, when Captain Nolan brought in a Bill for the appointment of Electoral County Boards in Ireland Mr. Kavanagh moved its rejection on the second reading and defeated the Bill. In doing so he admitted that the ratepayers theoretically had not in Ireland the control of the expenditure, but he showed good reasons for saying practically they had such control, and he denied that the grand juries acted so as to prejudice the interests of the landowners.

In many subsequent debates during his Parliamentary career Mr. Kavanagh ably sustained his own views on such practical questions as those of the Land, Poor Relief, the Contagious Diseases (animal) question, and others. When a Committee was appointed to take evidence and report upon the Purchase Clauses (known as the Bright Clauses) of the Land Act of 1870, Mr. Kavanagh was one of the Members selected, and displayed no small amount of ability in the discharge of his duty in that position.

In 1880, Mr. Kavanagh was appointed Lord-Lieutenant and *custos rotulorum* for the County of Carlow. He was also a Member of the Royal Commission appointed to report on Agricultural Distress in Ireland at the head of which was the Duke of Richmond and Gordon, and brought in a report which displayed much acquaintance with the question.

Mr. Kavanagh is justly proud of his descent from the ancient Kings of Leinster, and has shown this feeling by taking care that every one of his children shall bear the name of "Mac Morrough." His estates are mostly in Carlow, where he has 16,000 acres, as well as 7,300 in Kilkenny, and 5,000 in Wexford, possessing in all, 28,400 acres, the annual valuation of which is about £15,000.

Digitized by Google

MR. ALDERMAN FIGGINS.

IN the good old times of the Merry Monarch, who was reported never to have said a foolish thing and never to have done a wise one, an Act was passed, founded on a decree of the Star Chamber, issued in 1637, directing that there should be four founders of letters for the kingdom and no more. By the same act the number of printers was limited to twenty, and if this act had continued in operation to this day, it is extremely probable that, forced to be content with the wisdom of our ancestors, we should have learned so little of what passes in the world, that a single monthly number of our periodical would suffice to contain all the living CELEBRITIES OF THE DAY. Happily "*nous avous changé tout cela*," and there is no considerable town in the Kingdom which has not now its score of printers, although there are only five type founders of any note. One of the oldest houses in this trade was founded by William Caslon, an engraver of gun locks, who having been employed to cut a fount of Arabic, afterwards established a type foundry in London, a house that some years since cast types for the *Pall Mall Gazette* in the identical matrices which had held the type used for Addison's "Spectator." He was followed in the year 1792 by Mr. Figgins, who set up the type foundry since known as that of V. & J. Figgins, the second member of the firm having been the Worthy Alderman of Farringdon Without, who has now retired from the business, leaving it in the hands of his son, the grandson of the original founder of this extensive and useful establishment. Like most of the industries of the world, type founding was carried on from its commencement for a considerable period much in the same way, and it has not till within the past thirty years that any very important improvements in the mode of casting types were introduced. The British workman, though very careful and steady in his work, is not at all times anxious to fall in with new ideas. His eye and hand have become accustomed to perform certain operations with remarkable speed and accuracy, and he is ever slow to believe that any other mode can be effectually adopted of doing what he is in the habit of doing well. Time, however, and perseverance will conquer even prejudice, and the business of type founding is now carried on in a very different

Digitized by Google

manner from that which prevailed a century since. It is also worthy of note that there has been of late years a very general return with regard to certain kinds of printing, to the use of wooden types, which are very largely employed for the large print of posters and bills, while the great use of stereotype and electro plates seems to recall the ancient style of block book printing, still the fashion in China. It is needless to say that Messrs. Figgins & Son have taken care not to be behind in the race, and have availed themselves of the best improvements in their trade, and with such success that their establishment is the largest type foundry at present in existence.

When Mr. Figgins established his type foundry in the Ward of Farringdon Without, it was the custom of London merchants and tradesmen to reside where their business was carried on, and accordingly we find that in his father's house in this Ward Mr. James Figgins was born in the year 1811. Having received a good commercial education, the lad was bound apprentice to his father for the regular old-fashioned term of seven years, serving through the whole routine of the craft of type founding, and commencing in the old way by learning to remove deftly and expeditiously the superfluous metal adhering to the type when cast. This is so quick a process that a boy will clean 2,000 types in an hour and some have been known to do as many as 5,000. Having acquired the thorough knowledge and mastery of his work, an important qualification for a master, young Mr. Figgins was then sent out by his father to learn the commercial branch of his business, and travelled for some years as the representative of his father's house. Thus he not only learned practically what was wanted by those who used types, in various parts of the country, but became acquainted with much of the habits and feelings of his fellow men, obtaining thereby the most valuable of all kinds of education, a knowledge of human nature, obtained by a frequent intercourse with other minds.

Having fully mastered thus the commercial, as well as the technical details of the large and increasingly important business of his father, young Figgins became a partner in the firm, and somewhat later a Member of the Stationer's Company in which he has served the various offices with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of the livery. Engaged in the conduct of a large and important business

Digitized by Google

he was not unmindful of the requirements of a member of the body politic, and showed considerable interest in the affairs of the City of London, and of his own Ward in particular. Hence, when in the year 1862 a vacancy occurred in the representation of his Ward, he was selected as a fitting guardian of the interests of Farringdon Without during the deliberations of the Common Council. His attendance in the City Parliament was regular, and he was assiduous in his work on Committees of which he speedily showed himself to be a most useful and practical Member. In 1865 he was elected one of the Sheriffs, and discharged that office with becoming dignity, and thoroughly to the satisfaction of his fellow citizens.

Mr. James Figgins' success in the Common Council of the City of London emboldened him to seek a more extended and prominent sphere of action, and accordingly when after the session of 1868 Mr. Disraeli dissolved Parliament, Mr. Figgins went down to Shrewsbury, where Mr. W. J. Clement, and Mr. R. Crawford, were before the electors as Liberal candidates. Mr. Figgins canvassed the borough in the Conservative interest, and the result showed that he had been rightly informed, for though Mr. W. J. Clement stood at the head of the poll with 1,840 votes, the Conservative candidate was also returned with 1,751, leaving Mr. Crawford with only 685 votes to boast. He entered the House at a momentous period, and during the passage of Mr. Gladstone's Act for the Disestablishment of the Irish Church was most regular in his attendance to support his party in all the divisions which delayed or modified the Bill. He also supported Mr. Newdegate's motions for exercising control over convents and Roman Catholic charities. His votes were also given against the University Test Bill, the Married Women's Property Bill, the Real Estate Intestacy Bill, Mr. Osborne Morgan's Burials' Bill, the Elections' Expenses Bill, the Bill for the Abolition of the Law of Hypothec in Scotland, and the Abolition of Capital Punishment. Closely attentive at the same time to the interests of the City, he voted against the Metropolitan Street Tramways' Bill, and the All Saints', Bishopsgate, Bill. He voted in favour of Sir Thomas Chambers' Bill to admit of Marriage with a Deceased Wife's Sister, and also for the Bishops' Resignation Bill. In the session of 1870 he was also a steady supporter of his party with regard to these measures, and ever ready in supporting

Digitized by Google

them with his vote in their divisions on the Irish Land Act. He voted against Mr. Torrens' motion in favour of a Government Scheme of Emigration, and against the Municipal Boroughs (metropolis) Bill, as well as against Mr. T. Hughes' Bill to amend the laws on Horse Racing and the Sunday Trading Bill. He voted in 1871 against the Game Laws Abolition Bill, and also against the motion of Sir Massey Lopes for relieving Local Taxation from the Imperial Treasury. Also, evidently disliking new fangled ideas, his vote was given against the introduction into this country of the metric system of weights and measures. Mr. J. Figgins continued during the existence of this Parliament to be a constant attendant and supporter of the Conservative party, but on the dissolution in January, 1874, he was not re-elected.

In 1873 he was chosen Alderman for his Ward, and is now the senior of the Aldermen who have not passed the Chair. To him, therefore, the citizens now look as the next Lord Mayor, and there can be no doubt that when elected to this honourable position, he will worthily support the dignity of the office, for the occupation of which his long and honourable career in business, during which he has been in constant intercourse with men of all positions and classes, has eminently fitted him. In his position as Alderman of Farringdon Ward Without, he is as thoroughly respected as any Alderman in the City, while none can be more alive to the interests of his own Ward.

MR. W. WILLIS, Q.C., M.P.

"There is a destiny which shapes our ends,
Rough hew them how we may,"

WROTE the Bard of Avon, and Mr. W. Willis, who would, however, prefer to substitute the word "Providence" for "destiny" in the quotation, is an example of the truth which it contains. He was born at Dunstable, in Bedfordshire, on the 29th of April, 1835, being one of fourteen children born of

Digitized by Google

one mother, all of whom grew up to man's estate. He is the eldest son of Mr. W. Willis, of Luton, Bedfordshire. His grandfather was a farmer cultivating his own copyhold estate at Toddington in that county. Mr. William Willis received his early education at the free school in Dunstable, and then was sent to Huddersfield College, a school established on broad Christian principles, but without any denominational character. He remained in this institution till fifteen years of age, obtaining prizes in history and mathematics and taking the Classical Medal.

On leaving Huddersfield he entered into a business situation in Luton for three years, and at the end of this time, not seeing a prospect of any immediate employment, arrangements were made for his going to Australia. He left home, came to London in December, 1853, his passage was taken, and the ship was to sail on Wednesday, the 7th, when by some accident it happened she could not sail till the following Saturday. Young Willis had bid farewell to his friends, and thought there would be no use in returning home for a day or two. He found himself on Friday, the 9th of December, in Cheapside, and suddenly the idea occurred to him to call and see Mr. Goodyer, an old friend of his father, whose place of business was in Old Change. He went in to see him, and Mr. Goodyer asked him what he had called for. He replied to take leave, as he was going to Australia. Mr. Goodyer said it was a pity that he should leave England, and added, "a young man has just left his situation here, will you come and fill it?" Young Willis at once said that he would. He went down to Luton that day, and brought his father up to town to arrange matters. He entered upon this situation and remained in it for nearly three years, taking his part in City life, and learning thoroughly the routine of the counting house, the warehouse, and the entering-up room. It may be readily comprehended that this acquaintance with business has proved of great value to him in his practice in the London Courts, where barristers have so frequently to deal with cases involving business details.

In August 1856, feeling that some occupation which was more of an intellectual character than that of a clerk in a City house would be more congenial to him, he prepared himself for the matriculation examination of the University of London, and without any assistance from either tutor or reader, matriculated in the first division in June 1857.

Digitized by Google

Some time afterwards, arrangements were made for his entering the office of Alderman Wire, afterwards Lord Mayor of London, in order to become a Solicitor, but just at this juncture, what most people would call an accident again happened. He was invited by a personal friend to attend a meeting, when he was to listen to a person of some importance. This person was unable to come, and sent a Mr. Simpson, a Solicitor, in his place. Mr. Willis was asked to speak to a resolution, and did so. After the meeting, Mr. Simpson to whom he was introduced, asked him what he was going to do, and on being informed, said "Well if you can speak as you did to-night before a few people, you will soon be able to speak before any number. Don't be a Solicitor, be a Barrister." This advice changed his career, and in April 1858, he entered the Inner Temple in Easter term, having found, as he afterwards proved, that at the Inns of Court every arrangement had been made to afford to poor students a complete legal education. Here he found that he was provided with a library where he could consult every book and authority. Lectures were delivered by eminent professors at the low charge of five guineas per annum, and private classes were also conducted by the same professors. Mr. Willis being possessed of that important knowledge spoken of by Lord Bacon, an acquaintance with his own ignorance, attended the junior classes up to Midsummer 1859, reading law during the day, and at night, classics, mathematics, and history. Thus, in October 1859, he graduated at the London University, taking his B.A. degree in the first division. Then, from November 1859, to Midsummer 1860, he attended the senior classes in the Temple, conducted by Sir Henry Sumner Mayer, Lecturer on Roman Law, Mr. Broom on Common Law, Mr. Birkbeck on Equity, Mr. J. G. Phillimore, Q.C., reader on Constitutional Law, and Mr. Badger, reader on the Law of Real Property. From the instruction derived by attendance on these classes and his own study, without any private teaching, or other assistance, Mr. Willis, after a stiff examination, was awarded among many competitors the studentship of £50 per annum for three years, in November 1860. He then entered the chambers of Mr. Chitty, the well-known pleader, from whose great ability he derived considerable advantage.

In 1861, he was called to the Bar, but being without any legal connection to bring in business, he was for three years

Digitized by Google

"not troubled as a barrister nor gladdened with a fee," and therefore had not the pleasure of opening his mouth in a court. However, in the mean time, his success in obtaining the studentship did him some service, for by the recommendation of kind friends (and Mr. Willis is not one of those who can forget the men that have served him when their aid was of value), students of the Inns of Court came to read with him, and he was successful in passing—from 1861 to 1866—no fewer than ninety men at the examinations. Among these were many who now occupy high judicial positions and stations of influence both at home and in the colonies.

All things are possible to those who can wait, and though ability and knowledge are useless till they can be shown, this will be done at length if one can bide the time. Mr. Willis, while waiting for clients, was not idle. He prepared for the University Examination, and in 1862 became, with honours, a Bachelor of Laws of the University of London, being placed first in equity, in common law, and in conveyancing; second in the principles of legislation; and third in Roman law. In 1865, he obtained the gold medal at the Examination, which secured him the degree of LL.D.

In 1866, business began to come in, which emboldened him to take to himself a helpmeet in Miss Anne Outhwaite, daughter of Mr. John Outhwaite, of Clapton. From this union have sprung numerous olive branches, Mr. Willis having four sons and five daughters. His success was at length assured: when he had obtained the opportunity of showing that he could do his work well, there were not wanting those who sought his aid, and he speedily found that he had constant employment, and was ere long in the enjoyment of a considerable income, well and fairly earned. In 1877 he was offered the position of Q.C., and donned the silk gown; and in January, 1880, he became a Bencher of the Inner Temple. He has been engaged in several cases of no small interest to the general public. He was counsel for Mrs. Newman Hall in the suit for divorce brought against her by her husband, the celebrated Nonconformist preacher; he was also engaged in the very important case of Catch *v.* Shaen, which lasted for fourteen days, on questions connected with the management of the Lambeth Workhouse, and was tried before the late Lord Chief Justice, Sir Alexander Cockburn. He was also, as will be fresh in the

Digitized by Google

memory of most readers, counsel for Mr. Sampson, editor of the *Referee*, when lately an action for libel was brought against him by Mr. Clement Scott. He was also counsel for the Metropolitan Asylum Board in the litigation arising out of the erection of the Small Pox Hospital, Hampstead. It is needless here to recapitulate all the important or remarkable cases in which he has been engaged, and, in fact, a mere list of their names would entail the employment of more space than we could allot to the purpose.

Mr. Willis, like his family for generations back, is a staunch Nonconformist, but is not so merely by descent. A conscientious student, as he has proved himself, could not be satisfied to accept a traditional idea on the most important question which a man has to consider. He is, therefore, by thorough conviction a Nonconformist, being, like Lord Justice Lush, a Baptist in his particular views, and on coming to London, in 1853, he became a regular attendant on the ministrations of the Rev. Charles Stovel, a man universally respected in the Baptist denomination for his genuine worth and inflexible principle, and a most eloquent speaker and preacher. He has been ever since a constant and attached friend of Mr. Willis, who has always felt towards him almost the reverence due to a father, which, from Mr. Stovel's age, now more than fourscore, is but natural. Indeed, Mr. Willis feels that it is in a great degree to the precept and example of Mr. Stovel that he owes that persistency and determination which have enabled him, through all his difficulties, to win his way to the position which he has already reached. Mr. Stovel is now a venerable patriarch 82 years of age, and greatly beloved by all his flock.

Mr. Willis was trained by his father in the Liberal school of politics, and has thoroughly adopted the principles of the late Richard Cobden, and of John Bright. He fully endorses Mr. Bright's views, and, indeed, is of the opinion that no man has contributed so much as Mr. Bright to produce the prosperity and happiness of this nation. In 1878, Mr. Willis joined Mr. Causton in the renewal of the attack which he had gallantly though unsuccessfully made in 1874, to break the Conservative phalanx of Essex, and went down to Colchester to address the constituency as a candidate for that Borough. He was induced to do this chiefly by the conviction of his own mind, that the removal of Lord Beaconsfield from power was an absolute necessity for the

Digitized by Google

country, if it were to be again prosperous by trade; by the maintenance of morality in the intercourse of nations; by abstinence from unlawful wars; and by securing the supremacy of the House of Commons in the Councils of the nation. With these views he came before the electors, announcing himself as an admirer and a follower of Mr. Gladstone, whom he considered to be the only person who could effect the overthrow of the Conservative Premier, and turn the course of the nation again into the paths of sound constitutional government and international morality. He put before the electors but the simple question, "Will you have the country governed by Mr. Gladstone or Lord Beaconsfield"? and when the day of election came, some eighteen months later, the electors, though the majority was not very large, showed that at least a sufficient number of them desired the return to power of the present Premier, by electing two Liberal Representatives. The victory was the more remarkable, as Colonel Learmouth, who ran Mr. Willis within two votes, had represented the Borough for ten years, was much respected, and that Mr. Willis had not been known to the constituency before 1878. With his strong political convictions, Mr. Willis will prove a steady supporter of the present Government, while his sound common sense and acquaintance with law, as well as with business matters, may render him a valuable and practical debater, especially when questions of detail come to be discussed in Committee, and many important measures are now coming forward, in which his experience will be found peculiarly useful.

Digitized by Google

Celebrities of the Day

BRITISH AND FOREIGN.

A Mid-Monthly Repertoire of Contemporary Biography.

No. X. JANUARY, 1882. Vol. II.

SIR SAMUEL WILSON, F.L.S., F.R.G.S., &c.

OUR Colonial possessions, or, to speak with greater accuracy, the great Colonial portions of the British Empire have developed the abilities of many men, who not seeing in early life the immediate prospect of a career worthy of them, have left this island for another hemisphere, where in wider fields they have found scope for their exertions. Not a few of these have remained in the land of their adoption, proud and happy in residing under the old flag, and contributing to the greatness and the progress of the Empire, while others, after having rendered valuable services to their Colonial homes, have nevertheless yearned for their native country, and returned thither not merely to enjoy a well earned repose, but to bring to the service of England their energy and activity and those lessons gained by experience in the course of their career beyond the sea. One of the most eminent in this last named class is Sir Samuel Wilson, formerly a member of the Legislative Council of Victoria, the munificent supporter of the Melbourne University, who having returned to the mother country desires to enter public life here, and who was recently a candidate for the representation of the county of Londonderry.

He is the sixth son of the late Samuel Wilson, Esq., a successful and distinguished farmer and landowner of the county of Antrim, and was born in the year 1832. He received a liberal education and studied civil engineering, being designed to enter into this profession, but shortly after the

Digitized by Google

completion of his studies, he became engaged with a relative who carried on the linen manufacture, which was then a very flourishing industry. After having remained with him for some time he determined to start in this business on his own account, and accordingly rented from his brother the Knowehead Estate with its buildings and machinery for finishing linen, as well as a farm and a corn mill. This Estate, however, he did not long continue to hold, for in 1852, when yet but 20 years of age, he went out to Melbourne to join his brothers who had been already for some years resident in Australia, where they had extensive runs, occupied by large flocks of sheep.

He arrived in Melbourne just as the gold fever was at its height. Men were abandoning comfortable dwellings, large farms, and thriving mercantile concerns, squatters their sheep stations, doctors their patients and lawyers their clients, to rush off to the gold diggings, whence arrived day after day news of some fortunate miner who had suddenly found an immense fortune. Nothing, or very little, indeed, was told of the wasted energies, the sickening delays, and the bitter disappointments which fell to the lot of thousands, and young Wilson must have been more or less than human in his nature had he listened unmoved to the glowing accounts of gold in profusion, and fabulous fortunes to be realised in a moment. He joined the rush, and went to the gold fields where he worked for several months at the far-famed Golden Point, near Ballarat, but he found that whatever was to be gained in such places by hard labour, would not compensate him for the life which he was compelled to lead amongst the uncongenial associations which surrounded him. If he had not gained a fortune, he had not been unsuccessful, and moreover, he had acquired some valuable experience.

Becoming tired of this occupation, he left the gold fields and proceeded to the stations of his brothers, who cordially welcomed him to the Wimmera River. Owing to the excitement of the gold fever many of their men had left them, and they were not only glad to see their brother, but sensible of the value of his assistance. He undertook the management of their Kewell Station with its 20,000 sheep and 100,000 acres of land, and soon learned the whole art and mystery of Australian sheep farming. Having become thoroughly acquainted with the management of a station, he determined to sell his property in Ireland, which had been bequeathed to him by his father, and employ his capital in sheep

Digitized by Google

farming. His brothers approving of his decision joined him in the undertaking; the Longerenong Station on the Wimmera, was purchased for about £40,000, and its success was such that the profits of the first four years equalled the whole purchase money. The brothers were thus encouraged to extend their operations, and other larger stations were purchased in New South Wales.

Now it was that the engineering capacity of the youngest brother was called into active service. He saw what was needed to improve the stations, and perceived that by some plan of storing the surplus supplies of rainy seasons so as to use the water in times of drought, the stock-carrying capacity of the runs might be enormously increased. He designed, planned, and carried into execution valuable engineering works at Longerenong, and others yet more extensive on the Yanko station, Murrumbidgee, constructing large reservoirs with suitable channels for collecting and conveying the water which he secured and stored in natural and artificial basins and in the beds of dry lakes; thus, not only adding very largely to the value of the properties by enabling them to maintain a larger stock, but also effecting a very great public benefit, which was felt over the whole district. As a specimen of his readiness of resource in an emergency, on one occasion, when a great flood had carried away an important embankment, built for storing water in a running stream, and to give water-power for machinery, he collected two hundred men, with horses, carts, and implements, formed a temporary bridge across the breach, and built an immense beam of logs tied together with wire. This sustained the pressure of the water against a row of piles and faggots, until an earthen bank was formed across the breach, during a high flood, and the operations, which had been temporarily suspended, were only delayed a few days by the accident. The Yanko station, which was bought by him without stock, was made to carry, in about four years, over 200,000 sheep. After the successful operations of many years in sheep farming, the members of the firm of Wilson Brothers, of the Wimmera, decided to dissolve the partnership, and it was necessarily a matter of some difficulty to settle the question of the fair value of so large a concern. At length they arranged the matter by each brother writing and sealing up a tender, either to sell or buy the whole of the large station property

Digitized by Google

which they owned. When the tenders had all been given in, they were opened by another brother who was not a member of the firm, and the result was that Mr. Samuel Wilson became the purchaser of the whole of the stations owned by the firm with all their immense flocks and herds.

This was just after the great drought of 1868-9, which had caused a considerable depreciation in landed property in the colony. Fortunately for the purchaser, the drought soon came to an end, the land began to rejoice in abundance of rain, and the success of the stations was such that in three years Mr. Wilson had cleared off all his liabilities. Owing to the rapidly increasing population, the runs were greatly interfered with by land being taken up by selectors, and this induced Mr. Wilson to dispose of some of his stations, and to invest the capital in the freehold properties of Mount Bute, Marathon, Corangamite, Yanko and Ercildoune, the last named Estate is Sir Samuel's favourite country seat, being celebrated for its beauty as a residence, as well as for its renowned breed of merino sheep, producing wool of unequalled excellence and price, and hereafter memorable in the history of Australia as the birthplace of the progenitors of the Californian Salmon, as well as of salmon trout and brown trout, which from it as a centre have become naturalised in the Australian rivers.

The history of such a successful and costly experiment, resulting in a boon of incalculable value to future generations of Australians, merits somewhat more than a mere passing allusion. Several attempts had been made by the Governments of those colonies to introduce the Salmon into the rivers of Australia and New Zealand. These, however, had been failures.

In 1864, 100,000 salmon ova and 3,000 trout ova had been shipped in the *Norfolk*, one half for the Victorian Government, represented by the Acclimatization Society, and one half for the Salmon Commissioners on behalf of the Government of Tasmania, when but 500 young fry survived to swim in the waters of the Plenty, where, however, they were believed to have failed. The trout were the parents of almost all the trout now swimming in the waters of Australia and New Zealand, in which latter colony they succeeded much better owing to its waters being of a lower temperature. Since then further experiments were made, and some success attained; but it became perfectly clear that this success mainly depended on the perfection of the

Digitized by Google

arrangements to keep the temperature sufficiently low during the hatching season.

Sir Samuel Wilson had entered upon the work with great enthusiasm, and it was to him a labour of love. In diligently studying all the written information on the subject which he could obtain, his knowledge of the French and Italian languages enabled him to acquire the latest information on pisciculture, the scientific knowledge of which has made great progress in both France and Italy. He also obtained much valuable information from works published in the United States of America, where fish cultivation is extensively and successfully practised.

In Victoria the idea of acclimatising the *Salmo Salar* was given up, as the rivers of Australia were considered to be too warm for this fish, which is usually found in rivers having a much lower temperature. Sir Samuel Wilson, who was intensely interested in the subject, and who was determined to succeed in this undertaking, considering that the *Salmo Quinnat*, or the Californian salmon, lived in much warmer waters than those of England, decided on trying to acclimatise this fish, and had 25,000 of their ova sent over to Melbourne from San Francisco. Unfortunately, enough ice had not been provided, and the fish hatched out on the voyage and perished. Sir Samuel, however, only looked upon defeat as an incitement to further endeavour, and afterwards joined the New Zealand Government in procuring a shipment of 200,000 ova, which the late Mr. Frank Buckland, with A. Youl, Esq., C.M.G., sent out from England, one half to Victoria, and the other half to New Zealand. These little embryos cost Sir Samuel Wilson £1,000, and the only result he obtained was the hatching of five interesting little strangers at Ercildoune. This small success was a fresh stimulus; again he sent to California for 50,000 ova, and it is worth noting what care was requisite in their conveyance. "The ova were packed in layers in a box about 3 feet by 4, and about 2 feet in depth, lying on mosquito net and covered with the same materials, there being about seven thousand in each layer; a cushion of green moss more than 2 inches in depth was placed between each two layers, as well as above and below the ova. Over the eggs were placed 6 inches of ice, the water from its melting being allowed to escape through holes in the bottom of the box, and this ice had to be renewed every twelve hours after the box was taken from the ice-house of the steamer. On being taken from the ice-

Digitized by Google

house on board the ship they were packed on elastic cushions and carefully conveyed by train and waggon to Ercildoune. Here they were taken from the ice and placed in boxes nearly filled with gravel which had been sifted to secure regularity of size, and boiled to destroy any germs of insect life. These boxes were placed under a regular flow of water, conducted by a pipe from a dam beneath a little spring. Sir Samuel Wilson had the happiness next morning of seeing more than a hundred young salmon swimming about. On the second day, the remaining ova were placed in the hatching boxes, and on the ensuing morning 500 more of young fry had made their appearance."

Without further following up their different stages of existence, suffice it now to say that in the latter end of the year 1877 Sir Samuel Wilson carried from Ercildoune to the Gellibrand River the first lot of young salmon. He took with him four cans, each containing 2,000 young fish swimming in ten gallons of water, and went by rail to Geeling where two cans were sent on to the Upper Yarra. Two hundred fish were put into the Barwon at Winchelsea, and thence with the rest, the party started by waggon to make their way to the Gellibrand River. It should be stated that in order to preserve the young salmon alive the temperature had to be regulated by ice, and the water required constant aeration by means of bellows. The party had to camp out for the night, but next morning they reached the Gellibrand, where the fish were at last consigned to its clear stream. Somewhat later he made a similar trip to Gippsland, and he has liberated young salmon in twenty of the Australian streams and rivers. Another work of a similar kind was carried out by Sir Samuel in introducing into the inland sea, or Salt Lake called Corangamite, seven kinds of sea fish, besides crayfish and oysters.

This account of the salmon is a very brief abstract of a most interesting paper read before the Acclimatization Society of Victoria, of which Sir Samuel Wilson was one of the earliest and most prominent members. This paper was afterwards published in an extended form under the title of "Salmon at the Antipodes," and has been—as, indeed, such a work could not fail to be—most favourably noticed by the English and Colonial Press, and which is, moreover, not merely a very instructive, but also a highly entertaining book, not the least amusing portion being his exciting nar-

Digitized by Google

ratives of hair-breadth escapes, not of the party, nor of the writer, for these he appears to consider of little or no account, but of the precious young salmon.

A memoir is scarcely complete without an account of one of those adventures which bear testimony to the readiness of Sir Samuel Wilson in moments of peril, to his careful forethought when preparing for his expeditions, and to that characteristic so prominently displayed by the Great Napoleon, namely, the power to attract to him men of capacity.

On the journey to Gippsland, accomplished with an express waggon, in which the cans containing the young fish were placed, he says: "To get the waggon there it had to be carried some distance, and lifted over logs and stumps three feet high. The first peep of dawn appeared in the east as we left the railway, and the increasing light helped us over the difficulties of the way. More than once the vehicle was on a balance, with two wheels in the air; but willing hands were ready to prevent an upset by holding on to the waggon and pushing it up the steep ascents that had to be surmounted. . . . The road beyond Bruthen towards the Snowy river is bad to travel over by daylight, but much worse by night, and Mr. Howitt advised that we should remain at Bruthen till dawn and take some rest." They therefore camped for the night, putting the fish into a box with perforated ends, which was placed in a running stream. They started at daybreak, and he says: "The road became more difficult as we advanced; deep gullies, with bad crossing places, alternated with steep hills and bad sidings. It was found necessary to tie up one or two wheels in going down the precipitous slopes, and occasionally all hands assisted in getting the waggon with the load up the steep ascent of some range. A spring was found to be broken in the express waggon, and we stopped to repair it as well as we could, and lessened the quantity of water in the fish cans to lighten the load. On starting again a splinter bar of Mr. O'Brien's buggy broke in making the ascent out of Stony Creek. The waggon was not delayed; and by the aid of a sapling, some rope, and Mr. Howitt's skill as a bushman, we were soon on the way again. Afterwards the vehicles had to be left behind, and the fish were carried on horseback in small cans provided for the purpose. . . . Only a high hill now separated us from the valley of the Snowy River. On ascending the slope, our guide had the can with the fish before him on the saddle,

Digitized by Google

and I rode close behind. Suddenly the sandy bank gave way, just as he had surmounted the last ascent, and horse, rider, and fish-can were rolling in the sand. I dismounted in a moment, and ran to save the fish, expecting to see them scattered about on the sand; but, although the water had partially escaped, none of the fish were lost, as the perforated top of the can was fastened with a hasp. Thus, within the last mile, the object of our journey was nearly being frustrated. I carried the fish the remainder of the way."

The experience of Sir Samuel and the interest which he took in questions of acclimatization induced the Acclimatization Society of Victoria to apply to him for his aid in one or two other matters of the kind. They had imported a number of Angora goats, and these they asked him to take charge of. This was by no means a sinecure, but his interest in such matters rendered it a pleasing task to him, and for many years he kept this flock on one of his estates where it throve very well. The results of his experience were given to the public in a valuable work on "The Angora Goat," which has been largely quoted in a recent American publication on the same subject, and in which he showed that this animal is well suited to the climate and soil of Australia. But though there may be some spots unsuitable for sheep where these animals would thrive, and their fleece renders them much more profitable than the common goat, Sir Samuel is of opinion that they can never, to any great extent, supersede the merino sheep which is so admirably suited to the climate of Australia.

He also undertook the management of a flock of ostriches, which succeeded fairly, and ostrich farming now promises to do very well in Australia. Sir Samuel Wilson read a paper at the Acclimatisation Society on this subject and he is also the author of a valuable paper on the Chinese yam which he cultivated at Ercildoune, and distributed largely to other colonists, by whom it has been found to be a very valuable esculent for the table.

During Sir Samuel Wilson's busy and eventful career, he has found time for extended foreign travel, including several voyages back to the old country, or "home," as it is still called in Australia. The account of his travels and adventures alone would fill many volumes.

As an Alpine traveller, he has ascended the highest peak in Europe. He has visited, and not hurriedly, not only India, the Mauritius, and Egypt, but Palestine and Syria,

Digitized by Google

with a keen sympathy for all their sacred associations. He has gazed entranced on the wonderful beauty of Constantinople, "the Queen of the East"; visited the ruins and battlefields of ancient Greece; admired the art treasures of the great cities of Europe, with all their marvels of beauty; travelled in the New World west of the Atlantic; has stood amazed at the grandeur and magnificence of its splendid river, lake, and mountain scenery; and noted the wealth of energy which the Anglo-Saxon race has there developed. All this experience has contributed to the sum of knowledge which he has acquired, during a life well filled with occupations not only profitable to himself, but eminently valuable to his country.

In a rare and exceptional experience of life, his knowledge of men and things, combined with a frank and natural manner, enable him to mix with the brilliant throng at a Royal Palace, and to converse with princes and princesses, peers, potentates, great politicians, and noble ladies with the same unaffected ease as he would feel in a festive gathering under Australian skies beneath the shade of the tree-fern and the giant Eucalyptus of that sunny clime.

A colonist of the position occupied by Sir Samuel Wilson, and one who had showed how thoughtfully and practically he carried on his own concerns, could not escape being asked to accept the cares of public business, and accordingly he was twice selected as the representative of the Wimmera in the Legislative Assembly of Victoria, and was also twice elected a member of the Legislative Council for the Western Province. Although very pressing offers were made to him to occupy a seat in the ministry, he felt that his true vocation lay in developing the resources of his adopted country, and always steadfastly declined this high honour, although ever attentive to his duties as a Member of the Legislature.

In 1879, during the very serious difficulty which occurred between the two Houses of Parliament in Victoria, when the Hon. Graham Berry, then Premier of the Colony, came to England to appeal to the Imperial Government to intervene with a view to settle the dispute, Sir Samuel Wilson came home to represent, though unofficially, the Upper House of Parliament, and Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, the Minister of State for the Colonies, by acting on the advice which he tendered, happily effected a peaceful settlement

Digitized by Google

of a quarrel which had nearly brought the Colony to the verge of civil war.

In the year 1875 Her Majesty graciously acknowledged his services to the Empire by conferring on him the honour of knighthood. The feeling which he cherishes for the country in which he had so successful a career is evidenced by the following letter, which he addressed to Sir Redmond Barry, Chancellor of the University of Melbourne.

"Ercildoune, near Ballarat,
"December, 1874.

"SIR,—It is my desire to apply a sum of money to a purpose of a public nature, which will testify, in a permanent manner, the interest which I feel in the welfare of Victoria.

"It is now about twenty-three years since I first placed my foot on Australian soil, and during that time my exertions have been successful, far beyond my expectations. Under these circumstances, I feel that to Australia, the land of my adoption, and the birthplace of my wife and children, I owe a debt of gratitude which I now desire in some small degree to repay.

"In fully considering the subject of what would be the most suitable way of giving expression to the feeling to which I have referred, many ideas suggested themselves, which were, one after another, for various reasons, abandoned. Our benevolent and charitable institutions are already cared for by the State, and by the exercise of individual charity, the cultivation of which feeling it would be unwise to discourage. Our several churches are prosperous and, on the whole, well supported. My inclinations were at one time in favour of establishing a permanent fund for the purpose of adding to the art treasures of our national collection—already very creditable to this community—the works of some of our rising artists, both Australian and European. But as the true greatness of every country consists chiefly in the right use of the cultivated intellects of its most gifted sons, it is to the highest seat of learning that we must look for the great men of our future history; and I finally decided that the head of the system of secular education in Victoria, the University of Melbourne, is the institution most worthy of my aid. By the high educational standard which it maintains, it enables men of talent and industry, without distinction of station in life, or of religious belief, to fit themselves for any position to which

Digitized by Google

they may attain, whether as merchants, professional men, resident landowners, or statesmen whose duty it will be to guide the destinies of this young but growing country, the future greatness of which no one can doubt.

"Having come to this conclusion, I made inquiries as to the best mode in which a benefit could be conferred upon the University. In the first instance, I felt inclined towards the endowment of a professorship, or of fellowships, or of scholarships, but it appeared that the Colonial Parliament has made provision for the educational requirements of the institution, and that the most urgent want at present is a Hall in which to hold the matriculation examinations, which have now, in the absence of sufficient accommodation at the University, to be held in the Town Hall, and also the periodical assemblies for the granting of degrees and other academical ceremonies. I therefore, through you, as Chancellor, place a sum of thirty thousand pounds (£30,000) at the disposal of the authorities of the University for the erection of a Hall in keeping with the design of the present building, this donation to be free from any conditions whatever. My hope is that this sum, judiciously expended, will build a Hall sufficient for the requirements of the University, which will at the same time be an ornament to the City of Melbourne.

"I have the honour to be, sir,

"Your obedient servant,

"SAMUEL WILSON.

"The Hon. Sir Redmond Barry,

"Chancellor of the University of Melbourne."

This princely donation made without any condition whatever was at once, it is unnecessary to say, accepted by the council with the warmest expression of thanks, and they unanimously agreed that the new building should be styled "The Wilson Hall." Such an important work, however, could not be set about immediately; its exact position and the details of its architectural style in harmony with the existing building required consideration. The council invested the money judiciously, and before the completion of the building it had increased to more than £40,000. It was not till 1877 that the design of Messrs. Reed and Barnes for the Wilson Hall was finally approved, and in 1878 a contract was entered into to carry out the work at a cost of £36,707, to be completed within three years. This new hall is placed so as to form

Digitized by Google

an extension of the East Wing of the University, and is a handsome building of the perpendicular Gothic style, the interior being strictly in character. The hall is 140 feet in length by 50 in breadth, the extreme height to the centre of the pointed roof being 82 feet. Such a hall is a worthy memorial of the patriotic spirit of the founder, and one of which this great colony may well be proud. It was decided that the memorial stone of the building should be placed over the front entrance, and it bears the coat of arms and crest of Sir Samuel Wilson with his motto "Semper Vigilans," as well as a suitable inscription. The council decided rightly on asking Sir Samuel Wilson to lay this stone, and though he expressed his own view that this had better be done by his excellency the Marquis of Normanby, Governor of the colony, he yielded to the unanimous desire of the council in the matter.

On the 22nd of October, 1879, he laid this stone in the presence of the Governor of Victoria, the Governing body, the Senate and Members of the University, and a vast assemblage of persons, of the highest distinction in the country. Sir Redmond Barry, Chancellor of the University, delivered an eloquent and appreciative address on the occasion.

Sir Samuel Wilson thanked his Excellency the Governor for having done honour to the occasion by his presence, and having alluded to his own desire that the stone should have been placed by the Governor, returned his thanks to the Council for having named the building "Wilson Hall," saying that he was deeply sensible of the high honour they had done him in associating his name with the Melbourne University, which bid fair to render Melbourne the great seat of learning of the South—the Athens of Australia, and the Oxford of the Southern Hemisphere. He was pleased to think that in making the donation for the building, he might prove to have been of some public service to the country in which his efforts had been blessed by a kind Providence, and in following in a humble way the example of illustrious founders of the great seats of learning in the Old World, he had anticipated that others would likewise give a portion of their means for works of the same kind, and in this expectation he had not been disappointed. For his own part, he said that the reception which his efforts to serve the country had had from the public was abundant recompense for all that he had done. He then went on to

Digitized by Google

say that when prosperity alone was set up as the aim of life, then life was shorn of its crowning grace, and success should be considered as a means to higher ends. He hoped that "progress" would be the motto of the English race in Australia. They were yet a long way from indications of producing a Shakespeare, a Milton, or a Byron in literature, or a Pitt, a Palmerston, or a Beaconsfield in politics. In conclusion, he ventured to counsel a due attention to the studies of practical science and modern languages. He then laid the memorial stone, after which His Excellency the Marquis of Normanby, in a brief and well-chosen speech, congratulated the colony on her possessing such a citizen as Sir Samuel Wilson, whose example would, he hoped, be followed by many of his countrymen.

Besides the property mentioned above, the bulk of which he still holds, Sir Samuel Wilson acquired large squatting stations in New South Wales and Queensland, so that he is connected with all the principal Australian Colonies. But, patriotic as he is in the country of his adoption, nevertheless his "heart within him burned" for his own, his native land, and not very long after the interesting ceremony briefly described above, with a view to the greater educational advantages of the old World for his family he returned to reside in England. On coming to London he found that his brother-in-law had rented for him the house, No. 9, Grosvenor Square, formerly occupied by the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, as his town residence, and he has more recently secured a place which is thoroughly historical, the Manor of Hughenden, as a country home. This place to him must always appear of great value and interest, from its historical associations, having been the residence of the late Premier, Lord Beaconsfield, whose qualities as a politician and a statesman he had always highly honoured and warmly appreciated.

When in November last a seat for the County of Londonderry became vacant, Sir Samuel Wilson went across to the North of Ireland and entered energetically into a canvass for the representation of the County as a Conservative. From the members of that party who muster strong in most parts of the North of Ireland, he received a warm welcome, and in his canvass, his frank and independent bearing and thoroughly hearty manner, secured him a kindly reception even from political opponents. Moreover, the Land League, though he utterly refused to hold any

Digitized by Google

communication with them, loudly called on their supporters to vote for him and so defeat the Government candidate, rather than for Mr. Porter, the newly appointed Solicitor-General for Ireland. They started a candidate of their own to divide the constituency, though they knew that they had no chance of returning him, and when they withdrew him at the last moment, it was apparent that all their influence on the result, had been nugatory, and that the bulk of the supporters of the Land League candidate had voted on the Liberal side.

Of his addresses to the various meetings of Electors in the County, it is sufficient to say that they were perfectly open and plain spoken in their character, thoroughly Conservative and constitutional, and dealing with the political questions of the day with such practical common sense, as to entitle him to the praise of the leading journals, who rightly characterised them as thoroughly Statesman-like in tone. The contest was stubbornly and gallantly fought but the Solicitor-General for Ireland, besides his position as member of the Government, a matter which has always a great effect on doubtful voters, was a man long known in the County, and though Sir Samuel Wilson, who ran him tolerably close, was confidently expected by his supporters to win, Mr. Porter was returned to Parliament. In seconding the customary vote of thanks to the High Sheriff on the conclusion of the election, Sir Samuel said that though defeated, he was not disheartened, and he hoped, at some future time, to meet the electors again, when the result might be somewhat different. In thanking his supporters, he said that coming as a stranger among them, he had no right to expect so much kindness as he had received from the Electors of Derry. Though the canvassing of that great County had been very hard work, on the whole, it had given him great pleasure, and he should be delighted to see them all again.

A man who has shown such pluck and perseverance is not the person to accept one defeat as final, and there can be little reason to doubt that the day is not far distant, when he will be enabled to take his seat in the House of Commons, where he will prove a valuable acquisition to his party, while his sound common sense and firmness, combined with a great amount of parliamentary experience, will enable him to be of great service, not to a party only, but to the whole Empire, especially that Greater

Digitized by Google

Britain of the South—the Australasian Colonies—whose interests he will be able to represent efficiently, and which seems likely, in the not far-distant future, to become as great, if not greater as regards population, than the mother-country from which it has sprung, and which it already greatly exceeds in area. He has in his election speeches ably dealt with the great question of the future relations of England with her Colonies, and of the replacement of the ties which at present bind them together by the stronger bond of a Federal Union and a Parliament truly Imperial, in which will be represented not only Great Britain, but our various colonial possessions which now add so much to England's greatness in the eyes of the world.

Sir Samuel Wilson married the eldest daughter of the Honourable William Campbell, M.L.C., the oldest member of the Parliament of Victoria, and a large owner of station property in Australia, and has now three daughters and four sons, the eldest of whom is at Eton.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE JAMES LOWTHER M.P., D.L., &c.

PERHAPS some student of the very ancient history of our northern counties might be able to inform us when the head of the family of Lowther first occupied Lowther Hall, Westmoreland; but without diving into the mists of remote antiquity, it will suffice for the present purpose to state that Sir Richard Lowther was High Sheriff of Cumberland in the eighth year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth and again in the thirtieth year of the same glorious reign, and that he succeeded his cousin, Lord Henry Scroop, in the office of Lord Warden of the Western Marshes. He was three times a Royal commissioner for the settlement of important and difficult questions between England and Scotland during the reign of Good Queen Bess, and when Mary Queen of Scots fled from her own subjects into the

Digitized by Google

northern counties of England, Sir Richard Lowther was ordered by Queen Elizabeth to convey the Queen of Scots to Carlisle Castle, a command which he obeyed; but afterwards fell under the displeasure of his sovereign by permitting the Duke of Norfolk to visit the captive Queen. His eldest son was Sir Christopher Lowther, whose eldest son, Sir John, was M.P. for Westmoreland in the reigns of James I. and Charles I. His brother, William, founded an Irish branch of the family, the Lowthers of Ingleton, Lowtherstown, and Kilrue. Sir Christopher Lowther, son of Sir John, was created a Baronet in 1641, and his eldest son, Sir William, was the ancestor of the Earls of Lonsdale. Sir John, eldest son of this Sir William, was created a Baronet of Nova Scotia, and his grandson, Sir John, the thirty-first Knight in male succession, was elevated to the peerage by the titles of Viscount Lonsdale and Baron Lowther, which titles descended in succession to his two sons, Richard and Henry, the death of the latter, without issue, taking the Baronetcy and the family estates to Sir James, eldest son of Robert Lowther, Esq., Governor of Barbadoes. Sir James, who had in those days large borough interest, rendered important service to the Government of the day, and was, in 1784, created Baron Lowther of Lowther, Baron Kendal, Baron Burgh, Viscount Lonsdale, Viscount Lowther, and Earl of Lonsdale. He married, in 1761, Margaret, daughter of John, Earl of Bute, but having no issue he, in 1797, obtained a new patent creating him Baron and Viscount Lowther, with remainder to the heirs of his cousin, the Rev. Sir William Lowther, Bart., Rector of Swillington, who, on the death of the Earl in 1802, inherited from him these titles and the large estates in Westmoreland and Cumberland. William, second Viscount Lowther, five years after his accession to the peerage, was created Earl of Lonsdale. He was the eldest son of the Rev. Sir William Lowther, Bart., of Swillington, and his next brother, John Lowther, was M.P. for Cockermouth in 1780, for Carlisle 1784, for Haslemere 1786, and for Cumberland from 1796 to 1831. He was created a Baronet in 1824, and married Lady Elizabeth Fane, the second daughter of John, ninth Earl of Westmoreland, He died on the 11th May, 1844, Lady Elizabeth Lowther dying eight days later, the same funeral cortege conveying husband and wife to the grave, and leaving two sons, Sir John Henry, the second Baronet, and Sir Charles Hugh, who on his brother's decease without issue in

Digitized by Google

1868, inherited the baronetcy and the estates. He had married, in 1834, Isabella, the eldest daughter of the Rev. Robert Morehead, D.D., Rector of Easington-cum-Liverton, Yorkshire, and has two sons, George, born in 1837, and the Right Honorable James, the subject of this notice.

The Right Honourable James Lowther was born on the 1st December, 1840, and was, when eleven years of age, sent to the preparatory school of the Rev. G. Renaud, at Bayford, Hertfordshire. Mr. Renaud was son-in-law of the well-known and highly appreciated instructor of youth the Rev. Mr. Faithful, late Rector of Hatfield, and the establishment at Bayford, like its neighbour at Hatfield, was especially patronised by what are spoken of as "the Upper Ten Thousand," and amongst those receiving their preparatory education at about this time at Bayford were to be found the names of Beresford, Hamilton, Bridgman, and Primrose, as well as of many other noble houses. After remaining two years in this preparatory establishment, young Lowther, in the year 1854, went to the Collegiate School of Westminster, which ancient academy had for many generations numbered members of the Lowther family amongst its *alumni*, and which still at that time maintained its traditional hold upon its old family conections which during recent years have had a tendency to desert it. Mr. Lowther, without evincing any excessive fondness for study, nevertheless made his way to a high position in the school, and also, as a member of the school eleven, assisted in maintaining the reputation of Westminster in the cricket-field.

Having spent five years at Westminster, he went down to Suffolk, and after a few months' preparation with a private tutor, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in October, 1859. Here he, without seeking for any honorary academic distinction, took his degree of B.A. in 1862, following this up by taking the degree of M.A. in due course in the year 1866. In 1863, having completed his period of residence at the University, he entered at the Inner Temple as a student of Law, not with the view of following the profession of a Barrister, but from the truly correct feeling that a knowledge of English law was calculated to be eminently useful to a gentleman, whether he were called upon to take a position as a public man, or merely to maintain a private character in his own county. Determined to acquire this knowledge thoroughly, he not only studied Common Law

Digitized by Google

but entered the chambers of Mr. John Warner, the well-known conveyancer, where he obtained a practical acquaintance with the principles of and proceedings in equity and with the whole system of conveyancing. He was called to the Bar in 1864, but not having any intention of assuming the forensic toga, or the wig, he did not attach himself to any circuit.

When in July, 1865, Lord Palmerston dissolved his last Parliament, which had sat for seven sessions, Mr. Lowther came forward at the request of the Conservative electors of the ancient city of York, as a candidate for the representation of that city in Parliament. His uncle, Sir John Henry Lowther, had nearly twenty years previously retired from a long career of Parliamentary service to the old Cathedral City, but so strong was the recollection of the value of his services that the influence of the name was powerful with the electors, who gave practical evidence of their feeling by returning the young and untried candidate at the head of the poll. He entered Parliament at the commencement of a stirring period. For the six previous years, Lord Palmerston, whose personal popularity in the country had enabled him to check the tendency to change, had recently died, and Earl Russell had acceded to power, pledged to Reform. The present Premier led the new House of Commons, as he had the House lately dissolved, as Chancellor of the Exchequer, and a comprehensive scheme of reform of the representation of the people in Parliament was promised in the Queen's Speech. It was felt to be the business of the Conservative party to watch such a measure very closely, and they were asssisted materially by those members of the Liberal party who objected to the more extreme views of the advanced section. Mr. Lowther had no idea of being a merely ornamental Member of Parliament, and he had not sought his seat from any such feeling as that alluded to by Charles Dickens' character, who said that the House of Commons was "the best Club in London," but with the full intention of attending to the interests of his constituents, and we find that his name appears with regularity in the division lists of his first session. The first division was on an amendment proposed by the O'Donoghue to the Address, being to insert a paragraph with reference to the disaffection in Ireland. On this Mr. James Lowther voted in the majority. His next votes were in support of his party in Committee on the Cattle Diseases Bill, and he also voted

Digitized by Google

against the Church Rates Abolition Bill. He made his maiden speech on the 12th of April, against the second reading of Earl Russell's last Reform Bill, and in favour of the motion of Earl Grosvenor, that it was inexpedient to discuss a measure for the reduction of the Franchise until the House had before it the entire scheme of the Government. He said it appeared to be universally acknowledged by both sides of the House, and also generally throughout the country, that before this question of Parliamentary Reform could be considered as finally settled, or perhaps as Hon. gentlemen opposite would say, settled for a time, three distinct and all important questions must be dealt with—namely, the question of the reduction of the franchise, the redistribution of seats, and the re-adjustment of boundaries. As this measure only proposed to deal with one branch of the series, he asked whether it afforded any guarantee that it would effect the settlement even of that limited portion of the Reform question. A great majority of the meetings held in different parts of the country to support the Bill, had been signal and notorious failures. Two or three, however, were worthy of notice, because they showed what were the real objects and intentions of the principal and only hearty supporters of the Bill. One had been lately held in St. Martin's Hall, organised by the National Reform League, which held views in favour of Manhood Suffrage—Universal Suffrage in its widest acceptation, with Vote by Ballot. He was not a little astonished to find a body with such views supporting a Bill which fell so far short of their expectations. However, Mr. Beales, the chairman of the meeting, protested strongly against this Bill if it became law, being regarded as a settlement of the Reform question, and urged that in any case the League should continue their agitation for Manhood Suffrage and Vote by Ballot. Mr. Lowther quoted speeches and accounts of some of the meetings, and said that those outside the House, who were supporting the Government Bill, were the advocates of Universal Suffrage, and the enemies of the Throne. The Right Hon. Gentleman, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, had not condescended to adduce any reason in favour of this measure, unless, indeed, they were to accept the anatomical and somewhat sanguinary argument to which reference had since been so frequently made,* and

* This neatly worded reference to Mr. Gladstone's celebrated flesh and blood argument evoked considerable cheering and laughter.—*Editor.*

Digitized by Google

the Hon. Member for Birmingham, casting aside all reason, invoked the aid of physical force. It was a measure prepared without thought, introduced without argument, supported by menace, and now sought to be forced on a reluctant Parliament and an unwilling nation. He voted subsequently for the reference of the Representation and Redistribution Bills to the same Committee, with power to consolidate them with one Bill, he also voted for Rainald Knightley's motion, giving power to the Committee to make provisions for the better prevention of bribery and corruption at elections, and afterwards for Mr. Walpole's Amendment in Committee to raise the qualification in counties from fourteen pounds to twenty, as well as for Mr. Hunt's Amendment that the rateable value of premises should be the basis of the qualification, which was then lost by seven votes, but substantially carried afterwards by Lord Dunkellin by a majority of eleven, towards which Mr. Lowther contributed his vote.

This was a crucial vote for the Government, as it raised the qualification which they had proposed, and was at once considered as a defeat upon principle. Earl Russell thereupon resigned, and though for a few days his resumption of office was confidently expected, as it was not supposed that the Earl of Derby would accept office with the majority of the House of Commons opposed to his policy, a Dissolution of the Parliament in its first Session was not a thing to be thought of. All speculation on the subject was, however, ere long set at rest by the announcement that the Earl of Derby had accepted the task of forming a ministry. Mr. Disraeli became Chancellor of the Exchequer and Leader of the House of Commons, and Mr. James Lowther, with the rest of his party, crossed over to the benches on the Treasury side of the House, presenting then the spectacle of a minority sustaining the Government. During the remainder of the Session little could be done but such business as was needful for the carrying on of the Government of the country, but one or two questions came before the House which may be noted. Mr. Lowther formed one of the majority that defeated Mr. Berkeley's resolutions in favour of trying Vote by Ballot.

On the 18th July, when Mr. Goldsmid moved that the House should go into Committee on his Returning Officers' Bill, the intent of which was to give the casting vote at a Parliamentary Election to the returning officer, should the votes be equal, Mr. Lowther moved that the House go into Com-

Digitized by Google

mittee on the Bill on that day three months, and said that it would be much better to extend the law of Scotland to England, compelling the returning officer to make a double return. Since the Reform Act of 1832 there had been some half-dozen double returns, and he saw no reason for altering the law which secured the impartiality of the returning officer by prohibiting him from voting at all, though a vote given early in the day was a very different matter from a vote to decide the Election. He also paid close attention to the Bill for Reformatory Schools, especially in its progress through Committee.

Mr. Lowther also supported Mr. Beresford Hope in throwing out the Real Estate Intestacy Bill on its Second Reading, and during the remainder of the Session of 1866 was a steady supporter of the New Government; but in the Session of 1867 no little confusion was created in the ranks of the Conservative party when the Government introduced a Measure to Establish Household Suffrage. A considerable proportion of the party had not yet advanced sufficiently in the education which their leader said they required to enable them to contemplate with equanimity this "Leap in the Dark," as it was called, and Mr. Lowther made himself prominent by a vigorous denunciation of the Bill on the order for its Second Reading, March 25th, 1867, when he said that since taking his seat in the House, he had always hitherto supported the Government, and that he thought he should now give some of the reasons which compelled him to differ from them. This Bill was based upon Household Suffrage, or, as Mr. Gathorne Hardy had called it, Rating Suffrage. Certain safeguards had been proposed, one of which was the personal payment of rates: but there was great probability that such a proviso would resolve itself practically into a payment of rates by the candidates, and he did not see how any law against bribery could be made to prevent this. In conclusion, he said that he could not support the Measure, and must reserve to himself such freedom of action as would enable him so to regulate his course as to entitle him to claim exemption from the verdict which undoubtedly would be passed upon his party by posterity, namely, that of *Felo de se.* He subsequently opposed the Bill steadily throughout all its stages, and in public, as well as in what may be called the secret history of these eventful times, he was a constant and active opponent of the policy pursued by Mr. Disraeli, a policy which

Digitized by Google

had already brought about the secession of the Marquis of Salisbury, the Earl of Carnarvon, and General Peel from the Ministry. Though opposing the Bill in all its stages, he supported the clause for giving representation to minorities by means of what are known as "three cornered constituencies," and was a strong advocate for the plurality of voting.

The Session of 1868 found Mr. Lowther still a very independent free lance ready to tilt at any measure proposed either by a member of the Opposition, or by a Government which he mistrusted, if it were of an anti-Conservative tendency. He specially and energetically protested against the proposal to transfer several English Borough seats to Scotch constituencies, regarding such a proceeding as manifestly unfair. However, when Mr. Gladstone proposed and carried his memorable resolutions for the disestablishment of the Irish Church, this at once produced the effect of reuniting the Conservative party, a large number of which had become to some extent estranged from their leaders. In the month of August, Mr. James Lowther, then but twenty-seven years of age, was offered the post of Parliamentary Secretary to the Poor Law Board, which he accepted, and thus took upon himself the important and responsible duty of representing the Board in the House of Commons, as its chief was the Earl of Devon, who was of course in the Upper House.

At the general election in 1868, he was again returned for York City, at the head of the poll, but as a large majority of other constituencies declared for the Liberal party, he was relegated for a time to the "Cold shade of Opposition." He sat, at first as he was entitled to sit, on the front Opposition bench, but it would appear that the restraints appertaining to this position became uncongenial to one who had been distinguished for his own independent course of action; for he only occupied that bench for a short time, and showed his preference for freedom of action, by moving to his old familiar seat below the gangway, whence he often addressed the House in opposition to the measures proposed by the Government, closely criticising and opposing their Bills. In this year, on the second reading of the Irish Peace Preservation Bill (21st of March, 1870), he said that the Government ought to look back for the commencement of the crimes and outrages to 1868, when Mr. Gladstone had passed the second reading of his Suspensory Church Bill,

Digitized by Google

for since that date these crimes and outrages had been increasing. With regard to Ireland, Church Bills had been tried, Land Bills had been tried, and Coertion Bills had been tried, and all had been found wanting. One remedy had been partially tried, and had so far as it had been used, proved successful. He asked the Right Honourable gentleman, at the head of the Government, to look to the boundless territories across the Ocean, and to their illimitable resources. What was wanted was some Statesmanlike scheme, which would float this seething mass of pauperism, ruffianism and crime, thousands of miles from her shores, and any statesman who would frame a measure to effect that object, would entitle himself to more than ephemeral fame. He would earn the gratitude of the nation. In this speech Mr. Lowther introduced a subject which has since been very widely taken up, namely, the Encouragement of Emigration from Ireland, a subject which forms one of the divisions of the late Irish Land Act.

During the five years of the Gladstone administration, Mr. Lowther was one of the most active opponents of the Government measures. He watched the Ballot Bill most carefully through all its stages, and for two successive Sessions may be said to have had the principal charge of the opposition to that measure. He made further, many attacks upon the Government for their having assisted in producing the disorders arising out of meetings in Hyde Park, &c., and severely censured their appointment of Mr. Edmond Beales to a County Court Judgeship. In fact, his speeches in the House during this period occupy no inconsiderable space in the volumes of Hansard's Parliamentary debates. On the Second Reading of the Irish Land Bill, in 1870 he gave notable evidence of his own independent feeling, for though the leaders of the Opposition had agreed to accept the bill at that stage, admitting its principle, and reserving their opposition for the details of the measure, he formed one of the minority of eleven that recorded their votes against the Second Reading, though 444 members of the House voted for it. Only two other Conservatives voted in this minority (the Rt. Hon. J. W. Henley, and Sir W. Bagge), the remaining being Home Rulers, whose opposition to the measure was founded on the view that it did not go far enough. The views of Mr. Lowther on this, as well as some other important questions were so frequently and so plainly set forth by himself that it is unnecessary

Digitized by Google

here to recall them in further detail, or to recapitulate any of the facts or circumstances which he at the time brought forward in support of his opinions. What has already been given above will be of some interest at the present moment, when unhappily so much of the attention of the public is unavoidably concentrated upon Irish affairs; they will further be of assistance to the reader in forming a judgment whether Mr. Lowther was right or wrong in his views, and in any case will prove that he was not without certain clear and definite ideas as to the condition of that portion of the kingdom for the Government of which he was destined a few years later to become responsible.

When, after his defeat on the Irish University Bill, Mr. Gladstone suddenly dissolved Parliament in January, 1874, Mr. James Lowther was again returned for the ancient City of York, and, the Conservative party having been successful in a large majority of the constituences, Mr. Disraeli, who had assumed the reins of power, offered to him the post of Under Secretary for the Colonies, which he accepted. It is needless to refer in any detail to his career in the House while holding this post, as, though his remarks were of necessity frequent, a member of a government is not so much considered individually as he is looked upon as speaking for the Ministry whom he represents in the House. It is sufficient to say that his course of action was such as to satisfy the Cabinet so fully that when in 1878 the Earl of Carnarvon resigned his position at the Head of the Colonial Office, and the consequent ministerial changes led to the transfer of Sir Michael Hicks Beach to the Colonial Office, Mr. James Lowther succeeded him as Chief Secretary for Ireland, with a seat at the Privy Council Board.

It was during this Session of 1878, that, in opposing the Borough Franchise (Ireland) Bill, he took occasion to explain his reasons for his opposition to the measure, as grounded on very strong objections to tinkering, in detail, with any reform of the franchise. It also became his duty to carry the Intermediate Education (Ireland) Bill, and in moving the second reading of this measure, he showed in his speech a proper statesmanlike ability for his post. He clearly explained the provisions of the Bill, giving a full and definite acccount of the condition of things which rendered it necessary to deal with this question, and to provide facilities in Ireland, such as would place Intermediate Education within the reach of all classes

Digitized by Google

without any distinction of creed or faith, and in the following session he likewise succeeded in carrying through Parliament a measure dealing with the Irish University question, that branch of the so-called "Upas Tree" which Mr. Gladstone had failed to settle a few years previously. It was however for his firm and decided resistance to any attempts to re-open the Land question that Mr. Lowther's tenure of the Irish office has been chiefly famous. He consistently discouraged any inducement being held out to any renewal of agrarian agitation, and while declining on the one hand to repeal the existing Land Act, which he so strongly disapproved upon principle, he at the same time refused to listen to any suggestions for re-opening in any shape or form a question which the preceding Liberal Government has assured Parliament was settled once and for all.

If he stood in need of any testimonial respecting his success as an Administrator, he might triumphantly point to Mr. Gladstone's now celebrated assertion during his Midlothian campaign in 1880, at the conclusion of Mr. Lowther's tenure of office, that Ireland had not within the memory of the present generation presented a greater outward aspect of calm.

At the general election of April, 1880, the City of York like many other constituencies returned supporters of Mr. Gladstone, and the Right Honorable James Lowther ceased to sit in the House of Commons. In February, 1881, he contested East Cumberland, where the Lowther family hold considerable estates, and after a gallant fight was defeated by only 30 votes out of upwards of 6000, which were recorded upon that occasion, the successful candidate being Mr. George Howard, heir to the earldom of Carlisle. However, just after the conclusion of the session a vacancy having occurred in the representation of North Lincolnshire he was returned for that important agricultural constituency, defeating Colonel Tomlin by a considerable majority. During this contest he boldly declared himself in favour of "Fair Trade" and Protection to native industries both agricultural and commercial, and there can be little doubt that as speedily as possible after his reappearance within the House of Commons next month, he will insist on a discussion of the question, and as he is not a man to be put down easily, he will be pretty certain to carry his purpose into effect. He is one of those who is in

Digitized by Google

his place whether in independent opposition or as a member of a Government of his own way of thinking, and when next the Conservative party may be in office, he is not likely to be absent from their councils.

At a meeting of the Brigg and District Conservative Association held on the first day of last month, Mr. Lowther spoke of the condition of Ireland, saying.—"That it must be remembered that unless the wholesale confiscation of proprietary rights which had been brought about by the action of her Majesty's Government was to attain immediate success in the pacification of the country, their projects of conferring permanent advantage, even upon that section of the community in whose interests this confiscation was taking place would be remote in the extreme. It was true that the existing race of tenants were obtaining a considerable share of the property of the landlords without payment by themselves or without the owners of that property receiving any compensation from the State; but it must not be forgotten that on a change of tenancy—it might be in ten years or ten days after one of these iniquitious awards on the part of the Land Court—the outgoing tenant would receive in the shape of a premium from the incoming tenant a sum representing a sum just so much as that of which the landlord has been unjustly deprived, and they might take the example of a tenant paying a rent of £20 per annum. His rent was reduced, according to the general practice of the commission, the members of which perhaps took a hurried walk over one or two fields, and listened to the so-called evidence of the tenant and his partisans, and, without waiting to hear the evidence of experts or any independent testimony on the other side, proposed to award a reduction to £15. The tenant could next day sell his interest in the farm for a premium over and above that which under ordinary circumstances he could have obtained of, say, £100, taking 20 years' purchase and the reduction of rent as principal upon which this premium would be paid. Therefore, though the incoming tenant was to pay the reduced rent of £15 he would have to meet the interest of the £100 which he had to pay to the outgoing tenant. Even if through the action of the Government, security for capital had not been banished from Ireland, it would have been difficult for the incoming tenant to have obtained the required sum at a less rate than 5 per cent. under most favourable circumstances; therefore the incoming tenant would pay in the shape of

Digitized by Google

rent and of interest upon the premium a sum equal to the rent previous to its reduction by the Land Court, and the supposed intention of Parliament and the Government would thus be distinctly frustrated. If the prospect could have been held out of the permanent satisfaction of the occupying classes something might have been said in favour of the expediency of a measure which, however good, under the circumstances could not be defended on the grounds of principle. When, however, they found, even in its most immediate effects, that signal and well-merited failure stared them in the face, it did not require any further argument to convince the people of England that they had been betrayed into the perpetration of an act of the grossest injustice without even being able to point to any single good result having accrued thereby."

Mr. Lowther has also given some practical evidence of his interest in the condition of the island with which he was last officially connected by sending a handsome contribution to the Fund for the Defence of Property in Ireland, set on foot by the Lord Mayor of London.

In addition to Imperial politics Mr. Lowther devotes a certain amount of attention to matters of local interest which it is so desirable that our country gentry should not allow by their apathy to get wholly into inferior hands.

As one of the Admiralty Commissioners of the Tees Conservancy and Member of the Fishery Board upon the same river, he takes an active part in the affairs of the rapidly-increasing district of Cleveland, in which that portion of the family property (Wilton Castle) which he is destined to inherit, is situated. At Quarter Sessions also he is a regular attendant and takes a prominent position amongst his brother-justices.

Following in the footsteps of many other members of the Lowther family he has for some years been associated with the national pastime of the Turf and, though he never indulges in the excitement of a bet he is a constant attendant at Newmarket and other of the principle race-meetings. Upon the retirement of Lord Hartington by rotation in 1880, from the office of Steward of the Jockey Club, Mr. Lowther was nominated his successor, which position he still occupies.

Digitized by Google

DR. PROTHEROE SMITH.

THE old proverb, that we never know the value of a thing till we have lost it, is a melancholy truth constantly verified by daily experience, especially as regards individuals who have done good service to their kind. No doubt, men who have served the State in prominent positions, enjoy during their sojourn on earth much of that fame which is their due, though never unmixed with calumnious depreciation, but it is too frequently the case that those who deserve to be celebrated for their actions or talents are not truly appreciated before they have been laid in the tombs of their fathers. Numerous enemies, conjured up by Envy and Malice, assail during his lifetime the fame and reputation of the man who, feeling his divine vocation, and carried away by the fire of genius, creates for himself an orbit of his own, and, dissatisfied with the feeble light emitted by the minor objects around him, dares to move in a new and eccentric course, plunging into regions unattainable by unaided mediocrity. To this common law, illustrated of old by building the tombs of the prophets, as well as in more recent times by numerous testimonials to long neglected and departed genius, we had the pleasure of noting recently a gratifying exception in favour of the still living Philanthropist, Dr. Protheroe Smith, who has consecrated the labours of a long and useful life to the improvement of what, primarily, owing to his persevering energy, has become fully recognised as a highly scientific branch of the medical profession, and is devoted to the study and treatment of the diseases of women. In the course of the past month, a bust of the Doctor, placed in the Hospital for Women, which he founded forty years since, was unveiled, an account of which, with the ceremony, as well as of the foundation of the Hospital, will be found further on.

The family of Dr. Protheroe Smith is one of considerable antiquity in Devonshire, and connected with the best families in that county, so well-known in the days of good Queen Bess, that it was said of that glorious Queen that, "When she was stogged, or the country in a mess, she would send for a Devon man." His father was an eminent physician in the county, and his brother was a surgeon also

Digitized by Google

of considerable note. Young Protheroe, who was born in 1809, early conceived a strong dislike to the profession of his father and brother, and being desirous of entering upon a military career, his father who had abundant influence, procured for him the promise of a commission so soon as his early education had been completed. However, as the French proverb says: "*L'homme propose, mais Dieu dispose*," and young Protheroe Smith in some of his athletic sports met with an accident by which his hip was seriously hurt, and he was laid up for more than two years. He thus lost his opportunity of obtaining a commission in the army, but feeling very desirous of entering the service in some capacity, he determined to conquer his repugnance to the medical profession, in order to become a Military Surgeon. His father again readily obtained for him a promise of such an appointment on his passing the required examinations, and he went to London to prepare himself. Entering upon his studies as pupil of the celebrated pathologist, Mr. Kiernan, with the conscientious desire to fit himself thoroughly for the career he had chosen, he soon became fascinated by the science of medicine, and resolved to follow it for its own sake, giving up any idea of service in the army.

He pursued his studies with ardour, and in due time found himself not merely gratified with the needful testimonials, but fully competent to commence as a practitioner. In the year 1832, while he was a pupil of Mr. Kiernan, he was asked by him to help Dr. Halma Grand in the investigation of the pathology of cholera, which he had been sent from Paris by the Faculty of Medicine to conduct. He obtained through the influence of the French Ambassador, permission to make post mortem examinations in the English cholera hospitals and in these autopsies young Protheroe Smith assisted him, and at the conclusion of his work had an attack of the disease in a very threatening form. On his recovery he published a pamphlet entitled "Cholera, its proximate Cause and Treatment," which went through two editions and received very favourable notice from the medical journals of 1833. It was the more valuable from its containing a graphic and scientific account of the malady from personal experience.

In 1833 he was admitted a Member of the Royal College of Surgeons, and not long afterwards through the influence of the late Sir William Lawrence, he was appointed As-

Digitized by Google

sistant Lecturer on Midwifery and the Diseases of Women, at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, at which School of Medicine he had obtained the first prize, given by Mr. Skey, in Anatomy Physiology, and Surgery. While engaged in this work, he had to treat a large number of women who attended as out-patients at the Hospital and the adjoining Dispensary, to the number of from 100 to 150 weekly, and was struck by the fact that there existed no special Hospital for the Diseases of Women, and that there were but few members of the profession who devoted themselves specially to the study and treatment of such maladies, which consequently were not as well understood as they should have been considering the advanced condition of medical science generally. He then conceived the idea of establishing an Hospital for Women, and brought the subject under the notice of the heads of the medical profession in London, who, however, showed for the most part a disposition to discourage the proposal rather than to assist it. However, he had already got a few influential friends to form a provisional committee, but when they had been informed of the discouraging tone of the responses to his suggestion on the part of the profession, they said that they could scarcely think that Dr. Protheroe Smith entertained an accurate idea of the facts with regard to the need of such a special institution. Thereupon an extensive correspondence was undertaken with the heads of the profession in this country and abroad, which resulted in the reception of a mass of evidence proving incontestably that in no country did there exist an Hospital for the Diseases of Women, and most of the correspondents admitted that the want of such an institution was a crying evil. This correspondence, which was published in the year 1842, abundantly proved the want of an hospital specially devoted to the diseases of women, and supplied remarkable testimony to the urgent necessity for the speedy establishment of such an institution, not merely for the purpose of meeting the emergency which existed, but also as a means of inaugurating a special School of Medicine, which should place the treatment of the maladies of women on a scientific basis, as was the case with regard to many special diseases. The appeal to the public, based on so strong a case as was thus made out and set before them, was productive of results sufficient to encourage those engaged in the work to establish the first Hospital for Women that the world had known. The Committee re-

Digitized by Google

ceived the countenance and support of Sir Charles Locock, Dr. Robert Ferguson, Sir James Y. Simpson, Dr. Edward Rigby, Dr. Samuel Merriman, Dr. S. Ashwell, Dr. Evory Kennedy of Dublin, Dr. J. Thatcher of Edinburgh, Dr. J. H. Davis, Dr. J. T. Conquest, Dr. Richard Bright, Dr. H. S. Roots, Mr. T. C. Skey, Mr. Robert Graham, Mr. C. H. More, and Sir G. W. Ballinghall; and in 1842 a commodious building was opened in Red Lion Square as the first Hospital for Women. It was not long before the great value and the necessity for this movement of Dr. Protheroe Smith was shown, as the number of applicants who required treatment inside the Hospital very quickly became much larger than it was possible to accommodate, and in the short space of nine years it became a matter of urgent necessity to procure larger premises. The absolute need of such an institution, and its value to the public, had, however, thus been practically proved, and the branch of medical science recently known as Gynæcology being recognised generally as a valuable and necessary study, the Committee of the Hospital did not hesitate to purchase the site in Soho Square, on which The Hospital for Women now stands, and on which commodious buildings were erected, whither, on their completion, the Hospital was removed.

The Hospital for Women is under the immediate patronage of their Royal Highnesses the Prince of Wales, the Princess of Wales, the Princess Christian of Schleswig-Holstein (who is President of the Ladies' Committee), the Duchess of Cambridge, and the Princess Mary Adelaide, Duchess of Teck. The Vice-patronesses are—The Duchess of Marlborough, the Duchess of Northumberland, the Duchess of Wellington, Sydney Duchess of Manchester, the Marchioness of Tweeddale, the Marchioness of Lansdowne, the Marchioness of Bath, Julia Marchioness of Tweeddale, the Dowager Marchioness of Ely, the Dowager Marchioness of Normanby, the Countess of Derby, the Countess of Erroll, the Countess of Galloway, the Countess Spencer, the Countess Cadogan, the Countess of Bessborough, the Countess of Bradford, the Countess Granville, the Countess of Ducie, the Countess Dudley, the Countess Sydney, Lady Maria Cholmondeley, Lady Mary Sandon, Lady Marian Alford, the Dowager Viscountess Barrington, Lady Emma Talbot, Lady Emily Dyke, Lady Sarah Spencer, Lady Louisa Charteris, Lady Agneta Montagu, Lady Frederic

Digitized by Google

Kerr, Lady Alfred Paget, Lady Dacre, Lady Foley, Lady Sherborne, Lady Manners, Lady Ashburton, Lady Hatherton, Lady Leconfield, Lady Penrhyn, the Hon. Mrs. Sanderson, Lady Tite, Mrs. Abel Smith, Mrs. Edward Baring. The Earl of Shaftesbury, K.G., is President, and the Vice-presidents are—the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Duke of Westminster, K.G., the Marquis of Tweeddale, the Marquis of Lansdowne, the Marquis of Bath, the Marquis of Cholmondeley, the Marquis of Normanby, the Earl of Galloway, Earl Fitzwilliam, K.G., Earl Spencer, K.G., Earl Cadogan, the Earl of Chichester, the Earl of Verulam, the Earl of Ranfurly, Earl Granville, K.G., Earl Dudley, Earl Sydney, G.C.B., Earl Cairns, Viscount Barrington, Viscount Sudley, Lord Sherborne, Admiral the Hon. Charles G. J. B. Elliot, C.B., Captain the Hon. Frederic Charteris, R.N., Sir William Jenner, Bart., K.C.B., M.D., F.R.S., Sir William Gull, Bart., M.D., D.C.L., F.R.S., Sir Sydney H. Waterlow, Bart., M.P., Arthur Farre, Esq., M.D., F.R.S., Abel Smith, Esq., M.P., and Edward Baring, Esq. R. C. L. Bevan, Esq. is Treasurer, and the Committee of Management consists of Sir Rutherford Alcock, K.C.B. (Chairman), Lieut.-Col. Bentinck, the Hon. Captain F. W. Charters, R.N., Captain Metcalf Dale, Major Dundas, Edgar C. Harvie, Esq., Major-General Higginson, C.B., Richard Nugent, Esq., Dudley H. Ryder, Esq., S. Gurney Sheppard, Esq., Protheroe Smith, Esq., M.D., W. Castle Smith, Esq., Rev. Canon Tugwell, M.A., and Captain T. N. Were.

It is needless to say that Dr. Protheroe Smith has, since its establishment, taken the greatest interest in this Hospital, which having been, it may be said, a child of his own creation, has been ever the object of his fostering solicitude. But at the same time something must be said of his work in other departments of medical science more or less connected, it may be, with that special branch which he has been instrumental in calling prominently into notice. He was amongst the first physicians who employed chloroform to alleviate the pains of labour, having been the first to advocate its claims in London, under such circumstances he had the honour of attending several ladies of noble birth. He first administered it to a lady and, as at that time Her Majesty was opening Parliament, her husband, on going down to the House of Lords, found himself surrounded by noble ladies eager to learn the truth with regard to this wonderful discovery. As may be readily understood, his

Digitized by Google

lordship's replies were most satisfactory and many noble ladies soon afterwards availed themselves of the advantage of Dr. Protheroe Smith's skill and experience. He was thus early introduced into an extensive practice among the higher classes, which the knowledge gained in his long attendance on midwifery cases and the treatment of the diseases of women eminently fitted him to undertake. It may be said that the course which he thus took in preventing the pains, and there can be no doubt also many of the perils, of child-birth has been instrumental not merely in relieving suffering and hastening complete restoration to health, but also in many cases, of saving valuable lives. He was, indeed, attacked by some persons whose religious zeal was stronger than their common sense, who accused him of the impiety of endeavouring to do away with a curse specially imposed on the female half of humanity as a punishment for the sin of Eve, and to these well-meaning individuals he wrote a reply, which was published in 1848, entitled "Scriptural Authority for the Mitigation of the Pains of Labour, by Chloroform and other Anæsthetic Agents." In this pamphlet, after referring to an able article published by him in *The Lancet*, in May, 1847, in which he had explained the physiology of the action of anæsthethics during parturition, he goes on to show that the Hebrew word, "etzebh," translated "sorrow," more usually means "labour" or "effort," which anæsthethics do not prevent. He further entered into the question whether the great sacrifice had not removed to a great extent the curse for the sin of Adam, remarking that since the Christian dispensation we live under a law of mercy and love, and thus showed that those who opposed the mitigation of human pain resembled some of the enthusiasts among the Scottish Covenanters, who were wont to quote the laws of Moses as authority for acts of cruelty. In his treatment of this portion of his argument, he not only ably quotes illustrations and texts, which abundantly prove his case, but which afford evidence of the truest and broadest Christian feeling. He concludes with a quantity of evidence, scientifically explained and deduced from his own experience, of the perfect safety and the great value of the use of anæsthetics at the time of parturition, together with an interesting letter to him from the late Sir James Y. Simpson on the subject.

His special attention to gynæcology, which, greatly owing

Digitized by Google

to his exertions, soon became a branch of medical science, followed by many students and practitioners, led him to some valuable discoveries and inventions, one of which latter was the double cylindrical speculum, which was exhibited before the Royal Society, and was so devised as to allow the practitioner to investigate internal diseases by sight and touch simultaneously. A full account of this valuable instrument now, in this and other forms, in general use, was published in *The Lancet*, in February, 1845, in a paper entitled "Proposals for the Improvement of Diagnosis in the Investigation of Diseases of the Uterus." In 1846, he published an account of another important invention, a uterine dilator and sound, which has since proved also of considerable value. He also invented an expanding cylindrical speculum, to afford a perfect view of the seat of disease, and suited to important operations; also a double-bladed and a sliding Hysteratome for dividing constricted parts, and a Pneumatic plug for facilitating the use of the speculum without pain. His Chloroform Inhaler exhibited to the Royal Medical Society in 1848, and afterwards improved by Messrs. Meyer and Metzler, was also the means of supplying a very important desideratum. He has invented several other useful instruments, as a Detractor for removing foreign bodies from the bladder, a Serrated Scissors, an Elastic Pessary, &c. His Obstetric Band is also a highly valuable invention to assist labour where atrophy or any other cause has checked the natural action of the trunkal muscles.

There are, however, two instruments of his invention which merit some special notice. One of these is the Aspirator now in general use, which was exhibited at the meeting of the British Medical Association in Dublin, in 1867. This is an exploring and exhumating needle trocar, for the diagnosis and treatment of tumours and effusions. With a set of thin trocars, some of them as fine as needles, tumours in the joints, in the womb, and in other parts of the body, even the brain, lungs, liver, &c., can be safely explored and emptied by its means, while suitable remedies may be injected without the risk of admitting air. Notwithstanding the following statement, quoted from an article by Dr. Protheroe Smith in the *British Medical Journal* for November 26th, 1870—"Three years and a half ago, Messrs. Meyer and Meltzer made me a set of these exploring needle-trocars, with exhausting glass-syringe attached, which I exhibited in August, 1867, at the annual meeting of this

Digitized by Google

Association in Dublin; at Oxford in 1868; and at Leeds in 1869; I also showed them to several eminent physicians in Paris in 1868, as well as to M. Robert, the instrument-maker, and successor of M. Charrière"—when two years afterwards, Dr. Protheroe Smith visited Paris, he found that M. Robert had made and was selling his *aspirateur souscutané*, or "pneumatic aspirator," as the recent invention of a French physician, who, in spite of the well-known facts above mentioned, still persists in claiming the aspirator as his own invention. By means of this trocar, large cysts in the internal organs have been successfully emptied and cleansed, and it has been found equally efficacious with regard to smaller ones, as well as for the purpose of safely injecting remedial applications. Another and equally important instrument is the Pelvic Band, which has been effective in many cases in which life that had become a toilsome burden, has been changed into a pleasure, and has been lengthened by many years. In treating the disorders incident to women, Dr. Protheroe Smith had been led to observe that a large proportion consisted of affections of the organs seated in the lower portion of the trunk, and that owing to weakness which not infrequently existed in women in early life, the normal curvature of the spine termed the *lumbo sacral curve* or *Grecian bend*, was altered and the pelvis thrust forward, so as to assume a horizontal instead of sloping position, by which the important organs were displaced, and so became the cause of many anomalous ailments attendant upon debility or declining years. A similar state of things was common in advanced age to both sexes. The study of such cases led him to conclude that if support could be given to the spine so as to restore the *lumbo sacral bend*, the organs would resume their proper places, the irritation caused by the abnormal pressure would be got rid of, and that thus health might be restored to the young, and several vigorous years added to the life of those at an advanced period of their earthly existence. His own scientific knowledge and his practical skill satisfied him that his ideas were sound, and he set to work to reduce them to practice. The result was the invention of the Pelvic Band, with which he grasped and supported the pelvis, while from it rise supports for the chest and shoulders.

Quoting from his published lectures, the effects of employing these instruments more than justified the expecta-

Digitized by Google

tions of the inventor. One patient who had been supposed to be in consumption, and had suffered from spitting of blood to the extent of half-a-pint at one time, became apparently well and strong, after wearing the band, which has greatly expanded her chest, for three years. In one case it was employed when there was total paralysis of the lower extremities from disease of the dorsal vertebrae in a young lady of eighteen, who, after three years recovered completely, and was able to walk seven miles without feeling fatigue. In another case of partial paralysis of an officer, forty-nine years of age, the general symptoms of weakness, ill-health and lowness of spirits, were relieved in three months, and he was able to walk two or three miles. In another case, a gentleman of more than four-score years of age was successfully treated, and was able to walk about with vigour for some years, while, previous to his wearing the belt, he had required assistance in going to and from his carriage. In 1871, Dr. Protheroe Smith, delivered three lectures on this valuable discovery, of which accounts appeared in the *Lancet*, and somewhat later, in the *British Medical Journal.*

The scientific knowledge of his profession added to the practical acquaintance with pathology possessed by Dr. Protheroe Smith, could not fail to recommend him to the notice of large numbers of those moving in the best spheres in society, where indeed, his family connections, and yet more, his own courteous and genial nature, no less than his fund of varied information, always assured him of a cordial reception. Being moreover, thoroughly a Christian in principle and feeling, he is a living testimony to the fact, that in England, at least, the day has not yet arrived, and seems still far distant, when the possession of such principles and feelings are looked upon as a disqualification, either in a friend or a man of science. He is esteemed as a trusted friend and counsellor by numbers of those whom we may designate as members of the upper ten thousand, as well as by many others well known for their attainments in learning, science and art. He long enjoyed the confidence of Lord Palmerston as his medical adviser, and the intercourse with that popular Statesman as an intimate friend. In the month of August, 1865, just before the prorogation and dissolution of Lord Palmerston's last Parliament—Lady Palmerston called upon Dr. Protheroe Smith at his residence in Park Street, and told him that she had come at

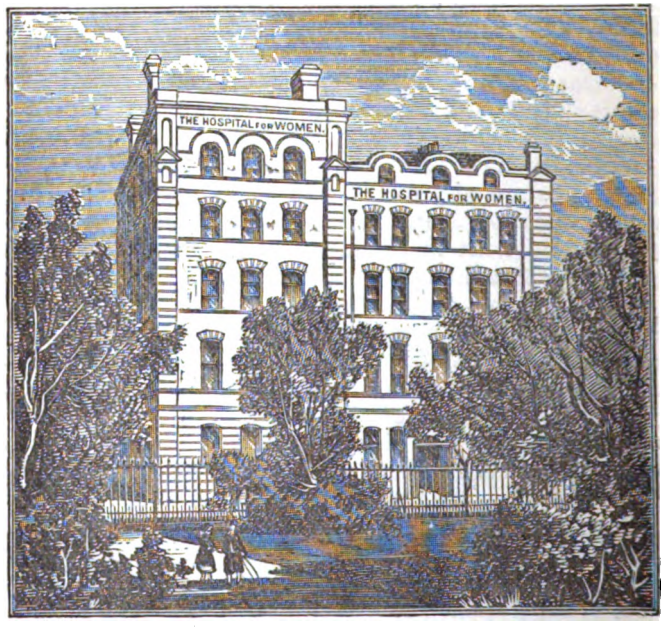
Digitized by Google

Lord Palmerston's request to ask him, not in his Lordship's name, nor in her own, but in that of the British Nation, to give up two or three months of his valuable time in order to reside at Brocket Hall, and to give Lord Palmerston the benefit of his professional skill, which had already been of such marked benefit to him in mastering the malady which had so long hindered his usefulness. She asked him, could he do it. His reply was immediately given, that he would most gladly do so, and he accordingly went down to Brocket Hall, where he remained until the death of the Premier which resulted from a fatal chill. In the course of this last attendance on Lord Palmerston, it became the duty of Dr. Protheroe Smith to announce to his Lordship by the desire of his near relatives that his end was rapidly approaching, and this duty he did not in any way attempt to evade. He spoke to him seriously, and was careful, as a Christian should be, to draw Lord Palmerston's attention to the approaching future, and to ask him as to his hope. To his great gratification, Lord Palmerston unhesitatingly avowed his hope and trust in the mercy of his Redeemer, and this avowal was more than once repeated. It is most interesting to note this: and another equally interesting evidence of the value of such an example may be mentioned. Dr. Protheroe Smith had been, previous to his going to Brocket Hall, attending a gentleman, who, labouring under a fatal disease but, being a professed unbeliever, had listened to the counsel which had accompanied the conscientious announcement that he could not long survive, with a reply akin to ridicule. He was still living, when Dr. Protheroe Smith returned to town, and when he again saw him, and spoke again of the future, the dying man laughed and replied, "I wonder what Lord Palmerston would have said if you had spoken to *him* in that strain." Dr. Protheroe Smith quietly said that he had not only spoken to Lord Palmerston in that strain, but that his Lordship had told him that he fully believed in the Christian doctrine. This reply so struck the dying man, that he broke down at once, and in the course of the next few days died, placing all his hope in the Lord Jesus Christ. Such facts need no comment.

The name of Dr. Protheroe Smith will, however, be principally known to posterity as the founder not only of The Hospital for Women, as above stated, but as materially aiding that distinct branch of his profession, which treats

Digitized by Google

of the diseases of women, and is known by the name of Gynæcology. The foundation of the Hospital afforded the first facilities for remedying one of the crying evils admitted in the extensive correspondence which preceded its establishment, for it supplied the means of establishing a school for the special study of the diseases of women, which was speedily made use of by many medical students, so that we now have a large number of practitioners, fully qualified, devoting themselves to the teaching and the practice of this



important branch of medical science, whereas, forty years since there was comparatively an insufficient knowledge to ensure that success which characterizes the practice of the Gynæcologist of our day. The gain to medical science has been incalculable, and the relief to human suffering implied by this gain may be imagined but not accurately estimated. Some idea, however, may be formed of the direct relief to suffering which the Hospital has afforded when it is stated that since its establishment upwards of 80,000 of the sick

Digitized by Google

poor have received medical and surgical aid within its walls. A new feature was introduced into the Institution in 1869, when Her Royal Highness the Princess Mary Adelaide opened the new wing for the reception of patients who can afford to contribute towards the cost of their own maintenance. This wing contains wards in which patients are received at charges varying in accordance with their means, and are a great boon to those who, though not destitute, could not afford to pay for such skilled treatment within their own homes as they can obtain in the Hospital. Upwards of 1,500 such patients have been treated in these wards since they were opened.

The Committee of this Hospital resolved in 1880 to adopt a custom which till that time they had not followed, and held a festival at Willis's Rooms, where the chair was taken by H.R.H. Prince Christian, who contributed liberally to their fund, and in proposing the toast of the evening said—"This Hospital is the first in this or any other country devoted to the special treatment of complaints of women. It was also the first in the Metropolis to adopt the system of paying wards, by which those who were able and willing to contribute could procure the comforts of a home with the immense advantages of the Hospital, when it would be impossible in their own homes and lodgings to command, as they do in this Hospital, the skill of the first physicians and surgeons of the day. This plan has been carried out without any encroachment on the benefits of the free Hospital, to the inmates of which the same advantages are open. Nor ought we to overlook the great importance of the Out-patient Department. The attendance of the last year amounted to 19,230 patients, or about 384 per week during 50 weeks, showing how great the need that unhappily exists for such an institution. I believe I shall be correct in stating that through the increased study given to special forms of disease in this Hospital, and others of like nature, the medical profession has under God's blessing found the means to cure the disease, or of alleviating the suffering, in cases which were formerly considered hopeless. I had an opportunity when I visited the Hospital the other day of judging for myself of the admirable manner in which it is managed for the comfort of the patients, and of the great care and attention paid to the bodily wants of the inmates. Besides this I am happy to say that I learnt on that occasion that their spiritual welfare is also well-cared for; and the Com-

Digitized by Google

mittee has given a proof of its great anxiety and care in this respect by the appointment of an Assistant-Chaplain. These among other considerations which time will not allow me to enter upon, I beg to press upon your notice and that of the public in general, as reasons for giving support to this admirable Hospital, which in common with other charitable institutions has felt the pressure of the hard times. I would also call your attention to the fact that this Hospital is entirely supported by voluntary contributions. I am sure therefore that I shall not appeal in vain to those who cherish the memory of a mother, or enjoy the love of a wife, daughter, or sister, to come forward and aid the Committee in their noble efforts, and enable them to extend to many more suffering women the benefits of the Hospital."

As has been remarked at the commencement of this brief memoir, the services of Dr. Protheroe Smith have not remainded wholly unrecognized during his life time, for some months since a subscription was commenced by a number of those who had been benefited by the Hospital, and a bust of its founder was executed by Mr. R. C. Belt, the well-known sculptor. This was placed in an alcove, designed by Mr. Robinson, in the entrance hall of the Hospital, where, on the 15th December last, it was unveiled by Sir Rutherford Alcock, K.C.B., in the presence of a large and fashionable company—among whom were the Hon. Miss Stanley, Lady Caroline Cust, Lady Flora Knox, the Rev. R. C. Haplin (chaplain), Captain the Hon. F. W. Charteris, R.N., Major Dundas, Captain Metcalf Dale, Captain the Hon. Francis Maude, R.N., Dr. Heywood Smith, Dr. Charles Carter, Dr. Edmund Holland, Dr. Richard T. Smith, Mr. Richard Nugent, Mr. Castle Smith, Mr. H. A. Reeves, F.R.C.S., and Captain T. N. Were. The ceremony was a simple one, but in its way sufficiently impressive. Sir R. Alcock, in the course of his remarks, paid a well-deserved tribute to Dr. Protheroe Smith, and testified warmly to the good work which he had done. He reminded his hearers that this was the first hospital of the kind which had been called into existence, and that after much opposition, the lesson set by Dr. Protheroe Smith had been followed, not only in England but in other European countries as well. It was an agreeable duty which he had that day to perform, and he felt convinced that it was equally agreeable to those who were present of their own wish and will to witness its performance. Having reviewed

Digitized by Google

the work of Dr. Protheroe Smith in the establishment not only of this particular Institution, but of the important and now extensive system of Hospitals for Women to which it might be said to have given birth, the speaker pointed out that after the experience of forty years they were enabled to see how the good work, so set on foot, had rapidly grown, to the benefit not only of women, but also to the advancement of an important department of medical science. He remembered the time when a class of practitioners entitled accoucheurs, attended on certain occasions, but when the confinement was over they were not called in for other female complaints. Now, however, through the action of Dr. Protheroe Smith, the modern gynæcologist was physician, surgeon, and accoucheur in one. Out of this also arose a provision for hospital accommodation, whereby patients who could not afford to come to London and bear the exclusive expense of obtaining the services and advice of eminent physicians were enabled, through the means of paying wards to secure invaluable advice and the best nursing. Under these circumstances the Women's Hospital might lay claim to general and generous support, and its founder to universal gratitude and respect. Through the valuable efforts of the Ladies' Committee, of which H.R.H. Princess Christian was President, together with the generosity of the public, the hospital was now enabled to afford accommodation yearly to 500 in-patients, and to give advice and relief to something like 4,500 out-patients. At the present moment the Committee were desirous to establish a memorial in perpetuity to the man who had been mainly instrumental in bringing about so laudable a state of things, and who thereby had bestowed so immense a benefit not only upon his own countrywomen but also upon humanity and science throughout the whole world. Sir Rutherford Alcock then unveiled the bust, which is a striking likeness, and is chiselled in white Carrara marble, standing upon a column of black marble, veined with white, in a handsome screen of walnut wood. The pedestal bears the inscription, in gold letters, "Protheroe Smith, M.D., Founder of the First Hospital for Women, 1842."

In returning thanks for the honour done him, Dr. Protheroe Smith said: In the unavoidable absence of H.R.H. Princess Christian, Sir Rutherford Alcock with his usual eloquence and clearness, has so ably spoken on the subject which has brought us together, that I feel no comment

Digitized by Google

from me is called for. I gladly, however, avail myself of this opportunity to express my heartfelt thanks to him and to all present, but specially to those ladies who, without communicating to me their intentions, conceived and carried into effect the project of a public testimonial in favour of the Founder of the first Hospital for Women. At the same time I desire also to thank most cordially those noblemen and gentlemen, in a word, all who have so kindly and generously aided the undertaking. I need scarcely say that it is most gratifying to me to observe that efforts on my part to found, and for 40 years after, as far as my ability allowed, to aid in supporting the Hospital for Women have been, though far in excess of my deserts, so graciously recognised. I rejoice chiefly, however, because this so plainly shows that by means of this Hospital the existing world-wide system of Hospitals and Wards for Women was originated, and through the extensive field of observation thus opened to the profession, the diagnosis and treatment have been so greatly improved, as to become of vast benefit to more than half—and that by far the most interesting half—of the human race, and in consequence of which thousands of lives have been and, please God, will yet be saved. I am sure you will agree with me that it is but just and right to say that the success of this day's ceremony is in great measure due to the skill, talents, and liberality of Mr. Belt, the well-known sculptor. I watched with great interest whilst he modelled the clay figure from first to last, as well as his work with mallet and chisel on the marble bust of which this before us is a repetition. After all said and done, a question may arise as to whom is due the merit of so greatly ameliorating the condition of suffering women, and of saving so many valuable lives? In answer, allow me to say, that to Him alone who giveth man knowledge—to God from whom all blessings flow, let us give all the praise. The interest felt by the public in the Hospital was shown by the fact that accounts of this ceremony appeared in the London morning papers of the next day, as well as in a number of provincial journals.

Dr. Protheroe Smith married in 1836 the daughter of John Dansey, Esq., of Blandford, Dorset. His son, Dr. Heywood Smith, married a daughter of Colonel the Hon. James and Lady Mary Hope. He is following in the footsteps of his father, and is his coadjutor on the Medical Staff of the Hospital for Women. His eldest daughter

Digitized by Google

married S. F. Somes, Esq., J.P., of Fortismere, Muswell Hill, she died some time since leaving two children; his second daughter is married to James B. Delap, Esq., son of Rev. Robert Delap, of Monellan, County of Donegal, and he has two daughters unmarried.

Besides being an M.D. of King's College, Aberdeen, Dr. Protheroe Smith is a member of the Royal College of Physicians and of the Royal College of Surgeons, Fellow of the Pathological, of the Clinical, and of the Obstetrical Societies, corresponding Member of the Gynæcological Society of Boston, U.S., of the Imperial Academy of Rio de Janeiro, and of the Medical Society of St. Petersburg, Member of the Victoria Institute, the Philosophical Society of Great Britain, and Fellow of the Royal Horticultural Society. He has contributed numerous papers to the medical journals, and others at the sessions of the British Medical Association.

The nation cordially acknowledges the fame of the warrior who has borne his banner in the victorious battle-field; of the philosopher who, by his discoveries, has increased the ever-widening circle of knowledge, or added to the sum of human happiness; of the poet who, by his genius, has clothed grand and sublime thoughts in fitting language; of the statesman who has successfully piloted the State through danger; and must they not place on as lofty a pinnacle the man who has, in opposition to prejudice and ignorance, by means of his own self-sacrifice and persevering energy, opened up a new and valuable branch, long neglected, of the science which is devoted to the alleviation of human sorrow and suffering? and this, too, with so much success that his example has been followed all over the civilized world, the happy result being that the lives of thousands of the mothers and daughters of our race have been saved who would otherwise have perished. With respect to this grand work, however, it will be best to conclude with the last words of Dr. Protheroe Smith's speech above quoted, "To God alone be all the praise!"

Digitized by Google

JOHN HOLMS, ESQ., M.P.

A LORD OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY.

MR. JOHN HOLMS is the brother of Lieut. Col. Holms, M.P. for Paisley, and son of the late James Holms, Esq., of Saucel Bank, Paisley, by Janet, daughter of the late James Love, Esq., of Paisley, and was born in the year 1830. He is a partner in the firm of W. Holms & Brothers, Spinners, of Glasgow, and early in the year 1849, came to reside in London. Mr. James Holms was a highly respected Elder of the Scotch Church, and a representative at the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, but being a man of broad liberal views in Church matters he esteemed the Scottish and English Established Churches as holding nearly the same doctrines. It was, therefore, by no means surprising that, when settled near Kensington, young Mr. Holms should have found satisfaction in attending the services conducted by the late Venerable Archdeacon Sinclair, then Rector of that Parish, whose congregation he joined, becoming a member of the Church of England In 1856, he married Elizabeth, daughter of the late Edward Lyon, Esq., of Kensington.

Educated by his father in sound Liberal principles, Mr. Holms has been a Liberal from his birth, and has always taken a great interest in all social and political movements, and from the first entertained the idea of entering Parliament. He had the great advantage of having as his attached friend, and acting as his private Secretary, the late Dr. Black, who had been so long connected with Liberal political life in this country, and who had been for some years private Secretary to the late Sir William Molesworth. The political guidance of such an experienced friend was an advantage to a young man on entering political life, such as can scarcely be over-estimated, and Mr. Holms is at all times anxious to acknowledge how much he owes to this excellent departed friend. He had enjoyed the advantage of his advice for some time previous to his being asked in the year 1866, to stand for one of the two new seats which it was expected would be allotted to the Tower Hamlets by the projected Reform Bill, and in November 1868, he was returned one of the first members for the new Borough of Hackney.

Digitized by Google

The Election of 1868 was remarkable. The previous Parliament had been elected on writs sent out in 1865, by the late Lord Palmerston, who died before the Parliament met. Earl Russell, who succeeded to office on the death of Lord Palmerston, brought in a Reform Bill, and his Government was overthrown by a Liberal House of Commons. The country next saw the spectacle of a Conservative Government occupying the Treasury bench in a House which continually passed adverse votes, and remaining in their posts on sufferance while, like the Siberian mother, they surrendered darling after darling to the Liberal wolves. Such was the passage of the Reform Bill of 1867, through the House, the first Act of Parliament which had ever been carried by Mr. Disraeli. Mr. Gladstone, however, passed resolutions declaring the necessity for the Abolition of the Irish Church, and the country took up and applauded his idea; so that, at the General Election in 1868, the supporters of Mr. Gladstone were returned so as to give him a majority of nearly a hundred in the House, any idea which might have been entertained by Mr. Disraeli of reaching a Conservative stratum, by means of his fancy franchises, having proved delusive. Thus Mr. Holms had the pleasure, on entering the House, of feeling that he had contributed a not unimportant share to the great Liberal triumph, and he had also the satisfaction of taking his seat on the Government side of the House, and of supporting the measures of the Ministry. But, though a sound Liberal and a consistent supporter of his party, he had no idea of sinking his own individuality, or accepting everything that came from the Treasury Bench. However, he voted steadily with them on the Irish Church Bill, and on other important questions.

In the Reform Bill of 1867, it had been enacted, as a safeguard against the undue lowering of the franchise, that no occupier should vote unless he paid his rates personally. In order to ensure this, a clause in the Act abolished the privilege of compounding by the landlord for a number of small tenements. The result of this clause was that during the next two years many thousands of working people, whose rates had always been paid in bulk by their landlords, and whose weekly rents included these charges, were called upon and summoned to pay the rates. Mr. Holms became chairman of a society to procure the abolition of these provisions of the Reform Act, and the Government of Mr. Gladstone brought in a Bill to deal with the matter,

Digitized by Google

another Bill on the same subject having been introduced by Mr. H. B. Sheridan, M.P. for Dudley.

On the 7th of June, 1869, Mr. Goschen moved the second reading of the Assessed Rates' Bill, the measure brought in as above-mentioned, for the purpose of restoring what had created much difficulty during the progress of the Reform Bill of 1867. It was, in fact, nothing less than the restoration to existence of the Compound Householder, who was to be permitted to vote whether he paid his rates personally, or by means of an agreement with his landlord. Mr. Corrann moved an amendment, that the Bill be read a second time that day three months, but there being no seconder, it fell to the ground. Some further discussion ensued, and Mr. Holms rose to make his first speech in Parliament, saying that as Chairman of a Metropolitan Organization formed to procure a Repeal of the Rate-paying clauses of the Reform Act of 1867, he took a deep interest in this question. This organization was based purely upon economical grounds, and was composed of men of every shade of political opinion. The large constituency of Hackney, in the representation of which he had the honour to share, was also deeply interested in this matter, and a sense of his duty to them had led him thus early to address the House. He then mentioned, that in two of the parishes of his Borough, more than 100,000 summonses for rates had been issued since the abolition of compounding in 1867. This parochial anarchy called for the interference of the House, and a personal and careful inquiry into the merits of compounding had confirmed him in the opinion that it possessed merits which had neither been fairly weighed nor considered during the political struggle previous to carrying the Reform Act. The Compound Householder had been made much too mysterious, and the simple mode of making the landlord the rate-collector for the overseers, allowing him a discount, was thoroughly sound in principle. Two plans had been proposed for the remedy of the existing state of affairs, and he was in favour of the plan laid down in the Bill introduced by the Hon. Member for Dudley (Mr. H. B. Sheridan), because it proposed to restore a system that had been found to work well. He then instanced the case of the Parish of St. John's, Hackney, which proved the evils, the trouble, expense, and misery entailed by the new system, and said that one of the great merits of the compounding system was that people were at liberty to manage their own affairs.

Digitized by Google

There was little reason to believe that any very large number of the small ratepayers would come upon the register, owing to the very frequent removals that took place. In two of the parishes of Hackney, between 5,000 and 6,000 removals took place in the year. He was satisfied with the Government Bill politically, but not economically. The Bill of the Hon. Member for Dudley was incomplete, as it made no provision for putting the small ratepayers on the register, but he would propose an Amendment which had been suggested by his constituents, namely, that of placing the name of the occupier on the rate-book, with power to him to pay the rate, so that he should not be deprived of the franchise, if the landlord neglected to pay it. This maiden speech was remarkably well listened to and received by the House of Commons, and just after Mr. Holms had resumed his seat a brief but highly complimentary note on his first success was placed in his hands from the Speaker of the House.

Taking a strong interest in financial and administrative questions, Mr. Holms examined closely into the positions of our Diplomatic and Consular Services, and in 1870, gave notice of a motion on the subject, on which he raised a very important discussion—February 18th, 1870. In the course of his speech, he showed how undesirable it was that the Board of Trade, in communicating with the Consuls, should be compelled to do so through the Foreign Office, and after giving a very able review of the financial, commercial, and economical condition of the British Consular Service, he concluded by moving, "That in the opinion of this House the expenditure upon the Diplomatic and Consular Services may be reduced, and it is expedient for the promotion of efficiency and economy to transfer the control of the Consular Department from the Foreign Office to the Board of Trade." This motion was seconded by Mr. Eastwick, and a practical and useful discussion ensued, calling public attention to the subject.

Near the end of the Session he returned to the charge, and moved a reduction in the vote for the Consular Expenses, receiving a reply from Mr. Otway, the Under Secretary for Foreign Affairs, to the effect that there had been some reductions made, and that further changes in the same direction would be carried out during the next year.

On the 23rd March, 1871, on the Order for Supply, Mr. Mundella moved, "That this House, whilst approving the

Digitized by Google

Abolition of Purchase in the Army, is of opinion that the Army may be put in a state of efficiency without increasing the ordinary military estimates of the year." Mr. Holms, in the course of the discussion, said that looking at the events which had occurred since the battle of Sadowa, he thought they ought to put their house in order as thoroughly and quickly as possible. France had been overwhelmed with disaster through her over-confidence, and he thought the Secretary for War had received but scant justice for the course he had taken. He was right as to short enlistments, the abolition of purchase, and his mode of dealing with the colonial forces, and should be thanked for having for the first time presented the Army Estimates in a business-like form. He then went on to review the projected expenditure, and said that we wanted armaments that could be expanded, and which, when expanded, would be homogeneous. They should be in two parts—one a reserve equal to the standing army, equally equipped, officered, and organized, and including all the branches of the Army—artillery, cavalry, and infantry. The plan of the Government wanted simplicity, being yet more complex than our present system, and he thought that any man could more easily understand the way in which soldiers were raised in Prussia or Switzerland. He referred at some length to the whole subject, entering into many details, and urged reforms, and an independent audit at the War Office. Mr. Holms continued to pay close attention to the questions of Army organization and management, and in the autumn of 1871, having secured the advantage of the company of his friend, Lieutenant Colonel Cox, of the Royal Engineers, on his journey, he paid a visit to Germany, in order to study thoroughly on the spot the German army system, which their recent brilliant successes in the Franco-German war, had rendered so famous all over the world. Fortified by the information thus acquired, Mr. Holms continued to devote considerable attention to the subject of Army organization and reform, and frequently addressed the House on points connected with these questions, being always listened to with that attention which never fails to be shown in the British Parliament, when a speaker is known to have mastered the subject under discussion.

When at a later period the Government made some important changes in this scheme with a view of localizing the forces, Mr. Holms strongly objected, and on the

Digitized by Google

second reading of the Military Forces Localization (Expenses) Bill (June, 1872), he moved its rejection by the House, supporting his views by an able address in which he dwelt at length upon the details of the altered system, which he denounced as expensive and inefficient. He published also a pamphlet, entitled "The British Army in 1875," which deals ably with this question, and another, entitled "Our Military Difficulty."

The Chancellor of the Exchequer at this period was, it will be remembered, Mr. Robert Lowe, now Lord Sherbrooke, and it will also be in the recollection of a large number of readers that in his Budget, brought in in April, 1871, he proposed to lay a tax upon matches. Large numbers of the population of the borough of Hackney made their living by manufacturing or trading in these very useful little articles, and as anything of the nature of a tax could not fail to affect the trade injuriously, Mr. Holms, who took a great interest in the matter, strenuously opposed the proposal of the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and urged him to abandon it. He showed that, while the wholesale price of matches was 2s. 6d. per gross of boxes, the half of this was spent in wages, and that, as the tax would increase the price to 8s. 6d. per gross, the manufacturer would be compelled to employ in his business treble the amount of capital which he then required to carry it on. Further he said that the amount which the tax was estimated to produce came to some £700,000, while the estimated cost for the year of the Abolition of Purchase in the Army was £600,000. These figures would be looked at together, and the result must be to render the Government unpopular. The Chancellor of the Exchequer refused to give way, and the House passed his resolutions, but he had afterwards to yield to a mightier power than even that of Parliament, for popular demonstrations from the East of London afforded him indubitable evidence that, were he to pass his measure in the House of Commons, he would never be able to enforce it among the people.

Being much interested in what it should be one of the first duties of a Member of Parliament to attend to—the subject of a due economy in the Expenditure of the Revenue—he, in 1873, moved for a Select Committee to "inquire into the principles and practice which regulated the purchase and sale of stores in the State Departments." The Government granted this Committee on which Mr.

Digitized by Google

Holms presided as Chairman for two sessions, and having heard a very large amount of evidence he drew up an able report, which has been since found to be of great advantage to several of the State Departments, and to the country in general. In the course of the same session, he raised a Debate on the Question of the Contracts for carrying the Mails between Zanzibar and the Cape, accusing Mr. Lowe, then Chancellor of the Exchequer, with having agreed on behalf of the country to pay for eight years £11,000 a year in excess of what would have been a fair charge, being a total amount of £88,000 wasted, and this he said appeared to have been given as a sort of bonus to the Steam Company to recoup them for the termination of a contract for carrying the mails to the Cape, a contract which the Chancellor of the Exchequer ought not to have entered into. The debate was adjourned, and on its resumption Mr. Bouverie moved that the subject should be referred to a Select Committee, which was ultimately agreed to.

In January, 1874, Mr. Gladstone dissolved Parliament, and though on that occasion many constituencies returned Conservatives in the place of their own Liberal Members, Hackney was not one of them, and Mr. Holms was again elected. In Opposition, he continued to watch the interests of right and justice, and in April, 1874, in a discussion on the West African Settlements, he made a powerful speech which lasted two hours, in which he thoroughly reviewed the course and conduct of the late Ashantee War. He argued that such proceedings were unworthy of a civilised, not to say Christian, nation, and exposed the whole policy of the Government as related to the Ashantees.

In April, 1875, Mr. Holms moved a resolution to the effect that the Brewer's Licences were unfair and unequal, and ought to be abolished. He pointed out the mode in which this tax pressed unfairly upon trade, and it was not possible to meet his arguments in any other way than by the declaration "*non possumus*." However, it will be in the recollection of everyone that in 1880, Mr. Gladstone found a way of getting rid of this odious and unequal tax which he then abolished.

In 1877, some changes were made in Her Majesty's Stationery Office, and a young gentleman named Pigott, the son of the Rector of Hughenden, was appointed the Controller. This appointment being looked upon as a

Digitized by Google

"job," Mr. Holms, on the 16th July, raised a debate on the subject, and moved that this appointment was calculated to weaken the usefulness and influence of Select Committees of the House, and to discourage the interest and zeal of officials employed in public departments. He entered into the whole case, and showed how the Committee which had considered the question had recommended the appointment of a Head of the Department who understood the Stationery business, a recommendation thoroughly ignored by the appointment made. The reply of the Chancellor of the Exchequer was exceedingly lame, and in the end the House divided, when Mr. Holms carried his motion and defeated the Government.

During this year, at the request of the Eastern Question Association, Mr. Holms read a paper, which was published, on the Commercial and Financial aspects of the Eastern Question.

In February, 1880, Mr. Holms moved a resolution to limit the duration of Parliaments to five years, but there was little probability that in that House of Commons such a resolution could be carried. However, he entered into a history of the question, and raised an interesting and instructive discussion. His motion was seconded by Mr. J. Cowen, of Newcastle, and was supported by 60 Members in a small house, the majority against it being 110.

The sound Liberalism of Mr. Holms has commended him to his party, of which he has been a very useful member for thirteen years; and the business capacity and common sense which he displays have rendered the Liberal Government desirous of securing the services of so valuable an administrator as he must prove. Thus, in the year 1880, he was asked to accept the post of a Lord of Her Majesty's Treasury, an office, which he has filled since with credit to himself, and advantage to the nation.

The relations between Mr. Holms and his constituents have been from the first of a peculiarly friendly and pleasant character. He has been at all times ready to watch over their interests, but at the same time has ever preserved an independence of character, which has entitled him to the confidence and respect of his supporters. His sound and intelligent Liberal views, and sterling integrity of conduct, commend him to his party and to the country at large, while his business capacity and knowledge, both of organization and finance, render him a valuable servant

Digitized by Google

of the State, and one who cannot be allowed to remain absent from the Councils of the Liberal party, or of any Liberal Administration.

MISS CAROLINE LUCREZIA BROOK HILL, (MRS. FEATHERSTONHAUGH.)

"THE apprenticeship to the Stage is in most instances a severe one," observes Sir Walter Scott in the Life of his friend, John Kemble. In fact, an apprenticeship to any other art is a "severe one." Schlegel has truly remarked that "genius has nothing to learn: but art is to be learned and must be acquired by practice and experience." The Stage, one of the most difficult of professions, is by no means exempt from these conditions, but in our days these imperious conditions are all but ignored; hence we have acting, if it can so be called, of a quality the very opposite to that which the public were accustomed when actors were thoroughly initiated in the mysteries of their calling in those sound schools, the good old-fashioned circuits. Maybe it is fortunate for the individuals themselves, that the pieces now in vogue do not call for high efforts in the arts. The fair subject of this memoir, though not passing probationary years in a country theatre, had the privilege of learning the rudiments of her profession in two of the very best schools of their time, viz., Sadler's Wells, under the direction of Mr. Phelps, and the Haymarket, the latest home of legitimate comedy, under the management of Mr. Buckstone.

Miss Hill is a native of the ancient and historic city of York. She was a mere child when she entered Mr. Phelps' company, and appeared, with much applause, in such pretty parts as *Mamillius* in "A Winter's Tale," and *Prince Arthur* in "King John." Her *début* was watched with interest by the manager, who, during the performance, exclaimed, "That child speaks beautifully." Her impersonation of "young" *Arthur* elicited the warmest plaudits from the audience and the most encouraging commendations

Digitized by Google

from the critics. One of them said: "The child part of *Prince Arthur* was very well supported by Miss C. Hill, a young lady of great intelligence and with an expressive countenance." Another opinion is thus given: "We must not omit a word of commendation to Miss C. Hill, for her very clever acting in the part of *Prince Arthur*; the very celebrated scene with *Hubert* in the dungeon was rendered with a pathetic earnestness which called forth the warm approval of the audience." Considering Phelps himself was the *Hubert*, which was said to be one of the most finished and impressive of his parts, the spectators must have enjoyed a great treat. On Wednesday, the 30th November, 1859, the Sadlers Wells Company, "by command," played "Romeo and Juliet" before Her Most Gracious Majesty at Windsor Castle. The principal parts were cast thus:—*Romeo* by Mr. F. Robinson; *Juliet* by Miss Heath (now Mrs. Wilson Barrett*); *Mercutio* by Mr. Phelps; *Friar Laurence* and the *Nurse* by Mr. and Mrs. Henry Marston; Miss Hill undertaking the *rôle* of the *Page* to the *Count Paris*. We have no doubt the young lady gave due effect to what she had to do in the last scene of all. Of what we recollect of the performers, we have no hesitation in saying, on the whole, it was fairly done, but we are sure Mr. F. Robinson did not represent the young lover of Verona in a manner to satisfy the imaginative spectator; in fact, we much question whether any English actor was the *Romeo* delineated by Shakespeare. Miss Hill's engagement with Mr. Phelps lasted exactly two years, until his connection with the "Wells" terminated, which was a severe loss and a subject of general regret to that populous suburb. The experience and skill acquired by Miss Hill at this establishment, and subsequently at the Haymarket, produced felicitous results, which have been since abundantly manifested.

Miss Hill's success at the "Wells" speedily secured her an engagement at the Theatre Royal, Haymarket, then managed by Mr. Buckstone, and she made her first appearance as the *Widow White*, in the farce of "Mrs. White." A more unsuitable part could not well have been selected for so young a lady; however, Buckstone did not fail in detecting the bent of the fair *débutante's* genius, and quickly cast her for a more congenial character. From the criticisms

* *Vide* "Celebrities of the Day" for September, 1881. (Vol. 1, p. 466.)

Digitized by Google

we have to quote, it will be seen, Miss Hill rose rapidly in public estimation. In the first place, her general merits are thus summed up: "Miss Caroline Hill is natural and effective; she speaks the text with most intelligent elocution, and acts with a womanly grace that is charming." As *Caroline Dormer* in Coleman's amusing comedy of "The Heir-at-Law," we have the following remarks: "Miss C. Hill made as much as could be made in this not very pleasant part. This young lady is rapidly rising in her profession, for which she has many admirable qualifications. She has a pleasant and very expressive face, and a figure which unites grace with nobility. Her droop is that of the lily—tender yet imperial; her movements all easy and well-chosen." When pitted against Mr. Buckstone, Miss Robertson, Mr. Kendal, Mrs. Chippendale, and Mr. Clark on one occasion, she appears to have had the best of it, as the following notice proves: "The best acting in the piece was that of Miss Hill." The delicate and affecting *Julia* in "The Rivals," Mr. Howe, as *Falkland*, was happily sustained by Miss Hill. To liberal attractions this lady adds a graceful delivery and intelligent emphasis. In personating the great *Countess of Illyria*, *Olivia*, Miss Hill fairly shared the honours of the evening with Miss Robertson (in *Viola*.) Her acting was highly finished, and her elocution almost faultless. In the scene where she avows her love to the disguised *Viola;* where she unbends and sets her wit against that of her clown; and still more particularly in that where she shows her solicitude for the welfare of her faithful servant, *Malvolio*, Miss Hill displayed a singularly appreciative conception of the part. Miss Hill played an original character *Milly Rigg*, in "Mary Warner," in which she "carried everything before her. Her lighter scenes were refreshing and genuine, and her pathetic touches infinitely tender. Had it not been for Miss Hill's clever acting, the drama would have been even more tedious than it was. Indeed, the most genuine shout of the evening was raised for Miss Hill." She may be said to have made the part of *Georgina* in "Our American Cousin;" an ordinary walking lady, was rendered important by her superior performance; while as *Euphemia* in "The Favorite of Fortune," she won alike the approbation of the press, the public, and the profession. Miss Hill shone with peculiar lustre in Mr. Gilbert's two charming fairy dramas, "Pygmalion and Galatea," and "The Palace of Truth."; As *Cynisca* in the

Digitized by Google

former play, it was said, "That few but those who have watched with interest the career of this clever lady could have foretold that she would have played such an important part in the success of so valuable a comedy. Miss Hill brings to the task a sound and excellent training. Wherever she has been taught, she has been well taught. There is no artist in the company who can speak blank verse with so much point and intention, who so thoroughly understands metre, or is so able to mark her periods. The innate taste of this young lady, which has been displayed for years in the not unimportant art of dress, is here widely extended. Miss Hill has also thoroughly studied *Cynisca*, and her study extends not only to dress, but to every movement, every gesture. The contrast between the stately and pure *Galatea* and the lithe and loving *Cynisca* is here admirably preserved. *Cynsica*, notwithstanding her maiden vows and devotion to Artemis, is the very wife and woman. Passionate in her love, she is jealous to a fault. At one moment she is the very soul of love, and at another utterly miserable. The more we look at *Cynisca*, the more we see what a great acting character it is, and how completely a less intelligent actress would fail. The situation at the end of the second act is extremely powerful; the scenes of jealousy in the last act again demand strength of no uncommon order. Without pretending to say that the performance is either great or powerful, we can still assert that it does not for one moment mar the harmony of the picture. There are opportunities here for any amount of dramatic force, but Miss Hill, having carefully ascertained her strength, gives just as much as will do, and no more. The intention of the actress cannot be too highly praised, and Miss Hill has unquestionably, by this performance, raised herself in the estimation of even those who have long since recognised her efforts, and welcomed every upward step in her career with the liveliest satisfaction." Her *Mirza* ("The Palace of Truth") was equally brilliant, and elicited the warmest encomium:—"Miss Caroline Hill, the false-hearted *Mirza*, certainly carried off the laurels of the evening. In her very powerful acting of *Mirza*, will assuredly be found the most attractive element of the performance. The strong feeling expressed whilst recounting to *Philamir* how she loved him, and how she had duped and deceived both himself and her confiding friend, *Zeolide*, exhibited to the utmost advantage the best attributes of

Digitized by Google

this really clever actress, and convinced the audience that Miss Hill is an artiste of no ordinary merit." It is particularly noteworthy that, on her second engagement at the Haymarket, Miss Hill assumed the leading *rôle* in comedy. Her merits were recognised and appreciated by the press, the public, and the management. The mastery of her art, her sweet, silvery voice, mind, and music breathing from an expressive face; "love-darting eyes and tresses like the morn," eminently fitted her for the sentimental *Lydia Languish*, the fascinating *Lady Teazle*, the charming *Miss Hardcastle*, and other elegancies of the comic muse.

When on tour with Mr. Buckstone's Company, Miss Hill's acting was highly appreciated in every town they visited. We have several testimonials, some of which we take the opportunity of subjoining. As *Lady Teazle* in Sheridan's sparkling comedy of "The School for Scandal," she achieved a signal triumph. In this character "she excelled herself." We have seen many professionals essay the part, but we remember none who have excelled, and few have equalled Miss Hill in its delineation. In all the great scenes of the comedy, her playing was most brilliant, bringing out as it did with singular success the varied and delicate points of the character as conceived by the author. The part is one of very great difficulty; but Miss Hill having thoroughly grasped it, and studied it to the minutest particulars, was able by the force of her genius to give full expression to the true conception she had formed, and the result was the most finished piece of acting which we have seen for a very long time. We predict that this lady will take a place among the great names of the theatrical profession. She possesses the three requisites—figure, voice, and the mental capacity; and as to these, she evidently adds sincere love for her art, and the determination to advance by patient and faithful study; it is not difficult to see that a high and brilliant career is before her. To this must be added, "The famous 'Screen scene' was splendidly enacted. In the interview with *Joseph Surface*, Miss Hill showed at once the real virtue, as well as the keen wit of *Lady Teazle*, and in the latter portion of the same scene she reached the climax of her excellent acting. The *Edinburgh Courant* criticises her *Miss Hardcastle*, in Goldsmith's ever delightful comedy of "She Stoops to Conquer," in the following terms; "The part of *Miss Hardcastle* was rendered in an admirable manner by Miss Caroline Hill, and nothing could be finer

Digitized by Google

than the animation with which she enters into the pretended employment of *Miss Hardcastle* as barmaid, and her display of female triumph when she gives a dashing enumeration of the fashionable follies, of which her lover had boasted to the barmaid." The *Dundee Advertiser*, referring to her *Lady Gay Spanker*, in Boucicault's first and best comedy, says, "Laudators of the past have told us that *Lady Gay Spanker* quitted the stage with Mrs. Nesbitt. Possibly; but Miss Caroline Hill brought her ladyship back to our boards last night." Miss Hill made a decided impression upon the Nottingham newspapers, and the notice which appeared in the *Nottingham Journal* of March 26th, 1878, we extract—"Miss Caroline Hill as *Lillian Herries* (Heroes) is the embodiment of hoydenish fun, brightness, and vivacity. While in the gentler and more serious passages, her acting is simply perfect. This lady is, without doubt, one of the most charming actresses on the English stage. Her smile is bewitching, her laughter contagious, and her performing generally, a high specimen of the art that conceals and refines art itself." We have now to quote the *Hampshire Post* of May 10th, 1878, on her *Maud Callender* ("The Vagabond") "The fine scene between *Rolleston* and *Maud Callender*, where she upbraids him so bitterly for pleading for another, when he well knows that she loves him, and him alone. Gilbert has been greatly blamed for this incident. Any way, the scene is magnificent; and it was given by Miss Caroline Hill with prodigious effect. It is scarcely going too far to say that a finer situation was never seen on the Portsmouth stage. Miss Hill, indeed, acted the part of *Maud Callender* admirably. There is a refinement, a winning sweetness in her manner which are very captivating; and when the occasion arises, she can break into a passionate earnestness of declamation which carries the feelings of the audience as with the sweep of the tempest." The next notice we have to record is from the *Liverpool and Southport Daily News*—"Miss Caroline Hill as *Maud Callender*, played with a delicacy of perception, and a pathos that has not been surpassed in Southport. The lady is a most accomplished actress, as we have had the pleasure of noticing on previous occasions. It is scarcely possible that the part she sustained could have received more effective treatment." The *Liverpool Mail* in announcing the appearance of Miss Hill in that city, speaks of her as being "one of the best actresses we have in England.

Digitized by Google

The lady has been trained in the best dramatic school, and is an artist in everything she undertakes." As *Caroline Effingham* ("Tom Cobb"), she is spoken of by the *Dundee Advertiser* of August 13th, 1878, as being "the centre of the humour." We have now only to add, that at Leicester, Bristol, Brighton, in short, in whatever provincial town Miss Hill acted, similar opinions to those submitted, were unanimously enunciated by the press.

When the testimonial benefit was given to the veteran Mr. Henry Marston, whose connection with the theatre had exceeded half-a-century by five years, Mr. Henry Irving generously accorded the use of his house for the purpose, the piece selected for the occasion being Shakspeare's comedy of "Much Ado about Nothing," in which Miss Hill enacted the gentle *Hero*, and "charmed all who saw her by her graceful representation of that much wronged character. Miss Hill's pathetic power was shown in that scene, where *Hero* is overwhelmed by a terrible and unexpected accusation. Poor *Hero's* sobs in this instance appeared so natural, that it was impossible to withhold sympathy, and sympathy was followed by admiration for a piece of acting which was beautifully perfect."

In 1879, Miss Hill became the leading lady at the Duke's Theatre, Holborn, under the management of Messrs. Holt and Wilmot, and made her *début* in Paul Meritt's drama, entitled "New Babylon," in which she doubled the parts of *Eunice* and *Bel Lorrimer*. This piece, the first season, was played for two hundred and successive nights, and ran for considerably more nights during a second season, and in all probability would have continued to hold possession of the stage until the close of it, but fire stopped the performance of the drama in the midst of a triumphant career. Miss Hill's impersonation of the above parts contributed in no small degree to the success of the representation, as is shown by the following notice:—"In a drama of this pattern, employing, as it does, the services of several painstaking actors and actresses not very well known to fame, the selection of such an artist as Miss Caroline Hill was most judicious. She personated with considerable skill and consistent good taste the two girls, *Eunice* the virtuous, and *Bel Lorrimer* of the 'marble heart,' and she alternately has opportunities for displaying a feminine gracefulness and a reckless abandonment, which cleverly contrasted with the showy and bizarre attractions of the scene. Still there was

Digitized by Google

more than mere grace of outline and refinement of voice in the acting of Miss Caroline Hill. In the death-bed-scene of the dying jockey, and in the melo-dramatic tussle with the villain, there was a power with which this actress has not hitherto been credited. Sometimes intense, always graceful, and ever in earnest, Miss Hill certainly was of great assistance to the drama." Another critic wrote: "Rome was built on seven Hills. New Babylon rests principally on one Hill ('Miss Caroline of that ilk')." In a morning performance at Princess's Theatre of the "Queen," by Mr. Swarbeck, Miss Hill represented Her Majesty of Ostarea, in which she "looked charming in her regal robes; and her true art and declamatory power found due recognition in the constant plaudits of her audience." In "Amos Clark" Miss Hill succeeded Miss Wallis (the original) in *Mildred Vaughan*, and was a "splendid successor" to that actress.

At the Olympic was produced a very humourous piece, called the "Dowager," in which Miss Hill sustained the heroine with considerable vivacity and effect, in short, her sparkling acting gave vitality to the little drama.

At the Princess's Theatre Miss Hill appeared with Mr. Henry Neville in that short lived drama "Branded," and made the most the character was capable of; but we must not omit to remark that the scene on the battlements of the prison, when she effects her husband's escape, and watches the progress of his perilous descent, was rendered with great power and effect, which raised a perfect tumult of applause.

The evening of 6th August, 1881, deserves to be inscribed in golden letters in the records of old Drury, for it witnessed the production of the most successful drama ever put on the English stage, the theatre being crowded to excess on every occasion of its representation, bringing showers of gold to the treasury, of which the enterprising young manager is most deserving; we need not add that we refer to the drama of "Youth," the joint composition of Mr. Augustus Harris and Mr. Paul Meritt. It is now too late in the day to offer any criticism on the drama, its merit has been fairly tested by its run with the satisfactory results already intimated, from the above date to the 10th December, when it was withdrawn for preparations for the most gorgeous and complete pantomime ("Robinson Crusoe") ever seen within those time-honoured

Digitized by Google

walls. When the public have fairly satiated itself with gazing upon its wonders, "Youth" will then come on the boards again, as fresh as when he made his first bow. In "Youth" Miss Hill was specially engaged for the *rôle* of *Willy Spratley*, a very juvenile specimen of a military officer in Her Majesty's Service, in which she acquitted herself with great vivacity and spirits. According to one critic, "she was so captivating, that I am only surprised that all the Afghans were not taken captive by her."

> "And speak between the change of man and boy,
> With a reed voice, and turn two mincing steps
> Into a manly stride, and speak of frays,
> Like a true bragging youth."— *The Merchant of Venice.*

In the course of this memoir, we have laid before our readers a variety of opinions upon Miss Caroline Hill's various impersonations, the tone of which is unvaried, which are unanimous in their testimony as to her rare mental endowments, artistic acquirements, and personal graces; and at the same time tend to confirm the argument we advanced at the onset. We are convinced that the formation of the perfect artist depends in no small degree upon a regular "apprenticeship" in the art. It is to be deplored that this infallible rule is by the bulk of the profession so much slighted. Miss Hill's unquestionable transcendent merits have not at present the proper sphere for their exercise, but it is to be hoped that the drama will see its wholesome days again.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE, THE SPEAKER.

WHEN Sir Walter Scott startled all the critics, and set them guessing who was his skilful imitator, by publishing anonymously, "The Bridal of Triermain," he chose as the hero of his story, and the fitting mate for the child of King Arthur, Roland de Vaux, chief of a branch of the family of De Vaux, Baron of Gilsland, in Cumberland. Of this family, three brothers, Hubert, Ranulph, and Robert came over with William, Duke of Normandy, in 1066. Robert,

Digitized by Google

the son of Hubert, founded the priory of Pentney, in Normandy, and the Abbey of Lanercost, in Cumberland, and was Sheriff of Cumberland and Governor of Carlisle in the days of Henry II. He was also a learned lawyer, and went circuit as judge. He died without issue, and the barony fell to his brother Ranulph, whose great-grand-daughter, in the days of Henry III., became sole heir, and carried the barony to Thomas de Moulton, who was summoned to Parliament, in the reigns of Edward I. and Edward II. His only daughter and heir, Margaret, married Ranulph de Dacre, a descendant from William de Dacre, Sheriff of Cumberland and Governor of Carlisle, in the time of Henry III. He was one of the most honoured soldiers in the North of England, and brought into the family,

> "The banner tall,
> Which streamed o'er Acre's conquered wall."

and which his grandsire had planted on the first fortress in Palestine, that had fallen before the arms of Richard Cœur de Lion. He was the first Lord Dacre, and was summoned to Parliament as Baron Dacre, in right of his wife, from 1321 to 1338, by Edward II. and Edward III., and was succeeded by his three sons, in regular order, the third of whom, the fourth Baron Dacre, was succeeded by his son William, 5th Baron, who married Joan, daughter of James, 1st Earl Douglas. His son, Thomas, 6th Baron, was summoned to Parliament from 1412 to 1455, in the reigns of Henry IV., Henry V., and Henry VI., as Thomas, Lord Dacre, of Gillesland. He married Philippa, daughter of Ralph Nevil, Earl or Westmoreland, and his eldest son, dying before his father, left a daughter, Joan, who succeeded to the barony in 1547, taking it into the family of Sir Richard Fienes, who was summoned to Parliament, in right of his wife, from 1459 to 1482, during the reigns of Henry VI. and Edward IV. He was constable of the Tower, and Chamberlain to the Queen Consort of Edward IV., and had a long series of disputes with his brother-in-law, Sir Humphrey Dacre, with regard to the lands of the family, which were at length settled by the arbitration of the King. By this award, King Edward adjudged the title and precedence to Sir John, together with certain estates in Lancashire and Lincolnshire, and to Sir Humphrey, Gillesland, and the best of the estates in Cumberland, providing that if Sir Humphrey died without heirs male, the whole

Digitized by Google

estate should go to Lady Joan, whose husband was styled simply Lord Dacre, while Sir Humphrey was created Lord Dacre, of Gillesland, also known as Lord Dacre of the North. Sir Richard Fienes, 8th Baron Dacre, succeeded his grandfather, Sir John, in 1484, and was made a Knight of the Bath on the creation of Henry, Duke of York, afterwards Henry VIII. He died in 1534, and was succeeded by his grandson, who was also a grandson of Lord Dudley, but unluckily he went out to steal a deer for a frolic, in which one of Sir Nicholas Pelham's park-keepers was killed, and though Lord Dacre was not near the spot at the time, he was executed for the murder, and his honours forfeited. They were, however, restored to his son and heir, Gregory, a grandson of Lord Abergavenny. Gregory died without issue, and his sister, Margaret, wife of Sampson Lennard, Esq. claimed the Barony, which was allowed her in 1604. She was succeeded in 1611 by her eldest son, Henry 12th, Lord Dacre, and the title then descended regularly from father to son, to Francis, 14th Lord Dacre. On the death of Ranulph Dacre, the last heir male of the Lords Dacre of the North, without issue, conceiving that the two titles became united in his person, he claimed Gillesland and the Cumberland Estate. He compromised with the Howards, who were in possession, but recovered Dacre and several other Manors, the Howards claiming, and being allowed, the Barony of Dacre of Gillesland, in right of descent from Elizabeth, third and youngest sister and co-heir of George, Lord Dacre of the North, their ancestress by marriage with "Belted Will Howard" of Glynde. He took the side of the Parliament, but opposed the proceedings against the King personally. His eldest son, Thomas, 15th Baron, was created Earl of Sussex, and died in 1715, without male issue, when the Barony eventually fell to his second daughter, Anne, who carried it to her cousin and husband, Richard, great-grandson of the 13th Baron Dacre, and grandson of the second Earl of Donegal. Their eldest son succeeded, but died without issue, and was succeeded by his nephew, Charles Trevor Roper, 18th Baron, who was himself succeeded by his sister, the Hon. Gertrude Roper, they being the grandchildren of the late Baroness, by Henry, 8th Lord Teynham, whose son Charles had married Gertrude Trevor, the co-heir of John Trevor, Esq., of Glynde. This lady was directly descended from John Hampden, her great-grandmother, the wife of Sir John Trevor, of Trevallyn, having been John

Digitized by Google

Hampden's daughter Ruth. The Hon. Gertrude Roper, in 1771 married Thomas Brand, Esq., of the Hoo, Hertfordshire, and her eldest son Thomas, the 20th Baron Dacre, having died without issue, was succeeded in 1851 by his brother, Henry Otway Brand, C.B., 21st Lord Dacre, who won distinction in the Peninsular War, and rose to the rank of Lieutenant-General. He married the daughter of Dean Crosbie, sister of Lord Brandon, and was succeeded in 1853 by his eldest son, Thomas Crosbie William, 22nd Lord Dacre, whose heir-presumptive is his brother, the Speaker of the House of Commons.

The Right Honourable Henry Bouverie William Brand, was born in 1814, and entered Parliament in 1852, as Member for Lewes, which borough he continued to represent till the year 1868, when on the dissolution of Parliament he sought the suffrages of the Electors of Cambridgeshire, and was returned as one of the representatives of that county. He acted for five years as Private Secretary to Sir George Grey, Home Secretary; in 1855, he became a Lord of the Treasury, and in 1858, was appointed Keeper of the Privy Seal to the Prince of Wales. In 1859, he became Parliamentary Secretary to the Treasury, and continued to hold this office under Lord Palmerston and Earl Russell, till the resignation of the Russell Ministry in 1866. He was a consistent Liberal, and ready to support his party, but seldom spoke in the House save when called upon to do so by his official position. When at the commencement of the session of 1872, the Right Hon. J. E. Denison resigned his position as Speaker owing to ill health, and Her Majesty sent permission to the House to choose another Speaker, Sir Roundell Palmer, now Lord Chancellor, rose and proposed that the Right Honourable Henry Bouverie William Brand, who had had twenty years experience in the House, and to whose character and fitness for the office, he in common with all present could bear high testimony, should be elected speaker. The Right Hon. Peter Locke King seconded the motion, which was unanimously agreed to. Mr. Brand then thanked his honourable friends for the highly complimentary terms in which they had spoken of him, and which he said he could not but think were due far more to their friendship than to his own merit. He placed himself at the disposal of the House, and was willing to enter into their service, a service than which there was none more honourable. He should look for his gui-

Digitized by Google

dance to the rules and orders which had been framed by the House, and when in need of counsel he could have the assistance of two former Speakers still living who had had great experience. He was then conducted by the proposer and seconder to the Speaker's chair, and then standing on the upper step said, "I can only say that as long as I have to carry on the functions of the chair, I will do my duty to the best of my ability to this House, and will carry on the functions of the chair with fairness and impartiality." How this pledge was redeemed may be understood from the fact that Mr. Brand was also unanimously chosen Speaker in the Parliament of 1874, and again in the present Parliament.

Mr. Brand could not then have foreseen that he would ere long be called upon to exercise the largest amount of self-command in the performance of these functions; and the last decade will be ever memorable in the Parliamentary history of this country for the development of what has become well known under the name of "Obstruction." This consisted in fact of the undue use of the privileges of minorities, which had, in the days of the first Reform Bill, been employed by the Conservative party to delay the progress of this, to them, highly obnoxious measure. To Sir Charles Wethcrell belongs the honour, if honour it be, of having first used this power of the minority to delay the work which the majority had been elected to carry out, but by him, and indeed, until the last decade these proceedings had been kept so far within bounds that, though they had been no doubt, to some extent, vexatious, they were endured, and even spoken of as the exercise of constitutional right. The Home Rule party of Irish Members, however, began to carry on these tactics, plainly determined to use them to the utmost, and it was felt to be a serious matter, when Mr. F. H. O'Donnell, Member for Dungarvan, with the help of a few of the party, managed to keep the House sitting through the whole night and up to the time for meeting next day. People then said that something must be done to check this, but so jealous are we in England of touching a prescriptive right that in the hope that better feelings, and a greater amount of good sense would prevail, no steps were taken to curtail the privileges that had been so misused. The Home Rulers, however, would not learn that the abuse of a privilege is likely to lead to its destruction; and they drove matters to a crisis in the last session by obstructing

Digitized by Google

the motion for leave to bring in a Bill for the better preservation of Life and Property in Ireland. This motion came on on Monday, the 31st January, 1881, the Government announcing that they would take the decision of the House at that sitting. The Home Rule party by a series of motions for the adjournment of the House, or of the Debate, protracted the sitting through Monday night, Tuesday, Tuesday night, and till 9 a.m. on Wednesday, the 2nd February, when the Speaker, who had retired on the previous night, leaving his Deputy in the chair, re-entered the House, and having resumed his place said:—"The motion for leave to bring in the Protection of Life and Property (Ireland) Bill, has now been under discussion for above five days. The present sitting, having commenced on Monday last at four o'clock, has continued until this Wednesday morning, a period of forty-one hours, the House having been frequently occupied with discussions upon repeated dilatory motions for adjournment. However prolonged and tedious these discussions, the motions have been supported by small minorities, in opposition to the general sense of the House. A crisis has thus arisen which demands the interposition of the Chair and of the House. The usual rules have proved powerless to ensure orderly and effective debate. An important measure, recommended in Her Majesty's speech nearly a month since, and declared to be urgent, in the interests of the State, by a decisive majority, is being arrested by the action of an inconsiderable minority, the members of which have resorted to those modes of 'Obstruction' which have been recognised by the House as a Parliamentary offence. The dignity, the credit, and the authority of this House, are seriously threatened, and it is necessary that they should be vindicated. Under the operation of the accustomed rules and methods of procedure, the legislative powers of the House are paralysed. A new and exceptional course is imperatively demanded, and I am satisfied that I shall best carry out the will of the House, and may rely upon its support, if I decline to call upon any more members to speak, and at once proceed to put the question from the Chair. I feel assured that the House will be prepared to exercise all its powers in giving effect to these proceedings. Future measures for ensuring orderly debate I must leave to the judgment of the House. But I may add that it will be necessary either for the House itself to assume more

Digitized by Google

effectual control over its debates, or to entrust greater authority to the Chair." He then put the question, and the House divided, the numbers being 164 for bringing in the Bill, against 19. Majority 145. The minority withdrew from the House crying "Privilege! Privilege!"

There can be no doubt that on this occasion the Speaker took upon himself more authority than he had, technically speaking, the right to exercise; but, as has been said, "he is the great general who knows when he ought to depart from established rules." And, in this case, Mr. Brand saw that it was necessary to make a *coup d'etat*, seeing that nothing less than dictatorial power could effectually cope with the difficulty of the moment. That he was right in assuming such power the House promptly declared by conferring upon the Speaker at the following sitting extraordinary powers for regulating the conduct of urgent business. The approval of the Sovereign was also signified by the recent investiture of the Speaker, under Her Majesty's hands, with the Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath. Certain rules were afterwards passed to check the abuse of privileges, but the whole question must again come before the approaching session of Parliament, and in dealing with it, it is a matter of congratulation that the House can avail itself of the tact and experience of the Speaker.

Mr. Brand married, in the year 1838, Eliza, daughter of General Robert Ellice, and his eldest son, Henry Robert, who was born in 1841, is now Member for Stroud, and represented Hertfordshire in the Parliament of 1868. The Speaker is a country gentleman, highly esteemed in Sussex, in which county, near Lewes, is situated his estate—Glynde. Of this estate he farms a considerable portion, and some years since devised and carried out a scheme by which his labourers might share in the profits of the farm. No doubt these profits, owing to the seasons, have not been large lately, and so the scheme has suffered with the times, as indeed he remarked at his latest harvest home in September last, when he addressed his labourers as follows:—"I will say with confidence that the harvest of 1881 will prove better, speaking of the country generally, than that of 1880, and infinitely better than the harvest of 1879. I suppose within the memory of man there never has been so bad a harvest in this country as that of 1879. I am old enough to remember the harvest of

Digitized by Google

1848 and the harvest of 1860. They were both bad, but nothing like so bad as that of 1879. You will all remember that in 1879 the corn was short in quantity, miserable in quality, and the grass, although abundant, was also of a very miserable quality, and the worst of it was, there was no sun to make it into hay. As all of you remember, we had lying in our fields in 1879 masses of hay that I should have been very glad to pay anybody to carry away. Such were some of the disasters of 1879, and I don't think we have altogether got over those disasters, because in that year nothing seemed to me to flourish but weeds, and we have left us a good many weeds as a legacy from that year. I hope, however, that with sunshine and favourable seasons we shall overcome all our difficulties. It may be asked, What is the remedy for this state of things? Well, the best of all remedies that we can think of is that of the blessed sunshine we are now enjoying, and I have no hesitation in saying if we are favoured with good seasons there is no ground for despair on the part of the British farmer. I don't hear that the farmer complains of the prices of the present day; the prices are fair in that they are what may be called give-and-take prices. He may complain, and he does complain, and not without justice, that he is unfairly rated, and that is a matter with which Parliament may deal, and I hope will deal, before many months have passed over our heads. But the real remedy for our troubles rests with the blessed sunshine. There are those amongst farmers, I am sorry to say, who still have a fancy that Parliament can help them out of their difficulties by some specious plans of what are called fair trade and reciprocity, which are only protection under a new name, and contrivances of taxing the food of the people, the food, in fact, of the many for the benefit of the few. I should be very sorry to think the farmers of this country would ever rest on a broken reed of that nature, as of this I am quite certain, that no statesman deserving the name of a statesman would ever think of proposing to Parliament to impose taxes on the necessaries of life at a time when the growth of the population of this country is such that it is altogether outgrowing the means of supplying those necessaries of life." These remarks show the sound sense of a statesman trained in the Liberal school and holding right views on economic questions.

In concluding this brief memoir, it may not be inoppor-

Digitized by Google

tune to remind the reader, that the very title of "Speaker" is a relic of ancient, or it should be said Monarchical times. It has been somewhat wittily said that the Chairman of the House of Commons was called the Speaker, because he spoke less that any of the Members. But we should not forget that he was so designated as being the mouthpiece of the Commons, and the medium of communication with the Sovereign, from whom he now on his election formally asks for the rights and privileges of the faithful Commons. In the early days the name fitly described the office, and now when the day has so long passed when a man of the courage of Speaker Lenthall was needed, the office is even more important, for the need of the present day is to preserve the House from lessening its own dignity. The coming session bids fair to be one of great interest to the Constitutional student, and it would be idle to attempt any forecast of a change in the forms of procedure. It may be that such changes will be effected as will render the task of presiding over the debates of the House less difficult and less arduous than it has been, but be this as it may, the House and the Nation have good reason to be thankful that during the past most trying decade, the first commoner of England has shown himself possessed of such tact and firmness, and has so worthily preserved the dignity of the House of Commons.

MR. C. J. BISHENDEN.

PROBABLY none of our race confer greater pleasure on their fellows than that afforded by those who charm their ears by the divine art of harmony, and among the professors of that charming vocation, there are few who follow it more thoroughly for its own sake than Mr. C. J. Bishenden.

Mr. Charles James Bishenden was born in the year 1848, at Hemel Hempstead, Hertfordshire. His father died when he was very young, and the whole care and nurture of a youthful family was thus thrown upon his mother, a lady

Digitized by Google

descended from an ancient family, known for many centuries in Buckinghamshire. She nobly fulfilled her duties, and has thus deservedly obtained the heartfelt gratitude and perfect love of her children. She was herself no mean singer, and early encouraged her boy Charles to follow out his choice, which was to adopt harmony as his profession. Often of an evening would she charm her family and him in particular, by singing to them the songs which she had known in her early days; and, in this way, the boy's taste was so thoroughly formed, that he learned to discriminate between that which was really excellent, and that which was worthless. Young Charles Bishenden soon showed that he possessed a treble voice of rare compass, and early joined the choir of St. Mary's Church, in his native town, when, before he was eleven years of age, he used to sing solos. Indeed, it was not long ere he became well-known throughout the provinces by his singing at different concerts, and was regularly announced as "Master Bishenden, the treble singer." At this time there existed in the town, "The Sacred Harmonic Society," a well-trained body of vocal and instrumental performers, who did him the honour of electing him a member at the age of fourteen. Some six months afterwards, they appointed him librarian of the music; he sang principal solos for them; and was often voted to the post of conductor for the evening, in the absence of the regular functionary. When about fifteen years of age, he wrote "A Social Tale" which was published with such considerable success, that a second edition was called for, and sold in London, and he soon after came up to the metropolis, with the desire to do something to be of use in the world, and to contribute to the happiness and enjoyment of his fellow-creatures. He studied hard for several years, night and day, contending with trouble after trouble, and very nearly undermined his health. His friends experienced great anxiety, and many of them even went so far as to counsel him to turn his attention to some career different from that which he had chosen, and for which he knew that he was fitted. His motto, however, was *Nil Desperandum*, and he determined to persevere. He, at length, succeeded in making his name and his talents known, and had the pleasure of seeing that they were appreciated at last, as was proved by numerous notices in the public prints.

One notice says: "The crowning singer of the evening then appeared in the person of Mr. Charles J. Bishenden,

Digitized by Google

the celebrated Bass, whose renown as such has spread far and wide. . . A more deep-toned and mellow bass voice we have never heard. When the music is intended to arouse enthusiasm, he pours into it fervour, grandeur, and expression. Is it pathos that requires impersonation? His language, which has been one of his principal studies, is equal to the task of producing the most impassioned sounds. . . To what does Mr. Bishenden own his popularity and great success? The question finds its solution in the enlargement of the word perseverance." This quotation is one from a host of the same nature, but it would be impossible here to attempt to give even a selection from these, and the above proves clearly that he had at length attained to success.

When he had thoroughly mastered the art of singing, he wrote his second book, "The Voice, and how to use it." This little book gives clear and definite instructions to those who would cultivate their voices, and thoroughly explains the physiology as well as the mode of treating and exercising the vocal organs. It soon obtained a large sale, which has been maintained for the past ten years, and it is now in its seventh edition. He had the honour of receiving complimentary communications on this book, from professors and teachers, and from the most gifted and the highest personages. Mr. W. E. Gladstone complimented him for the services rendered to "the great cause of cultivating the voice," and so truly was Mr. Bishenden devoted to this cause, that he divided his time between singing in public, and teaching the art of singing, and has continued to do so to the present time. He has had the happiness of seeing that his pupils are to be met with in all parts of the world, and that they have so fully felt the benefits derived from his instruction, that they are continually sending him to England new pupils to receive like benefits. He frequently receives letters from his former pupils, informing him that they have successfully sung the songs which he has taught them, and he has learned that his books have been read all over the globe.

In the year 1869 he was led to the conclusion that the musical pitch in England was too high, and that a lower pitch was absolutely necessary. The English musical pitch is the worst in the world for voices, and the movement in England for the adoption of the French pitch was commenced by Mr. Sims Reeves; Mr. Bishenden then

Digitized by Google

took up the subject, and wrote letters to the musical papers, and to the daily and weekly press on the matter, and had the pleasure of finding that his views were supported by all the papers. He had advised the adoption of the French musical pitch, and the suggestion made was so completely ventilated, that the Paris Journal *Le Soir* wrote shortly afterwards, as follows:—"We notice that the London papers announce that Mr. C. J. Bishenden, the popular English bass singer and author, has received official information that the French Musical Pitch is now adopted at Her Majesty's Opera in London. Mr. Bishenden was also the cause of our national pitch being adopted at the Royal Italian Opera, Covent Garden, where Adelina Patti (la Marquise de Caux) bore testimony to the beneficial results of the lower pitch in her own voice, and subscribed £100 for new instruments for the Opera band. Not only Patti, but Christine Nilsson and numerous other continental vocalists of the highest eminence in all parts of the world continue to write and thank Mr. Bishenden for his exertions in the good cause of advocating the use of the French Musical Pitch. Mr. Bishenden's countrymen have every reason to be proud of their young and gifted singer, who has done so much, and is still persevering to advance so desirable a reformation in the musical profession, in every quarter of the civilised globe. We in Paris wish Mr. Bishenden all the laurels which his undoubted genius deserves."

He had previously received letters from various eminent singers showing their thorough agreement with his view. The following he received from Madame Christine Nilsson:—

"2, Rue de Lisbonne, Paris.
Feb., 1869.

"MONSIEUR,—Allow me to reply to one point in your highly flattering letter, viz., the lowering of the English Musical Pitch. The reform is judged most indispensable by all vocalists, and we consider it of the highest vocal necessity. If you succeed in your praiseworthy endeavours to lower the English Musical Pitch, you will well deserve the most profound gratitude of the whole musical profession. We also think that the art owes you much—because in adopting the French Pitch (le diapason normal), the two Italian Opera Houses in London may be certain of a better execution of all their Operas: besides, they will

Digitized by Google

spare for their orchestras some sad and regrettable transpositions, which have, amongst others for the compositions, the inconvenience of destroying the vocal union of the Operas. You can, better than I, judge of the great importtance of this observation.

"In respect to myself, Monsieur, I am ready to take any step, and willing to do anything, the effect of which may be the adoption of the French Musical Pitch in England. Accept, Monsieur, the expression of my highest respects.

"CHRISTINE NILSSON."

Both the Italian Opera Houses in London now are the French Pitch; the provincial societies and the most musical foreign countries are also fast adopting it, and it may well be expected that ere long it will be universally used.

Having so successfully engaged in the work of this reform, Mr. Bishenden next turned his attention to the equally important subject of the preservation of the voice. He had ever looked upon the voice as a gem without price which should be most jealously guarded from the slightest injury, and this feeling has ever kept him on the watch. He entered into another struggle against the practice of writing songs so high in the voice, which led to the straining of the vocal powers, and thus ruined the voice in a few years. He wrote a letter to the London papers as follows :—

"POPULAR SONGS.

"SIR,—After many years of experience in teaching singing, I have come to the conclusion that in consequence of the limited vocal ability of the general public, the majority of modern songs are written far too high for non-professional singers. The high musical pitch of English pianofortes tries even professional vocalists, who have a continual strain on their top notes, and they have the advantage of daily practice to prepare for the exertion, whereas an amateur, who very rarely gets time to practice the full register, is expected to sing quite as high as the professional. This causes an unnecessary straining of the voice, and getting the highest notes anyhow, the consequence is that very soon the voice shows signs of decay from being improperly used, and just when it it ought to be at its best it goes altogether. I have recently mentioned this important subject to the London music publishers, and they

Digitized by Google

prove what I say by remarking that when a song is published in two keys, the lowest key sells best with the general public; many an otherwise good song has been 'shelved' owing to the high notes in it. Modern composers cannot say that when a song is written with an extensive compass it has a better effect, because most of our best and most effective old songs are written in a small compass, and live because they can be sung comfortably and without effort. If composers will take this well-meant hint, they will find a considerable increase in the sale of their songs, and amateurs (who are the principal customers) will more often choose a modern composition—resulting in the benefit of the writer, publisher, and the singer.—I am, yours, &c., "CH. J. BISHENDEN."

This letter was copied by the journals everywhere, and he found ere long that his advice was being taken, the result being that we now have songs published in different keys to suit all voices.

His third work "How to Sing," has been most successful and is well known wherever our English tongue is used. It has been most favourably reviewed. He is pervaded by a strong desire to contribute to the preservation of the human voice, and to effect this he does all that lies in his power. A fourth book "The two Singers" appeared some time since, and about last Christmas he brought out "A Singing Lesson: How to Learn and Teach it," which after the short space of nine or ten days reached its second edition, and is obtaining a great sale. The good work which Mr. Bishenden has done in exposing the impositions of self-called singing masters entitle him to the gratitude of the public, and his success with the works above named, has had the effect of encouraging his efforts which he is not likely to relax while he has the strength to continue them, so devoted is he to the art which he loves and has chosen as a profession.

He had the gratification some time since of receiving from his native town a handsome ivory baton, richly ornamented, as a testimonial from them of the feelings they entertained of pride in the great success and world-wide reputation of their gifted townsman. This is, however, but one of the many presentations which have been made to him in recognition of his success in mastering such a delightful subject as that of the human voice, and for the desire which he has evinced that every human being might have the opportunity of benefiting by his life-long study of its

Digitized by Google

powers, capacity, endurance and treatment. Indeed, Mr. Bishenden has received tokens of encouragement from Her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria, from the Empress of Germany, the Princess of Wales, the Duke of Edinburgh, the late Earl of Beaconsfield, Mr. Gladstone, Madame Christine Nilsson, Sir John Lubbock, Sir Julius Benedict, Mme. Adelina Patti, Sir Sterndale Bennett, Earl Granville, Lord Sydney, the late Prince Imperial, Mdlle. Clara Louise Kelogg, Mr. Gye and many others.

He has sung at the principal festivals at the Crystal Palace, the Albert Hall, the principal halls in London and the provinces, and always commanded the highest praise from the critics. He has had most tempting offers made to him to sing in various parts of the world, especially in Australia and America, and is well-known in France. On the fifth of this month he was made a Freemason in the La Tolerance Lodge, held at Freemasons' Hall, at the grand installation of the Worshipful Master, who was himself Mr. Bishenden's proposer. The majority of those present on this occasion were officers from various Lodges who, knowing the musical abilities of their newly initiated Brother, insisted on his singing, which he did, on condition of being allowed to do so without the score, and which afforded great pleasure to the company.

Nothing remains at the moment save to wish Mr. Bishenden a long carreer, as it cannot fail to be a useful one to humanity.

MR. ALFRED RUSSEL WALLACE, F.R.G.S.

THE man who explores an unknown region, and introduces its wonderful stores to his fellowmen, richly deserves their gratitude for having expanded the circle of their knowledge. Many men besides Mr. Alfred Russel Wallace have from time to time befriended humanity in this way. But the number is small indeed of those who have had the courage to break through the fetters of accepted scientific theory,

Digitized by Google

and to work out for themselves such problems as that of the natural classification of plants by De Candolle, the principles of geology laid down by Lyell, and the theory of Natural Selection promulgated by Darwin, a theory the grand bases of which were grasped and many of the details worked out independently by Mr. A. R. Wallace, whose name consequently stands in the first rank of those who have served natural science in either of the modes above alluded to.

There is, however, another branch of what should be ranked as a natural science in which Mr. A. R. Wallace has, with rare courage, spoken out and done service which, if not universally appreciated at the present day, is well known to his honour, and will as yet be so considered universally. He entered upon the study of psychology, and having become convinced by hard facts of the truths of spiritualism, he had the remarkable boldness to avow himself a spiritualist, utterly regardless of the sneers of too many of his scientific brethren. By this course he not only showed a candour unhappily too rare, but he has done much to encourage others less bold than himself to avow their real convictions.

Alfred Russel Wallace was born at Usk, in Monmouth, in the year 1822. When five years old his parents came to live at Hertford, where his grandfather, Mr. Greenell, resided, and he was sent to Hertford Grammar School, under the delusive idea that he would there receive a good education. That he learned there very little cannot have been owing to any want of capacity, is proved by his after life, but whatever was the cause, the fact remains that, though he had probably naturally a taste for reading, he was almost uneducated as compared with what he should have been after spending so much time at school. At the time of his leaving this Academy, at the age of fourteen, his elder brother, William, had established himself as an architect and surveyor, and had formed a connection in that profession, in which Alfred came to assist him, working for some seven years principally at land surveying, in Bedfordshire, Radnorshire, and Glamorganshire. William Wallace was a very intellectual man, very fond of science and literature, and sceptical as to religion; and from him Alfred imbibed many of his ideas on this latter subject, together with a taste for general science. Being a good deal occupied in surveying on the hills in Glamorganshire,

Digitized by Google

he desired to know something of the large variety of plants which he saw around him, and consequently procured a work on Botany, which he studied carefully. However, at about the period of his attaining his majority, it so happened that his brother, not having at the time more business than he could well attend to himself, no longer required his services, and the post of English master in the Collegiate School at Leicester offering itself, he accepted it, and remained in this occupation for a year and a half. Here he met with Mr. H. W. Bates, now the Assistant Secretary of the Royal Geographical Society, and owing to his influence, soon began to study entomology, and to take an interest in collecting and watching the habits of insects. In 1845, however, his brother William died, and he left Leicester to join another brother (John) in keeping together the connection in business which his brother William had formed at Neath, in Glamorganshire. He remained in this business for some three years, doing surveying and engineering work, among other matters building a Mechanics' Institute for the town. At the same time, the two brothers were desirous of benefitting the people around them, and delivered lectures on physics and on mechanical science to the working people of Neath.

During this time he had kept up his acquaintance and maintained a correspondence with his friend, Mr. H. W. Bates, and he began to be filled with the desire to visit some tropical country where he could revel in the wealth of such a vegetation as he could but dream of at home, and of hosts of birds and insects revealing brilliant hues, new forms, and unstudied adaptations and instincts. Where, he asked himself, was an unexplored tropical region to be found? He had read Humboldt's "Aspects of Nature," and revelled in his account of his travels in South America. He proposed to Mr. Bates to join him in an expedition for studying and collecting specimens of natural history. It was necessary to select some region in the tropics which had been as yet but little travelled over, at least by collectors, so that, as they could not afford the expense of travelling merely for the sake of study or pleasure, they might be able to bring home something that would at least recoup them for their outlay. They made careful enquiries as to the best locality to select, and went for this purpose to Mr. Doubleday, then the curator of the Entomological department at the British Museum, and partly owing to his advice, influenced

Digitized by Google

also by what they had read in the Travels of Mr. W. H. Edwards to Pará and the Amazon, published in Murray's "Home and Colonial Library," they determined upon a voyage up the Amazon, this region being at that time a ground untrodden as regards insects. In May, 1848, just at the time when France was endeavouring to frame a Republican Constitution for the second time, when revolution was rife in Italy and Hungary, and the Chartists were stirring in England and putting forth the treasonable points of which all but one or two have already become constitutional. They turned their backs on all these stirring events, and sailed from Liverpool for South America.

In due time they arrived at Pará, and ere long were engaged together in the exploration of this new and delightful region. They had to face difficulties and dangers of many kinds, whilst the fever and ague attacked them; but what were these to men enjoying the charms of constantly discovering and capturing some rare or hitherto unknown bird, beetle, or butterfly. This would seem to many to be a jibe, but the true scientific student feels that in new forms of life he has a study which enlarges his conceptions of nature, and aids him to discover new springs of action, leading him to note the perfect adaptability of form, organization, and colour to the position of each creature and the circumstances by which it is surrounded. Observations and studies of this nature have been the foundation of some of the most important contributions to the theory of the origin of species; and it is difficult to over-estimate the value and importance of observing the characteristics and habits of what may, to the uninstructed mind, appear to be insignificant creatures. Thus Mr. Wallace brought home with him, on his return from the Sunda Islands, a number of butterflies of the most gorgeous and brilliant colours; but, strange to say, these butterfles were beautiful only on the upper side of the wing, the lower side being of a dull brown. The reason for this peculiarity became apparent on observing that these butterflies, when they perched upon a tree very common where they exist, and folded their wings, at once appeared to be simply dead leaves of the tree; and, moreover, he observed that they invariably perched with their heads towards the root of the tree, so as to assume the exact position and direction of the leaves. This simulation of dead leaves is the safety of these creatures from the attacks of numerous birds, which can

Digitized by Google

only distinguish so desirable a prey when flying, and they have but to perch to escape pursuit. This is but one of many instances which might be given; but this is not the place for an essay on Natural Selection.

The two travellers remained working in company for seven months, after which they decided to divide the work of exploration, and to pursue each an independent course. After some three years of exploration and collecting on the Amazon and the Rio Negro—in which latter district he contracted a malignant fever, from which he barely escaped with his life, and which materially injured his constitution—Mr. Wallace turned his face homewards, and having got his treasures to the coast embarked at Pará, for England. Unhappily, a portion of the cargo of the ship in which he had taken his passage, consisted of balsam of capivi, which took fire when they were in Mid-Ocean. Attempts to quench the fire were useless, and they had to take to the boats which were so leaky, that they could only be kept afloat by constant baling. There was no time to save anything, and Mr. Wallace only took from the ship the clothes he was wearing, his watch, and a small memorandum book, which was in his pocket. As they lay off the ship in the boats, it was heartrending to see the monkeys and parrots struggling, but unable to escape from the fire which eventually destroyed them. One of the parrots flew to the boats and was caught, but all the collections and specimens, whether living or inanimate, sank or were burned. The position of those in the boats was anything but satisfactory; they had, indeed, escaped from the flames, but now seemed likely to be as certainly, if not so quickly, destroyed by water. The Bermudas, the nearest land, were 200 miles off, and their stock of provisions was by no means large, while they were nearly up to their waists in water. For ten days they were in this condition, but were at length saved by a vessel homeward bound. This ship was, however, very leaky, and owing to the unexpected addition to her company, her provisions began to run short, and when at length through many dangers, she had entered the English Channel, a storm came on which had nearly wrecked her, and which did destroy many a better ship. At length, Mr. Wallace landed, eighty days after leaving Pará, and found himself with health terribly shattered, so that he was for a considerable period unable to do anything. Happily, his good constitution triumphed,

Digitized by Google

and he ultimately recovered his health. He did not wait for his complete restoration before he had got ready for publication the account of his travels on the Amazon and Rio Negro, which appeared in 1853, and was a few months later followed by a work on the Palm trees of the Amazon and their uses, a charming and valuable contribution to the literature of Natural Science. The burning ship from which he had escaped, with the loss of all his hardly-won spoils of nature; the ten days of exposure and apprehension in a leaky boat out on the broad Atlantic, followed by the continued dread of shipwreck in the leaky, rotten timber-ship which had picked him up, in which all painful and doubtful feelings were intensified by the want of sufficient food; the recollection of all these things combined to give him a terror of the sea, and he almost resolved never to go abroad again. But the love of natural history, and the fascinations of its study cannot be thrown off. The mind that has tasted the pleasures of new discoveries, and of working out from them chains of harmonious sequence, thirsts for fresh food; and Mr. Wallace in his desire for further tropical explorations soon began to forget all that he had suffered. He resolved to recommence his work, and considered whither he should now turn his footsteps: he had lost his South American collections, and was, therefore, deprived of the means of comparative study of the natural history of the region he had explored. Moreover, Mr. Bates still remained in South America, and having his collections with him was in the position to do the best kind of work there. Mr. Wallace, therefore, abandoned the latter portion of the plan which he had at first conceived of renewing his explorations and continuing them to the Andes; he turned his ideas eastward, and noted that the islands of the great Malayan Archipelago remained almost unexplored. Many of the most magnificent birds and insects from these regions were then unknown. The specimens of its natural history to be found in England, or on the continent of Europe were few and far between. A few of them had, almost by chance, been brought westward, and a few isolated birds or insects might be found in the British Museum, in the Museum in Paris, or in Berlin. Yet it was known that these great islands teemed with animal and vegetable life, much of which was new and strange to the old world. He resolved, therefore, to explore these regions, and in the year 1854 started again for the tropics, where he spent

Digitized by Google

eight years in the scientific study of the wonderful islands of the Eastern Archipelago, which he found to be a perfect paradise to the naturalist. Here, too, he was fortunate as to the collections which he sent to England from time to time, and on again reaching England, was gratified to find that nothing had been lost. His adventures among the Malay Islands, and the history of his numerous discoveries, cannot be even briefly mentioned, and the reader will find that his account of his travels, which appeared in 1869, abundantly repays perusal. On his return home he found himself, while suffering for a couple of years in health from the effects of his journeying, surrounded by a host of packages and boxes, each requiring examination, and this not merely in itself;—comparison and classification were needed, to which his personal attention was indispensable. Hence it was not for some half dozen years that he was able to set fairly to work to give to the public a corrected and digested account of his work, and some idea of what he had to go through in this way may be formed on considering that he had brought home from the Malay Archipelago 125,600 specimens of animal life, besides the plants which he had collected. These specimens consisted of 310 mammals, 100 reptiles, 8,050 birds, 7,500 shells, and 109,700 insects, of which 13,100 were Lepidoptera, 83,200 Coleoptera, and 13,400 miscellaneous. In collecting these, he had travelled 14,000 miles, and had made 60 or 70 separate journeys from various centres of departure. Such a collection from these regions had never before been seen, and the result of his labours has been that naturalists are now familiar with the grand features as well as the details of the natural history of these marvellous and interesting islands which had up to that time been in this respect almost *terræ incognitæ*.

Since his return from the East, Mr. Wallace has lived in England, engaged in the study of his collections, and in writing a series of volumes on different branches of natural history, taking, moreover, occasionally his part in the discussions of matters of social and political interest, as is the case at the present moment when he is engaged in the study of the great Land question, and the promotion of a scheme for the nationalization of the land.

In 1869 he married Miss Mitten, daughter of Mr. William Mitten, the well-known botanist, and has two children, a son and daughter. In 1868, the Royal Society awarded

Digitized by Google

him their Royal Gold Medal, chiefly on account of his investigations into the geographical distribution of animals; and in 1870 the *Société de Geographie* of Paris awarded him their gold medal for his travels from 1854 to 1862 in the Malay Archipelago.

Mr. Wallace has justly earned the reputation of sharing with Mr. Darwin the honours which appertain to the discovery and enunciation of the now accepted theory of Natural Selection, and it is clear that in this announcement he in some respects preceded Darwin. In September, 1855, he published in the *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* an essay on "The Law which has Regulated the Introduction of New Species," in which he promulgated the idea of "Natural Selection." In this essay he says:—"It is about ten years since the idea of such a law suggested itself to the writer of this essay," and he goes on to say that all newly ascertained facts had served to convince him of the correctness of his hypothesis. In the *Journal of the Proceedings of the Linnean Society*, August, 1858, appeared his second essay on this subject, "On the Tendency of Varieties to depart indefinitely from the Original Type," and from these two essays it will be seen that Mr. Wallace entirely independent of Mr. Darwin's labours, had arrived from his own observation and reflection at conclusions closely approximating to, if not identical in substance with, those so wonderfully elaborated in "The Origin of Species."

In 1870, Mr. A. R. Wallace published "Contributions to the Theory of Natural Selection, a Series of Essays," including the two above mentioned, and in the preface to this volume he modestly reviewed his own position as an exponent of the theory—as follows:—"The second essay, especially when taken in connection with the first, contains an outline sketch of the theory of the origin of species (by means of what was afterwards termed by Mr. Darwin 'Natural Selection'), as conceived by me before I had the least notion of the scope and nature of Mr. Darwin's labours. They were published in a way not likely to attract the attention of any but working naturalists, and I feel sure that many who have heard of them, have never had the opportunity of ascertaining how much or how little they really contain. It, therefore, happens that, while some writers give me more credit than I deserve, others may very naturally class me with Dr. Wells and Mr. Patrick

Digitized by Google

Matthew, who, as Mr. Darwin has shown in the historical sketch given in the fourth and fifth editions of the 'Origin of Species,' certainly propounded the fundamental principle of 'Natural Selection' before himself, but who made no further use of that principle, and failed to see its wide and immensely important applications. The present work will, I venture to think, prove that I both saw at the time the value and scope of the law which I had discovered, and have since been able to apply it to some purpose in a few original lines of investigation. But here my claims cease. I have felt all my life, and still feel, the most sincere satisfaction that Mr. Darwin had been at work long before me, and that it was not left for me to attempt to write 'The Origin of Species.' I have long since measured my own strength, and know well that it would be quite unequal to that task. Far abler men than myself may confess that they have not that untiring patience in accumulating, and that wonderful skill in using large masses of facts of the most varied kind, that wide and accurate physiological knowledge, that acuteness in devising, and skill in carrying out experiments, and that admirable style of composition, at once clear, persuasive, and judicial, qualities which in their harmonious combination mark out Mr. Darwin as the man, perhaps of all men now living, best fitted for the great work he has undertaken and accomplished."

Mr. Wallace next occupied himself in preparing his important work on "The Geographical Distribution of Animals," which appeared in 1876, and is the result of four years continuous labour. It is elaborately illustrated with maps and plates, forming two handsome volumes, 8vo, and must be looked upon as a standard work on this highly interesting subject. In 1878 he published "Tropical Nature," consisting of a number of essays on different subjects connected with tropical life, the more important of these being the three first—on Climate, Vegetation, and Animal Life in the tropics. These were written for the occasion; the others were amplifications of short papers which had been previously written. Two chapters which were added on the colours of animals and plants, give a new and different explanation of the origin of colour in nature, different from, and in some respects opposed to, that offered by Mr. Darwin. Mr. Wallace in these chapters supports his view of the question by a great body of facts and arguments. In 1880 he brought out "Island Life," an

Digitized by Google

account of the phenomena of insular faunas and floras, in which he attempts a solution of the problem of geological climates. He has also written the volume of 660 pages on Australia, for Stanford's Compendium of Geography and Travel. This book is based on the German work of Hellwald, but as it happened, this work could only be made use of to the extent of one-tenth of the amplified, or, more properly speaking, original volume written by Mr. Wallace.

At the time when Mr. Wallace was English master in a school at Leicester, in the year 1844, Mr. Spencer Hall delivered some lectures on mesmerism in that town, which he and some of his pupils attended, and in which they all became greatly interested. He then made some experiments and investigations on animal magnetism, taking such precautions as utterly precluded any deception or fraud; and though he could not explain the phenomena which he then witnessed, he was utterly unable to resisist the evidence of the reality of phreno-mesmerism, sympathetic sensation and clairvoyance. During his twelve years of tropical wanderings he heard occasionally of the strange phenomena said to be occurring in America and Europe under the general names of "table-turning" and "spirit-rapping," and his knowledge of mesmerism having already taught him that modern science ignored certain mysteries of the human mind because it could not explain them, he determined that on his return home he would seize the first opportunity to examine into these matters. He had been for twenty-five years an utter sceptic as to the existence of any preterhuman or superhuman intelligence, and he, at that time, never for a moment contemplated the possibility that the marvels related by spiritualists could be literally true.

His change of opinion, as he says, was brought about simply by the force of evidence. He went into the subject from no dread of annihilation. It was from no inordinate longing for eternal existence that he came to believe in facts which, as he says, render this highly probable if they do not actually prove it. When on three different occasions he had found himself face to face with imminent death he had but felt a gentle melancholy at the thought of quitting this wonderful and beautiful earth to enter on a sleep which might probably know no waking. He was unbiassed by hopes or fears, knowing that his belief could not affect the reality, and he had an in-

Digitized by Google

grained prejudice against even such a word as "spirit," which he tells us he has even yet hardly overcome.

It was with a mind in this condition that in the summer of 1865, at the house of a friend—a sceptic, a man of science, a lawyer, with none but members of his host's family present, he first witnessed some of the phenomena of spiritualism. He has given some account of these and of the tests which he devised and carried out, so as to preclude the possibility of any deceit or imposition. It would be out of place here to recapitulate these, which may be found in "Miracles and Modern Spiritualism," of which the second edition has recently been published by Trübner & Co. But it will be interesting to recount here one remarkable experience of which the writer of these lines was himself a witness, having been invited by Mr. Wallace to spend an evening with him at his then residence in St. Mark's Crescent, Regent's Park, to meet Miss Nicholl, afterwards better known as Mrs. Guppy. The account is taken from the volume above mentioned, and is as follows:—"All present were my own friends. Miss N. had come early to tea, it being midwinter, and she had been with us in a very warm gas-lighted room four hours before the flowers appeared. The essential fact is, that upon a bare table in a small room closed and dark (the adjoining room and passage being well lighted), a quantity of flowers appeared, which were not there when we put out the gas a few minutes before. They consisted of anemones, tulips, chrysanthemums, Chinese primroses, and several ferns. All were absolutely fresh, as if just gathered from a conservatory. They were covered with a fine cold dew. Not a petal was crumpled or broken, not the most delicate point or pinnule of the ferns was out of place. I dried and preserved the whole, and have attached to them, the attestation of all present that they had no share as far as they knew, in bringing the flowers into the room."

The writer of this memoir, who, as is remarked above was present, sat near the table which was between him and the light, and was moreover, the only person present who was in a position to touch the flowers as they were laid down. He did so, as they were deposited noiselessly, and he watched the heap of flowers as it grew larger, and obscured more and more of a bright patch on the table caused by the light from the window shining on its polished surface. For though the room was darkened, the window was

Digitized by Google

obscured only by a white blind, through which the light from the bright moonlight penetrated into the room, and it would have been easy for him to have seen if any one had moved. The flowers could not have been noiselessly deposited from even a short distance, and he, who was the only person in a position to have laid down those that were near him, certainly did not do so.

The bold avowal by Mr. Wallace of his belief in these and other like phenomena was welcomed by the spiritualists, and even hostile men of science were unable to charge him with having fallen a victim to delusions. His writings and utterances on questions of Natural Science were not viewed with less respect than had been previously the case, and even his essays on the question of Spiritualism could not be wholly neglected. There were some of his friends, however, to whom he thus alludes in the preface to the volume above mentioned.

"I am well aware that my scientific friends are somewhat puzzled to account for what they consider to be my delusion; and believe that it has injuriously affected whatever power I may have ever possessed of dealing with the philosophy of Natural History. One of them—Mr. Anton Dohrn—has expressed this plainly. I am informed that in an article entitled 'Englischer Kritiker und Antikritiker des Darwinismus," published in 1881, he has put forth the opinion that Spiritualism and Natural Selection are incompatible, and that my divergence from the views of Mr. Darwin arises from my belief in Spiritualism. He also supposes that in accepting the spiritual doctrines I have been, to some extent, influenced by clerical and religious prejudice. As Mr. Dohrn's views may be those of other scientific friends, I may perhaps be excused for entering into some personal details in reply. From the age of fourteen I lived with an elder brother, of advanced liberal and philosophical opinions, and I soon lost (and have never since regained) all capacity of being affected in my judgments, either by clerical influence or religious prejudice. Up to the time when I first became acquainted with the facts of Spiritualism, I was a confirmed philosophical sceptic, rejoicing in the works of Voltaire, Strauss, and Carl Vogt, and an ardent admirer (as I am still) of Herbert Spencer. I was so thorough and confirmed a materialist that I could not at that time find a place in my mind for the conception of spiritual existence, or for any other

Digitized by Google

agencies in the universe than Matter and Force. Facts, however, are stubborn things. My curiosity was at first excited by some slight but inexplicable phenomena occurring in a friend's family, and my desire for knowledge and love of truth forced me to continue the inquiry. The facts became more and more assured, more and more varied, more and more removed from anything that modern science taught or modern philosophy speculated on. The facts beat me. They compelled me to accept them *as facts*, long before I could accept the spiritual explanation of them; there was at that time no place in my fabric of thought into which it could be fitted. By slow degrees a place was made, but it was made not by any preconceived or theoretical opinions, but by the continuous action of fact after fact, which could not be got rid of in any other way. So much for Mr. Anton Dohrn's theory of the causes which led me to accept Spiritualism. Let us now consider the statement as to its incompatibility with Natural Selection. Having, as above indicated, been led, by a strict induction from facts, to the belief—1stly, In the existence of a number of preterhuman intelligences of various grades; and 2ndly, That some of these intelligences, although usually invisible and intangible to us, can and do act on matter and do influence our minds,—I am surely following a strictly logical and scientific course, in seeing how far this doctrine will enable us to account for some of these residual phenomena which Natural Selection alone will not explain. In the tenth chapter of my 'Contributions to the Theory of Natural Selection,' I have pointed out what I consider to be some of these residual phenomena; and I have suggested that they may be due to the action of some of the various intelligences above referred to. This view was, however, put forward with hesitation, and I myself suggested difficulties in the way of its acceptance; but I maintained, and still maintain, that it is one which is logically tenable, and is in no way inconsistent with a thorough acceptance of the grand doctrine of evolution, through Natural Selection, although implying (as indeed many of the chief supporters of that doctrine admit) that it is not the all-powerful, all-sufficient, and only cause of the development of organic forms."

Mr. Wallace has somewhat recently taken an interest in the great and important national question of our Land Laws. Many years since he was associated with John Stuart Mill, in a movement for the promotion of Land

Digitized by Google

Tenure Reform, no doubt a very incomplete idea, and one which incomplete as it was, was too violently opposed at the time to attain to any success. He has now become chairman of a movement which is intended to be much more complete, namely, that of the Land Nationalization Society. The scheme proposed by this Society is, that the Government acting for the nation should acquire at once by Act of Parliament the land, which it ought never to have surrendered. The owners of land are to be indemnified by an annuity for two or three generations, equal to the value of the soil itself, independent of the improvements which they themselves, or their predecessors had made; while for these improvements they should be paid by the occupier, who would have to pay his rent to the State, which would be the only landlord in the kingdom. No one would be allowed to hold land as an investment, but simply as an occupier. Thus the increase in the value of land which arises from the growth of towns, increased facilities of communication, &c., would become the property of the State for the benefit of the whole community; and, it is urged, that the many serious ills that now arise from the unequal distribution of property would then cease to exist. The proposed scheme is worthy of close study in all its details; the evils of the present Land Laws are fully admitted, but these are not the pages in which to discuss the value, or the justice of the proposed remedy. It is enough to mention the few particulars above stated, and leave the matter to be discussed fully, as it must be ere long. In conclusion, it may be remarked, that this latest movement shows that Mr. Alfred Russel Wallace, after all his labours, is not a man satisfied to sit down in the chimney corner to enjoy rest and ease. He must be up and doing for the benefit of his fellowmen.

Digitized by Google

W. H. GRENFELL, ESQ., J.P., M.P.

IN early days there lived in Cornwall, a family named Grenfell, of whom the elder stem, residing at Stow, in that county, took the name of Granville, while some of the junior branches preserved their more ancient appellation. Of this eldest stock came the gallant commander, Sir Bevil Granville, and of the junior branch, we find that one, Pascoe Grenfell, who was born in 1689, settled in Penzance, as a merchant, and married the daughter of Francis Maugham, Esq., of that place. He had three sons, the two eldest of whom took the name of Granville, and the third, Pascoe Grenfell, of Marazion, Cornwall, became Consul of the States of Holland, and married Mary, daughter of William Trenrencheere, Esq., the descendant of a very ancient Cornish family. This fourth son, John, married Emma, daughter of Sir Barnard Turner, and was the father of John Grenfell, who became an Admiral in the Brazilian Navy. The third son, Pascoe Grenfell, was born in 1761, came into possession of Taplow House, Buckinghamshire, and became Member of Parliament for Marlow, and afterwards for Penrhyn. He married Charlotte Granville, his cousin, and afterwards, in 1798, the Hon. Georgiana St. Leger, daughter of Viscount Doneraile. He died in 1837, and was succeeded by his son Charles Pascoe Grenfell, born in 1790, who married in the year 1819, Lady Georgiana Isabella Frances Molyneux, eldest daughter of Philip, second Earl of Sefton. Mr. Grenfell was M.P. for Preston, and his eldest son, Charles William, who was born in 1823, became a Captain in the West Middlesex Militia, and was Member for Sandwich, from 1847 to 1852, and afterwards for Windsor. He married in 1852, Georgiana Caroline, the eldest daughter of the Honourable William Sebright Lascelles, grand daughter of Henry, second Earl of Harewood, and niece of the late Earl of Carlisle. His brother Henry Riversdale Grenfell, is Governor of the Bank of England, and was for some time Member of Parliament for Stoke-upon-Trent. Mr. Charles William Grenfell died in the year 1861, at the early age of thirty-eight, leaving his eldest son William Henry Grenfell to inherit the property, which he did on the decease of his grandfather, in the year 1867, at the age of seventy-seven.

William Henry Grenfell, Esq., was born on the 30th of

Digitized by Google

October, 1855, and was therefore but twelve years of age when he inherited the property. His preparatory education was at the school of Mr. Essex, at Malvern Wells, and thence, in 1868, he went to Harrow, where, in the examination for an entrance scholarship, he was marked *proxime accerrit*, and took remove. He remained till 1874, at Harrow, where he not only made good progress in his studies, but also distinguished himself by his skill, endurance, and pluck in athletic sports.

He soon became known at Harrow as a formidable competitor in running, and won several races, among them that of a mile. In cricket he soon was ranked as one of the best bowlers, and was a member of the Eleven that sustained the honour of the school against Eton, in the year 1873. He was also in the Eleven in the following year, and though suffering from an attack of quinsy at the time, played his game stoutly, nevertheless. In October, 1874, he entered Balliol College, Oxford, and here he still afforded evidence of the possibility of maintaining a good place in his classes, while developing his physical capabilities. He took second class honours in moderations, and in the ensuing vacation took his first trip to the Continent. Anxious to essay his powers in climbing, he went to the Alps, and in the course of a short eight days ascended the Little Matterhorn, whence he proceeded to climb Monte Rosa; he then made the ascent of the Matterhorn, climbed up the Rothhorn, and finished the eight days by standing on the summit of the Weisshorn, a pretty fair record for an Alpine tyro. He had breathed himself for this exercise by representing Oxford in the three-mile race *v.* Cambridge. He made his mark also at Oxford as an oarsman, and in 1877 was one of the Oxford Eight who rowed at Putney, when, as will be remembered, the Judge decided that it was a dead heat. He was again a member of the crew for Oxford in the ensuing year, and in that year a flattering testimony to the successful culture of his physical powers was borne by his election to the position of President of the Athletic Club. In 1879 he was chosen President of the Rowing Club, and was also charged in that year with the duty of hunting the Drag hounds. In that year he was again laid up with the quinsy, and this at the time when he had purposed going up for honours at the Classical examination. In 1879, therefore, he took merely a pass degree. He is an accomplished and skilful

Digitized by Google

mountaineer, and has stood three times on the summit of the Matterhorn, having ascended it once from Zermatt, on another occasion from Breil, and on a third ascent pressed on to the summit without taking any rest at the Cabane which has been erected on the way in order that climbers may be enabled to recruit their strength. Thus we may note that Mr. W. H. Grenfell has been in the Harrow Eleven for two successive years, in the Oxford Eight for two successive years, has represented his University also in their running match against Cambridge, and has been President of the Oxford Running Club, as well as their Rowing Club. These, with his Alpine feats, form a first-rate record of physical power, but it is also clear that he has not neglected the development also of his intellectual faculties.

Mr Grenfell having thus developed the *mens sana in corpore sano*, determined to devote the first to the service of his country and his fellows, and to employ that leisure which his position in life secures to him, by sharing in the political work of the country as a member of that great Liberal party to which, like his sires, he belongs. Accordingly, at the last General Election, he went down to Salisbury and contested that borough on Liberal principles, Mr. E. Passmore Edwards being his colleague. The Liberal candidates were returned, and so close appears to have been the voting that, though Mr. Grenfell was at the head of the poll, his votes were but three more than those given to his colleague, the Liberals polling, however, a good majority over their opponents. The last session was not one to afford much opportunity for any display of ability, on the part of a young Member, and it is by no means in accordance with the character of Mr. Grenfell to push himself hastily into prominence. Being perfectly cognisant of the fact that he is yet a young man, he is much more likely to endeavour to learn in silence. He is, however, made of the right kind of stuff to develop true English abilities, and to do good service as occasion offers, and he is by no means unlikely to win for himself a prominent and useful position, while his conduct and character cannot fail to secure him the respect of his colleagues. It only remains now to wish him a long, successful, and useful career.

Digitized by Google

LIEUT.-COL. SIR JAMES McGAREL-HOGG, BART., K.C.B., M.P.

IN the North of Ireland, and in the most prosperous portion of the Province of Ulster, settled in days long gone by, the founders of the family of Hogg, of whom it is needless to mention the pedigree in detail, further than to say that Edward Hogg, of Lisburn, in the county of Antrim, who was married to Rose O'Neill, of Largay, Antrim, left a son, William Hogg, of Lisburn, and afterwards of Belmont, in the same county, born in 1754, who married Mary, daughter of James Dickie, of Dunmore, county of Antrim. Their eldest son, James Weir Hogg, born in 1790, studied law, and went out to India, where he became a member of the Bengal bar. He afterwards became a Registrar and Judge of the Supreme Court, Calcutta. In 1822, he married Mary, daughter of Samuel Swinton, Esq., of Swinton, Berwickshire, by whom he had seven sons and six daughters. On his retirement from the Bench, he returned to England, and in 1834, was elected for Beverley, a constituency, which he continued to represent in three successive Parliaments, for thirteen years. In 1839, he was elected a Director of the East India Company, and in 1846, became Chairman of the Board of Directors. In the same year, he was created a Baronet. At the General Election of 1847, he left Beverley, and was elected for Honiton, which he represented for the succeeding ten years. On the dissolution of the East India Company, and the assumption by the English Government of the direct government of India, Sir James was appointed a Member of the Indian Council. He was also a Commissioner of Lieutenancy for the City of London. Sir James Weir Hogg died in 1876, and was succeeded in the Baronetcy by his son.

Sir James Macnaghten McGarel-Hogg was born in the year 1823, at Calcutta. Having received a preparatory education, he was sent to Eton, and thence went to Christ Church, Oxford. He entered the First Life Guards in 1843, and seven years later, became Lieutenant and Captain. In 1855, he became Major and Lieutenant-Colonel. In 1857, he married the Hon. Caroline Elizabeth Emma Douglas Pennant, eldest daughter of the first Lord Penrhyn, and two years later he retired from the Army. At the General Elec-

Digitized by Google

tion of 1865, he was elected one of the Members for Bath, but on the dissolution of 1868, after Disraeli's Reform Bill, he was not again returned. However, in 1871, Captain Vivian, then Member for Truro, having been appointed permanent under-Secretary to the War Office, a vacancy was created, and Sir James Macnaghten McGarel-Hogg succeeded in obtaining the seat, which he still holds, having been again returned at the General Election of 1874, and again in 1880. In 1859, he was elected a Member of the Vestry of the Parishes of St. Margaret and St. John, Westminster, and became a Member of the Westminster Board of Works. Two years later, he removed from this parish to Grosvenor Gardens, in the parish of St. George, Hanover Square, where he still resides.

In 1867, he was elected to represent his vestry in the Metropolitan Board of Works, and three years later, on the decease of Sir John Thwaites, the chairman of the Board, he was selected to fill the vacant chair, and has since been annually re-elected to this responsible as well as honourable post, which, however, is no sinecure. The Metropolitan Board of Works, originally instituted to take charge of the drainage of the Metropolis, has now a large proportion of the whole management of this vast area, and of much that concerns the comfort, health, and security of nearly four millions of people in its charge. It is now responsible for the due regard of most of the sanitary regulations; for the due observance of the laws as regards the diseases of animals, slaughter-houses, &c. Some years back it received the charge of the Fire Brigade, and more recently that of the Bridges of the Metropolis. The Board has made miles of new thoroughfares, and widened many miles of old ones; has contributed to the most important improvements in the various Metropolitan Districts; has under its charge large areas of open spaces amounting in the aggregate to about 1,600 acres; and has to watch over the construction of all new buildings within the Metropolitan area; it exercises some functions in connection with the water supply, and tests the quality and purity of gas, &c. With such multifarious duties it is needless to observe that a large staff of officers is required, and the chairman has the more direct superintendence of all, being moreover *ex officio*, a Member of every Committee of the Board. He has, of course, to preside at the Meetings of the Board, and though the number of its Members and the nature of

Digitized by Google

its business do not render this body either so large or altogether so important as the House of Commons, the Board has, as has been mentioned, most important functions to discharge, a finance to deal with which is reckoned by millions, and its debates are at times as animated and often as instructive as many of the discussions that take place within the walls of St. Stephen's. The Parliamentary experience of Sir James has been no doubt of some value to him in conducting the business of the Board, and it is not too much to say that while presiding over its deliberations he has been at times called upon to display a firmness and tact worthy of the Speaker of the House of Commons, and that his conduct in the chair has been such as to gain him the profound, and it might almost be said, affectionate respect of all the Members of the Metropolitan Board. Besides these duties already indicated, Sir James has to discharge the highly important task of watching over the interests of the Board in Parliament, and of piloting its measures through the House of Commons. He displayed his interest for it, when in June 1876, Lord Elcho moved :—

"1. That the reform of the government of the Metropolis with a view to its more efficient, uniform, and economical administration, is a question of primary importance, and deserves the early attention of Her Majesty's Government; 2. That such reform should be based on the establishment of one municipal administration for the whole Metropolis." This resolution was designed to introduce a scheme for creating a single government for the whole Metropolis. Mr. Newdegate opposed it, and Sir James McGarel-Hogg then said that he rose with a deep sense of responsibility to discuss this subject, when he remembered that the health and happiness of nearly 4,000,000 people depended upon the good government of the Metropolis. He asserted without fear of contradiction that the works carried out within the past twenty years by the Corporation of London and the Metropolitan Board of Works would vie with any works of ancient or modern time. He alluded to the Thames Embankment, the widening of various streets, and the making of new thoroughfares; also to the condition of the Thames the summer before the Metropolitan Board was constituted. The death rate had been reduced to 21 per 1,000. Local considerations might perhaps make the death rate of other towns greater; but he believed that the rate in Manchester was 30, and in Liverpool 35. The system of indirect re-

Digitized by Google

presentation to the Metropolitan Board worked remarkably well. He did not see how the amalgamation of the vestries, or united administration, would prevent people being run over in the streets, and as no figures had been given to show how unity would be attended with economy, he could not reply to that part of the speech. He had seen the streets of Paris in a worse condition than those of London. He thought that the inhabitants of London did not require a change, and that it would be better to leave things pretty much as they were, because they satisfied those who lived under the existing conditions. He did not deny the possibility of reforms of a moderate character; but he could not admit the necessity for the sweeping changes suggested. He must defend those who as vestrymen devoted their time to the public service, and if in some instances the higher classes did not participate in the work of local management, it was entirely their own fault. His noble friend said that the Metropolitan Board were not equal to their work. He maintained that they had proved themselves to be so.

In 1874, after Sir James in his capacity as chairman had the honour of receiving the Duke and Duchess of Edinburgh on the opening of the Thames Embankment, at Chelsea, which completed a continuous embankment from that place to Blackfriars Bridge, the Queen was pleased to create him a Knight Commander of the Bath. In the year 1876, Sir James Weir Hogg died at the ripe old age of eighty-six, and the Baronetcy descended to Sir James Macnaghten McGarel-Hogg, who in the autumn of the same year, on the death of Charles McGarel, Esq., of Magheramorne, county of Antrim, inherited his estates in that country by his will, and in compliance with its conditions assumed, by Royal License, the additional surname of McGarel. Another condition of the will is that Sir James must reside on the estate for two months in each year, a condition which he is in the habit of observing by utilising the period of recess of the Metropolitan Board for the greater portion of the time, so that his absence from its deliberations is but brief, and at a period when, as a rule, the business is for the most part of a routine character.

In the House of Commons, Sir James, previously to his occupying the position of chairman of the Metropolitan Board, was not a frequent speaker. He took much interest in questions connected with Local Government, and the

Digitized by Google

administration of the Poor Law, &c., occasionally addressing the House on such topics, and in the autumn Session of 1868, he seconded the address in reply to the Queen's Speech. Of late, however, the business of the Metropolitan Board does not allow of his giving much of his attention to other matters in the House, where, however, he is not wanting in his support of the Conservative party to which he belongs. He is, in no way opposed to a moderately Liberal policy, or to real progress, though ready to resist violent or subversive measures.

He has five sons and one daughter, who on the 3rd of August last was married at St. Peter's, Eaton Square, to the Hon. Arthur Saumarez, second son of the Baron de Saumarez. His eldest son, James Douglas McGarel-Hogg, was born in 1861, and is now a Lieutenant in First Brigade of Life Guards. Sir James is a J.P. for Middlesex, Westminster, and the county of Antrim.

SIR JOHN BROWN.

THE true greatness of England depends upon her workers, and she need never fear being distanced in the race so long as she reckons among her sons numbers of men who are never content with being in the second place, but who, starting in life to pursue one or other of her great industries, constantly devote their powers of mind to the improvement and development of the branch in which they are engaged. Such workers are never satisfied. Every success attained shows them the road to some further improvement beyond. No failure daunts them, for from it they learn, like the Greeks of old, how to succeed at last. Among the workers of this class are Sir Henry Bessemer, Mr. Isaac Lowthian Bell, Mr. T. Cory, Dr. Siemens, and Mr. Latimer Clark, memoirs of all of whom have already appeared in "CELEBRITIES OF THE DAY," and the list is now increased by the name of Sir John Brown, of Sheffield, whose studious perseverance, scientific knowledge, and

Digitized by Google

practical skill, added to a good business capacity, have combined to win for him, not merely fame and fortune, but also the proud consciousness of having largely promoted the prosperity of his native town, and, more than this, the greatness of his country.

Sir John Brown was born in Sheffield in the year 1816, and after a brief period at school, entered, in the year 1830, upon the wider and more important course of education which continues through the whole life of such a man. In this year he became apprenticed to Earl, Horton, & Co., of Orchard Place, Sheffield, factors, and still keeps his indentures as a cherished relic. This firm engaged in the steel trade, and removed to the Hallamshire Works. They also began to manufacture cutlery and files, and so diligent and attentive to business was young Brown, that he thoroughly mastered all the details of the trade, and so recommended himself to the notice of his employers that, in 1838, when he had attained his majority, they offered to take him as a partner in the firm. He found himself, however, unable to find the capital needful to join the firm, and such was the confidence Mr. Earl reposed in his business capacity and integrity, that he then offered to make over to him his business as a factor, most kindly undertaking to join in finding the money to carry it on.

Mr. Brown's father and uncle gave a guarantee to a local bank for £500, and with this capital he started, and was for several years a Sheffield cutler. He wished, however, to turn to another branch, and having asked the consent of Mr. Earl, which he at once obtained, he commenced as a manufacturer of steel in Orchard Street, Sheffield, whence he removed after some time to Furnival Street. He found his business as a factor required too much of his time, and disposed of it, entering with fresh energy into the manufacture of files, and railway springs. In the year 1848, he invented the cornical steel buffer spring for which he took out a patent, and which proved a great success, as he was speedily making them at the rate of 150 sets in a week. The first pair of these buffers that were made was used at the Taff Valley Railway; the second on the Glasgow and South Western Line; and the third on the Dublin and Drogheda Railway. Previous to their use there were no buffers upon waggons. They were next used on the London and North Western Line, and have since been universally employed. The demand for this invention became so great that he was

Digitized by Google

compelled to start several additional workshops for their manufacture, and as this rendered his business somewhat scattered in its nature, he saw the necessity for bringing his works together if possible. In the year 1854, a site of three acres, about one third of which was occupied with what were then known as the Queen's works, came into the market. A considerable portion was covered with a grove, and wild flowers flourished beneath the trees. But the necessities of industry are overpowering, and Mr. Brown having purchased the place and named it the Atlas works, though for some time he could enjoy the sight of the wild flowers, had ere long to cover the greater portion of the ground with buildings in which he carried on the various branches of his extensive and extending business.

He had not been long established in the Atlas works when he perceived that it would be possible for him to do something to meet the great demand for iron in the district, and thereupon began to manufacture iron for the purpose of steel-making, thus starting what has since become the large and important Iron industry into Sheffield Up to this time large quantities of Swedish and other iron used to be imported for various purposes, but the district can now count entirely on its own supply, and is independent of other sources. The justice of his calculations was speedily shown by his finding himself unable to meet the demand for his iron, and he erected other extensive works in which he had ten furnaces for the manufacture of iron into steel. The Yorkshire iron soon became known, and was in extensive demand for boilers and bridge plates.

Mr. Brown in the year 1860, on his return from a usual annual trip to the Continent, found himself in Toulon where he saw the French ship, "La Gloire," a timber-built 90 gun three decker, which had been cut down, protected with hammered iron plates 4½ inches thick and armed with 40 big guns. Each armour plate was 5 feet long and 2 feet wide. The Admiralty at home began to follow this example and to cut down ten big ships for the same purpose. Mr. Brown, though not allowed to go on board, examined the ship and felt convinced that the plates might be rolled instead of hammered, and that rolled plates would be stronger and more homogeneous, than those that were hammered. He, therefore, began to experiment on such plates. In 1862 he was a guarantor to a considerable amount for the Grea Exhibition of that year, and President of the jurors in th

Digitized by Google

iron and steel section. He was then mayor of Sheffield and at that time the Atlas works were well known all over the world. In the month of August, Lord Palmerston, who was then Prime Minister, came down to Sheffield, and stayed at Shirle Hill, the residence of the Mayor, who entertained his Lordship at a splendid banquet, and also showed him over the Atlas works. There a plate was rolled weighing 6 tons, which was 18 feet 6 inches in length, 3 feet 9 inches in width, and 5½ inches thick. The *Times* of that date referred to this marvellous feat, which is now a matter that no one would look upon as remarkable. In the following April a new rolling mill was erected, at the opening of which the Duke of Somerset, then first Lord of the Admiralty, and nearly one hundred others, many of whom were officials, were present. They saw plates of 4½, 5⅜ and 5½-inch rolled, and 40 feet in length; but the most remarkable was a plate 12 inches thick and nearly 20 feet long, after which the work was concluded by rolling a 5 inch plate, more than 40 feet in length and 4 feet wide. As Mr. Brown took the party round to look at the plates, the men cheered, and Mr. Brown told them that the Duke of Somerset had desired him to express to them his admiration of what they had done. The party sat down to a collation at the works, after which the Duke said that Mr. Brown had asked him if the Admiralty would be able to build ships to carry his armour-plates. He said he had profited and been much interested by what he had seen. Nothing was more interesting to him than seeing the men of the works, their intelligence, their good temper, and their kindly feeling towards the head of the Establishment. He proposed the health of Mr. Brown, coupling with it "Prosperity to the new rolling Mill," which he said was the most striking thing, and would be in future one of the most wonderful pieces of machinery that had ever been made in the country.

The Atlas Works were soon known everywhere for their armour plates as the largest, thickest, and at the same time the best that were made. Indeed, at no other works were armour plates thus rolled, and Mr. Brown, as he was at the time the first producer of rolled armour plates, continued to take the lead in the production of heavy armour for ships. He soon increased the width and thickness; made plates 6½-inches thick, and 9 feet wide, and now can make them, at times, 24 inches thick, heavier than any ship has

Digitized by Google

as yet carried, though some are used as heavy as 22 inches. Mr. Brown in this matter had a great victory over the Government officials; for, in 1852, it was settled by them that plates could not be made of more than 4½-inches in thickness. Mr. Brown offered to make them 5, 7, or 8, inches thick, and agreed that if they did not resist the shot that could pierce the 4½ inch plate, he should not be paid for them. They resisted the shot, and he was paid for them. He fully earned the success to which he attained, for he spent in the search for it more than £100,000, besides employing his own inventive faculties and his practical experience. By the end of 1863 he had supplied armour plates for three fourths of the large ships belonging to the nation, and in doing this he had to compete with the Elswick Works, as well as with foreign manufacturers, for the Admiralty were fully informed with respect to these latter. Mr. Krupp had sent two steel plates to Antwerp, and an Elswick steel plate was tested in this country, with the result that each was broken by the first shot, whereas thirty-four shots were fired at Mr. Brown's plate before it showed damage.

For these important operations, as may readily be seen, increased space was required, and the Atlas Works, instead of their modest three acres, were ere long spread over twenty acres of land, which was closely covered with buildings, every detail of which, as well as of the machinery which they contained, was planned by Mr. Brown himself. He was unable at first to obtain planeing and slotting machines of sufficient strength for the heavy plates he was making, and he himself taught the maker how to strengthen them. He was fortunate in having Messrs. J. D. Ellis and William Bragge to assist him in the development of his trade, and in carrying out his plans. He gave employment in the various departments of his works to nearly 4,000 artisans, and his sound sense and practical knowledge rendered him the first to develop the Bessemer process, of which he at once saw the value. The money turned over in his first year of business (1839) was £3,000; and this has increased to nearly £1,000,000 annually. It should be mentioned, to the credit of his patriotism, that he has invariably refused the orders of foreign Governments, until the English Government had consented to his supplying them, and that during the Civil War in North America, he declined large orders from the other side of the Atlantic.

Digitized by Google

No matter what the price, he also has invariably served his own Government before that of any other country. His armour-plates have won him gold medals in London in 1862, and in Paris in 1867.

As has been mentioned, he was Mayor of Sheffield in 1862, and he was re-elected for 1863. He was also Master Cutler for two years. Some years since he erected All Saints' Church, Sheffield, at a cost of about £14,000. Such a man, notwithstanding the charge of his extensive concerns, could not escape the service of his fellow citizens; and he was early appointed a Borough and a County Magistrate, while in the year 1865 he was appointed a Deputy-Lieutenant for the West Riding of Yorkshire. In 1863, he received a requisition, signed by more than half the electors on the roll, asking him to stand for the Borough, but he has not since come forward as a candidate. At the time of the Volunteer Movement he took a great interest in it, and raised two companies among his own men, whom he completely equipped. In 1867, he received the honour of knighthood from the hands of Her Majesty, a compliment which was received with much rejoicing in his native town.

Sir John at length felt that it was time to take some repose, and he therefore arranged for the transfer of his business to a Limited Liability Company, with a capital of £1,000,000, of which he is chairman, his able coadjutors, Messrs. Bragge and Ellis, whom he had previously taken into partnership, being the managing directors. He resides at Endcliffe Hall, near Sheffield, and had recently to mourn the loss of Lady Brown, who had been for so many years his true helpmeet, and his hearty co-operator in the charitable work which he has always delighted to aid in, and to which he has contributed more largely than any one in his district. When the School Board was first established in Sheffield, everyone looked to Sir John to take the post of chairman, which he accepted, and after he had served in that capacity for nine years, his colleagues had a marble bust of him executed by Mr. Bruce Joy, and placed in the Board Room, in memory of his services to the cause of education, a subject he always had at heart, and to which he has been ever a liberal contributor. He has ever taken a warm interest in the Church of England, of which he is a member, and has done a great deal for the support of its clergy. There are few men, indeed, who

Digitized by Google

have done so much or such valuable work for the public good, or have afforded such evidence of generous liberality.

It must be stated, also, that besides what is known to the public, Sir John Brown has, with true refinement and delicacy, done a very great amount of good in a quiet and unobtrusive manner, which is not ever likely to be known to any save the donor and the recipients. He is in principles a Conservative, and has for some time past been the chairman of the Sheffield Conservative Association. Some years ago, he, in conjunction with one or two others, purchased the great iron ore mountains close to Bilbao, near to which £60,000 has been expended on a railway and a dock and harbour. The Bilbao Iron Company was formed, but owing to the disturbances in Spain, was for a time checked in its progress. It may, however, safely be predicted that it will ultimately be very successful.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Celebrities of the Day

BRITISH AND FOREIGN.

A Monthly Repertoire of Contemporary Biography.

No. XI. APRIL, 1882. Vol. II.

MR. ALEXANDER Mac ARTHUR, M.P.

THE family of Mac Arthur comes from Argyleshire, and during the last century some of its members took up their abode in the North of Ireland, (where they purchased considerable landed property) one of whose descendants, the Rev. John Mac Arthur, a highly esteemed and much respected Wesleyan minister, was pastor of the congregation of this Connection in Londonderry at the commencement of the present century. Here were born to him three sons, two of them being members of the Imperial Parliament. The second (John) was a young man of great promise; indeed, through over-study whilst passing through Trinity College, Dublin, he was seized with what terminated in a fatal illness. The youngest son, Mr. Alexander Mac Arthur, was born in the year 1814. He was early engaged in business, but when yet a young man, his health began to fail, and at length, in the year 1841, believing that the dry climate of Australia might prove a restorative, he left England for Sydney, purposing a return home after a brief stay in New South Wales should have, as he hoped, re-established his health. He had the satisfaction of finding that the voyage out benefited him considerably, and on reaching Sydney he quickly discovered that his hopes of renovation were becoming realised, so well did the climate suit his constitution. Finding his health so rapidly improving, he was the more ready to like the colony, and began to think he might as well stay in Sydney. Soon afterwards he decided to establish

Digitized by Google

a business there, which was formed under the style or firm of Alexander Mac Arthur and Co. This prospered to such an extent that it fully realised the expectations of its founder, and just at this time came the great gold discoveries in Australia. Mr. Alexander MacArthur at once saw that it would be to his advantage to open a branch house in Melbourne, which was done, and there are no mercantile houses better or more honourably known, nor, perhaps, more prosperous, in our Australian colonies. As the head of such a house, Mr. Alexander Mac Arthur soon became a prominent citizen of Sydney, and speedily found means to make himself useful to the body of Christians with whom he was connected, and among whom he became a most active and important member. He became Superintendent of an extensive Sunday school, and took a warm interest in the various charitable institutions of Sydney, to most of which he was a liberal contributor. He also devoted much attention to the subject of Education, and its general diffusion among the inhabitants of the Colony. In 1853, he married Maria Bowden, second daughter of the Rev. W. B. Boyce. He offered himself as candidate for a seat in the Legislative Assembly, and notwithstanding that he was strongly opposed, he sustained a very warm contest, the result of which was his return by a large majority. During the sittings of the Assembly he performed his duties so conscientiously and with such ability that on the next dissolution, though again there was strong opposition, his constituents sent him once more to the House by a large majority. On the dissolution of the second House of Assembly in the year 1861, Mr. Mac Arthur had no need to seek for a third time the suffrages of his constituents, for he was nominated by the Government a member of the Legislative Council. (A life appointment, subject to residence in the Colony.) He had been for some time a magistrate of the territory in which his name is yet held in high respect, as may be seen from the reception accorded to his brother, Alderman Mac Arthur, when some three years since he paid a visit to Australia. On that occasion Alderman Mac Arthur was entertained at a banquet given by the Legislative Council of New South Wales, when the chair was taken by Sir John Hay, President of the Legislative Council, and among those present were, the Premier and several Ministers, the Speaker of the Legislative Assembly, the Colonial Secretary and

Digitized by Google

many other members of the Council and Assembly. In proposing the health of their guest, Sir John Hay, after alluding to the career of Alderman Mac Arthur said :—" But it is not in the capacity of a leading merchant connected with Australia, in his capacity as an Alderman of the City of London, nor of Lord Mayor of London that is to be, that we entertain Mr. Mac Arthur here to night. This is a banquet given to him by the Members of the Parliament of New South Wales, and therefore, we entertain him in this place upon other grounds than these, however good they be. There is one ground upon which we entertain him, and that is because he is the brother of a man who was a member for some time of the Legislative Assembly and also of the Legislative Council of the Colony, in both of which capacities Mr. Alexander Mac Arthur earned the respect of all who knew him. We entertain him as a brother of a man who occupied a honorable position as one of the merchants of Sydney for many years—of a man who was distinguished by taking part in all offices of a charitable nature, while he was a citizen of Sydney—one of whom I can say without any fear of contradiction, that he was a man respected by all who knew him, *and few there were in Sydney who did not know Mr. Alexander Mac Arthur.*" Again, in response to a speech made at another banquet, Alderman W. Mac Arthur said that, if there were one pleasure more than another, that had enhanced and heightened the enjoyment of his visit to that colony, it was that which had arisen from the way in which he had heard his brother spoken of, and from the fact that he still lived in the affectionate regard and remembrance of his old friends. Such remarks as the above afford powerful evidence of the high estimation in which Mr. Alexander Mac Arthur was held in the colony, and testify to his conscientious discharge of his duties as a citizen, as well as to his Christian benevolence.

In the year 1862, however, the subject of this memoir turned his face homewards; he had been successful, no doubt, in the colony, and had established, besides the first house in Sydney, and that in Melbourne, a third branch house in Auckland, New Zealand, which was also thriving, and carrying on a very prosperous business. It should, however, be explained that in addition to being chief of the Sydney house, Mr. Alexander Mac Arthur had entered into partnership with his brother, the Alderman, who had removed from Londonderry to London, and established the present

Digitized by Google

firm of W. and A. Mac Arthur. This was nearly thirty years ago. Mr. Alexander Mac Arthur eventually returned home, landing in England early in the year 1863. He took up his residence in the neighbourhood of London, and, as it was impossible for a man of such habits and feelings not to find a place in philanthropic movements, he speedily became well-known among the workers in this large field, and in many cases closely united with special charitable institutions and important efforts for the benefit of the people. He joined readily in the Anti-Slavery movement, which may be truly said to have shown that the heart of England was sound on this question, and to have been a powerful engine in preventing our Government from uniting, as might have been the case, with Napoleon III., in assisting the American Slave States to set up a republic of their own. Mindful at the same time of the claims upon him of the colony which he had but lately left, he published a valuable series of able and argumentative letters, in which he showed that the mother country ought not, in the interests of common justice, to continue to transport convicts to Australia, and clearly depicted the evils which had become inseparable from the system. As is well-known, the transportation of convicts has since then entirely ceased. His warm interest in everything concerning our colonies, and his thorough acquaintance with Australia made him a highly valuable member of an Emigration Committee formed at the Mansion House at the period of the great depression in trade in 1866—7, and on this he was an active and energetic worker. He was among the early Members of the Royal Colonial Institute of which he soon became a Member of the Council; he was also ere long elected a Member of the Committee of the British and Foreign Bible Society, and of the Council of the Evangelical Alliance, besides becoming a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, and connected with several Scientific and Literary Institutions. He took a very prominent part, and indeed, may be said to have been chiefly instrumental in the establishment of the Victoria Institute, a highly valuable Society, the object of which is the Philosophical Discussion of subjects connected with the truths of Christianity and with Biblical Literature, especially as regards the evidences of these truths, which are to be found outside the volume of the Sacred Record. He has been from the first a Member of the Council of this Institute, and

Digitized by Google

one of its most steady and consistent supporters. It is needless to say that no small share of his means is allotted to the support of religious and charitable objects and movements, but it must be said that, not satisfied with thus dispensing of his substance, he also devotes a large share of time and thought to these matters, thus enabling others whose time cannot be given to give of their means with the greater confidence.

The interest which, in Australia, he had evinced in the cause of Education was none the less felt in England, and when in 1870, after the passing of Mr. Forster's Act, the first School Board for London was Elected, Mr. Alexander Mac Arthur was returned a Member for the Lambeth Division. His religious convictions make him an eminent advocate for the use of the Bible in all Board Schools, as well as for religious instruction, which, however, he feels, should be thoroughly unsectarian. But nevertheless being perfectly liberal in his views, he claims for all alike the liberty of conscience, which he demands for himself, and therefore would not think of compelling a child to be present at the time when religious instruction was given, or even forcing him to read the Bible, against the wish of his parents.

In the Debate on the Elementary Education Act (1870) Amendment (April 1876), we find Mr. Mac Arthur thus speaking:—He said he should support the Bill on the ground that ample information had been supplied to the public proving the necessity there was that school attendance should in all cases be compulsory. It had been urged against the Bill that it would interfere with parental authority. Well, if all parents were what they ought to be, there would be something in the argument; but there were numbers of parents who had no education themselves, who cared nothing about it, and very little about their children. Again, there were many poor children whose parents were not living; and was it, he asked, unreasonable, for their own sake, and for the sake of the nation at large, to compel all such children to go to school? Then again, it was said that a system of compulsion would increase the rates. Hon. Members would remember that when the London School Board was established, commissioners were appointed by the Society of Arts to make enquiries, and it was found that at the East end of London, within an area of one square mile, there were, at the lowest estimate, 19,000 children growing up in ignorance, while within the same area there

Digitized by Google

were 165 public houses and 166 beer-houses, in which at least a sum of £45,000 per annum was spent. Would it not be an incalculable benefit to themselves and a saving to society if those 19,000 children, instead of being reared in ignorance, were by any means brought into school and educated? With reference to the remarks of the noble Lord, the Member for Bury St. Edmunds, he regretted to say that there was an equal amount of feeling against Nonconformists by members of the Church of England as there was on the part of Nonconformists against the Church of England, and he thought it an unfortunate state of affairs. In many of the agricultural districts there existed a wish that children should not be educated too highly, but by the present arrangements for school attendance, there was not much chance of their being over-educated. He hoped that Hon. Members on both sides were agreed upon this—that, however it was to be accomplished, the children of the poor of this country should not be allowed to grow up in ignorance; and, believing as he did, that without a compulsory system that most desirable end could not be attained, he cordially supported the Bill of his hon. friend (Mr. Dixon).* Mr. Mac Arthur has also spoken at considerable length on this question at other times.

When in January, 1874, Mr. Gladstone hastily dissolved Parliament Mr. Alexander Mac Arthur was invited by the electors of the Borough of Leicester to offer himself as a Liberal candidate, and he was returned along with their old and tried member, Mr. P. A. Taylor. His earliest speech in the House was made on the 25th June of that year on a motion by Mr. Hanbury to reduce by £10,000 a supplementary vote for the Colonial Governors. Mr. Hanbury's object was to call attention to our position on the Gold Coast, and on this point Mr. A. Mac Arthur said that he congratulated the Government on the course they had adopted with regard to this question. If they had taken active steps to put down slavery on the Gold Coast the state of things then would have been very different from what it was. In order to show the capacity of the natives for administration, he would refer to the part they took in the Government of Jamaica and of Trinidad, and the case of Bishop Crowther showed that Christianity could be established among them. He hoped the Government would take possession of the Gold

* "Hansard"—Third Series, vol. ccxxviii, 1285-87.

Digitized by Google

Coast, and that they would take steps to put down domestic slavery there. He believed that if proper men were selected for its government, the settlement would become a prosperous, thriving and vigorous colony.

He has certainly been alive to all colonial questions that come before the House, and his interest has also been specially evinced on all questions connected with education. Though a thorough Liberal in his views he has no unity with those who desire to open museums and galleries on Sunday, and when in June 1877, his colleague, Mr. Peter Taylor, brought forward a resolution to effect this, Mr. A. Mac Arthur opposed it in a long and eloquent speech, treating the question argumentatively from the Sabbatarian point of view.

We give a few extracts from the conclusion of his speech on that occasion.

After exhaustively discussing the entire question, Mr. Alexander MacArthur thus concluded:—"Another friend of mine who has ably advocated the views of my hon. friend (Mr. Taylor), commences one of his papers by stating that, if it can be shown that the opening of museums and similar places would increase Sunday labour, it would be objectionable. Now, Sir, how gentlemen who entertain and express such views can advocate a proposal, the acceptance of which would inevitably lead to the opening of museums, picture galleries, and places of amusement on Sunday all over the kingdom, which would tend to secularize the Sunday, destroy the rest and social and domestic enjoyment of the day, and enormously increase the amount of Sunday labour, is to me a mystery which I cannot solve. Sir, I hope it is scarcely necessary for me to repudiate the idea that I have any desire to deprive artizans and working men of any legitimate pleasure and enjoyment, and I believe that on reflection the great majority of them are too generous and right-minded to wish to deprive large numbers of their fellow-labourers of their just rights for their own gratification. Nor do I think this at all necessary. We have an old adage 'Where there is a will there is a way,' and I believe there never was a time when it was less necessary to open museums and picture galleries on Sunday than it is at present. People do not visit such places every week, and, some of us find it difficult to visit them more than once or twice a year. The Saturday half-holiday is now customary; we have more general holidays than

Digitized by Google

we formerly had, and very large numbers of our operatives take Monday to themselves. They ought, therefore, to find no great difficulty in visiting museums and galleries occasionally as other people do. And even if these national institutions were open on Sunday, we all know that the number they can contain would be only an infinitesimally small portion of the working classes. Of one thing, however, I am quite certain, that we have sadly too much Sunday labour already; that there are tens of thousands in London, and hundreds of thousands throughout the Kingdom, who have to work like slaves—who never have a Sunday for rest or enjoyment, and who, in this respect, are positively in a worse position than even our convicts. I have before me an estimate, or rather a list, of the number of men already employed in various ways on Sunday, but I must not trouble the House with the details. I think, however, we may safely infer that there are upwards of 1,000,000. Every additional institution you open will add to the number of those who must work on Sunday, and will enjoy the privilege, as many do at present, of giving seven days' work for six days' wages. I have already referred to the Parisian Sunday—will the House permit me to give one other quotation upon the subject from a letter written by a gentleman who is a large employer of labour, and who was a Member of this House during the last Parliament. The writer was obliged to spend last winter in Algiers for the benefit of his health, and the letter was addressed to his brother, on the occasion of his son coming of age, when there was a festive gathering of the workmen in honour of the event:—

'Please remember me to the workmen. Tell them how glad I should have been to be present, and what pleasure it would have given me if I had found myself in possession of sufficient voice to say a few words to them about the country I have been visiting. Amongst other advantages which they enjoy over the working people of Algeria is the day of rest. Labour goes on here almost without intermission. Artizans, labourers, tradesmen, all at work. Algiers is worse in this respect than Paris. If the workpeople are spoken to upon the subject, they reply, as they have done to me, we are helpless. If we were to refuse to go to work on Sunday, there are others to take our places. I have heard people at home dilate on the thraldom of the English Sunday. I have thought about it since I have been here. Thraldom! Why, it is liberty itself, compared to the thraldom imposed by the incessant demands made upon labour in this country. I have never held a Puritanical view of the Sabbath. I take Mr. Dale's view that it is a privilege. If I had had no previous experience, I have seen enough here to convince me that no portion of the population has so deep an interest in the maintenance of the day of rest as the working class.'

Sir, when I state that the extract I have read is from a

Digitized by Google

letter written by Mr. James Howard, of Bedford,* I think it will be admitted that he is a good authority, and that there are few men in England better qualified to form a correct opinion upon this question than he is. But we are assured by another able advocate of my hon. friend's motion that 'working men have learnt tolerably well how to take care of themselves.' Sir, I rejoice to believe that working men are becoming more intelligent every year. But is it not a fact that large numbers of them are even now altogether unable so far to take care of themselves as to avoid Sunday labour and incessant toil? I was speaking, a few days ago, to a conductor on one of the tramway cars, and he told me he worked fifteen hours every week-day and sixteen upon Sunday, which was the hardest day he had. I know the case of a man who for upwards of five years has never had a Sunday to himself, and when asked why he did not insist upon one occasionally, his reply was—

'Some of the men get tired and take a Sunday, and when they return to work on Monday they are informed that their services are no longer required; but,' he added, 'I have a wife and four or five children to provide for, and I cannot afford to be independent.'

I know of another case of an omnibus conductor or driver who for fifteen long weary years never had a Sunday's rest, and who at last, broken down by incessant toil, sunk into a premature grave. I do not want to trespass unnecessarily on the time of the House, or I might give hundreds of similar illustrations. Let me, however, give just one more. We are told that men engaged on Sundays should always have some other day of rest. This is very good in theory, but how is it in practice? I visited Kew Gardens a few days ago to ascertain what was the rule there, and I was informed by one of the officials that he never had a Sunday to himself, or a day in lieu of it. I said, in reply, 'But you have the morning: as I observe you don't open until two o'clock.' 'Yes, sir,' he said, 'but even one Sunday in the month would be a great boon to us.' Sir, it is just as I have stated. In nearly all such cases of Sunday work it is incessant toil, and six days' wages for seven days' work, and I cannot help arriving at the conclusion that those who advocate the policy recommended by my hon. friend would prove themselves greater benefactors and truer friends of the working classes if they would devote their

[* For memoir of Mr. Howard, M.P., see vol. 1, page 202.]

Digitized by Google

energies to the amelioration of the condition of the overworked, down-trodden, and oppressed, who so greatly need sympathy and help, instead of advocating a policy which must increase the burdens and be injurious to the best interests of the classes whom they desire to serve. I must not detain the House longer, and I will conclude in the eloquent language of Emerson, a man who will not be accused of narrow-mindedness or want of sympathy with the masses, by any of those who are acquainted with his writings—

'Two inestimable advantages Christianity has given us—first, the institution of preaching, the speech of man to man; and, secondly, the Sabbath, the Jubilee of the whole world, whose light dawns welcome alike into the closet of the philosopher, into the garret of toil, and into prison cells, and everywhere suggests, even to the vile, the dignity of spiritual being. Let it stand for evermore a temple which new light, new love, and new hope shall restore to more than its first splendour to mankind.'"

His speeches show that though a thorough Liberal in his principles, he is not a mere follower of a party, but exercises an independent judgment where he finds it needful. Nevertheless, on all great political questions, his vote is recorded on the Liberal side, and he is therefore a steady supporter of the present Government. Without claiming for him any great or brilliant oratorical powers, it must be said of him that he possesses the great merit of knowing when to be silent; and that, therefore, he does not speak unless he has something to say. For the same reason, his speeches have always been upon subjects with which he has a practical acquaintance, and he is therefore a valuable Member of the House of Commons; one of those, moreover, who are increasingly wanted at the present time when Colonial policy so frequently comes up for discussion. It was but a few days since, that at a meeting of the Aborigines' Protection Society, he made a telling speech in support of a resolution in favour of the release of King Cetewayo, a matter which is likely, ere long, to be brought before Parliament.

He has also recently given notice of motion to call attention to the existence of domestic slavery in Hong Kong, with especial reference to the kidnapping, purchase, and sale of women and children for immoral purposes, and to move a resolution.

Being energetic and active, there is no danger of Mr. Mac Arthur rusting out, and while his work continues to be, as it evidently is, a pleasure to him, he need not

Digitized by Google

fear being worn out. It is to be desired for the sake of much of the good work now being carried on in this kingdom, that such a time may be yet far distant. Besides the various occupations alluded to above, Mr. Mac Arthur has to discharge the duties incumbent on a Director of the Land Mortgage Bank of Victoria, is a Justice of the Peace for the county of Surrey, and a Commissioner of Lieutenancy for the City of London.

THE EARL OF SEFTON.

ON the Roll of Battle Abbey, Sussex, written and deposited there after the Battle of Hastings in 1066, appears the name of William de Molines a follower of the fortunes of Roger de Poitiers, Earl of Lancaster, from whom he obtained a grant of the Manor of Siphton, or Sefton, where he fixed his residence, as well as of the Manors of Thornton and Kinnerden, to be held on the service of half a knight's fee. His direct descendant was Adam de Molines who granted lands in Merling and Conscough to the Church of the Virgin Mary at Cockersands, and who sailed with Cœur de Lion to Palestine, where he bore high the Cross Molines in fight with the Saracen. His wife was Amorra, daughter and heiress of Benedict le Garnett, Lord of Espeake, in Lancashire, and their son was Robert de Molines who, in the reign of King John, married Beatrix, daughter and heir of Sir Robert de Villiers, of Little Crosby, Lancaster. Their grandson, Adam de Molyn, of Sefton, held a forestership in the county of Lancaster, in the year 1228, and his great grandson, Sir William Molyns, was created a Banneret by Edmund Crouchback, Earl of Lancaster, second son of Henry III., in Gascony, in the year 1286. Sir William's son, Richard, married Agatha, daughter and heir of Sir Roger Kyrton of Laidbrook, and their son, Sir William, married first, Joan, daughter and heir of Jordan Ellall, forester of Wyredale, and secondly, Margaret, relict of Sir Robert Holland. Sir William, his first wife's son, was his

Digitized by Google

heir and was made a Knight Banneret in 1367, after the battle of Navarette had been won by Edward the Black Prince who then conquered the forces of Henry of Trastamara, the illegitimate son of the late king, and thus established the throne of Pedro the Cruel, of Castile. Sir William served with the Black Prince throughout his French and Spanish wars, and married Jane, daughter and co-heir of Sir Robert Holland. Their son, Sir Richard, was appointed Sheriff of Lancashire for life, and in the reign of Richard II. was Knight of the Shire. He married Ellen, daughter of Sir Thomas Ursewick, and one of his sons, Adam, became Bishop of Chester in 1445, and was Keeper of the Privy Seal to Henry VI. He was murdered at Portsmouth on the 9th of June, 1449, at the instigation of Richard, Duke of York. The eldest son, Sir Richard, signalised himself in the French wars of Henry V., especially at Agincourt. Henry IV. granted him the chief forestership of the Royal forest and parks in the Wapentake of West Derbyshire, and the office of serjeant or steward of the Wapentake of Salford, as well as the office of Constable of Liverpool. He married Joan, daughter of Sir Gilbert Haydock and relict of Sir Peter Leigh, of Lymer, and had by her eight sons and three daughters. From the second son sprang the Molyneux families of Nottinghamshire, Staffordshire, and Sussex; and Sir Thomas, Physician to the Army in Ireland, created a baronet in 1720, ancestor of the present Baronet. Sir Richard, the eldest son, was in such high favour with Henry VI. that, when that king was seated again on the throne by the celebrated King maker, Warwick, the last of the Barons, the Act of Resumption contained a special clause setting forth that nothing in that Act contained should prejudice Richard Molyneux, Esquire. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, first Lord Stanley, and eventually fell bravely fighting for the Red Rose of England at Bloreheath, on the 23rd September, 1459. His eldest son, Sir Thomas, was made a Knight Banneret, and died in 1491, being succeeded by his eldest son, Sir William, who followed Lord Stanley to Flodden, where he greatly distinguished himself, when—

> "Far on the left, unseen the while,
> Stanley broke Lennox and Argyll;
> Though there the western mountaineer
> Rushed with bare bosom on the spear,
> And flung the feeble targe aside,
> And with both hands the broadsword plied:"

Digitized by Google

It was Stanley's force also that, having broken the Scottish right, retrieved the day by charging the centre after the English right had been defeated by Home and Huntly.

Sir William Molyneux took with his own hands two Scottish standards which are still preserved as heirlooms. His son, Sir Richard, was knighted at the coronation of Queen Mary, and in the year 1556, was sheriff of Lancashire; he died two years later, and was succeeded by his grandson who was amongst the first men in England elevated to the dignity of a Baronet in 1611. His son, Sir Richard, was created Viscount Molyneux of Maryborough, and married the daughter of Sir Thomas Caryll de Banturse, Sussex. He died in 1632, and his eldest son, Richard, the second Viscount, espoused the cause of Charles I. and fought at the battle of Worcester, dying soon afterwards and leaving his brother Caryll to inherit the Viscountcy. He died at an advanced age in 1698, and was succeeded by his son William, the fourth Viscount who married Lucy, daughter and heiress of Robert Lucy, of Charlcote, Warwick. His eldest son, Richard became fifth Viscount in 1717, and married Mary, eldest daughter of Francis, Lord Brudenell, but dying without issue, was succeeded by his brother, Caryll, the sixth Viscount, whose eldest son, Richard, seventh Viscount, also died without issue, his title and estates coming to his brother William, the eighth Viscount, a member of the Society of Jesus, who released his estates to his younger brother, Thomas, whose son Charles, inherited, as ninth Viscount, in 1759, and conformed to the Established Church in 1768, when he married Isabella, daughter of William, second Earl of Harrington. He was the first Earl of Sefton, and was raised to that dignity in 1771. His only child, William, second Earl and tenth Viscount, was in 1831 created a Peer of the United Kingdom by the title of Baron Sefton of Croxteth Park, Lancashire. He married Maria, daughter of the sixth Earl Craven, by whom he had four sons and six daughters, one of whom, Lady Georgiana Isabella Frances Molyneux, married Mr Charles Pascoe Grenfell, and was the grandmother of Mr. W H. Grenfell, M.P., whose memoir appears in CELEBRITIES OF THE DAY, for January. Charles William, third Earl and eleventh Viscount, was born in 1796, and when Viscount Molyneux, was returned to the House of Commons at the General Election of 1832 as a representative for South Lancashire, his colleague being Mr. G. W. Wood. He was

Digitized by Google

like his father, a Whig in politics, but did not often speak in the House, In 1833, on the question of the Factories Bill, brought in by Lord Ashley, now the Earl of Shaftesbury, he presented petitions from the Lancashire manufacturers, praying for a commission to take evidence in their favour before the Bill was passed, and he supported a resolution for a commission of enquiry, which was debated at some length and was carried by 73 votes to 72. He also brought in a Bill for legalising the marriages of Roman Catholics by Priests of their own Church, and succeeded in carrying it through the House of Commons. At the General Election of 1835 he was opposed by Lord Francis Egerton, afterwards Earl of Ellesmere, and the Hon. R. B. Wilbraham, son of Lord Skelmersdale, and after a very severe contest the Conservative members were returned, Viscount Molyneux being only 100 votes behind.

In 1838, Viscount Molyneux, on the death of his father, became third Earl of Sefton and a member of the House of Peers; his special occupation, however, was less in the Legislative Chamber than on his own estates and in his own county. He married, in 1834, Mary Augusta, daughter of Robert Gregg Hopwood, Esq., and niece of the late Viscount Torrington, by whom he had four sons and a daughter, who married Viscount Downe. The Earl was fond of a country life and of attending to the needs of his tenantry, whether agricultural, manufacturing, or mercantile; he was therefore, the most popular man in South Lancashire, and in Liverpool, being ever ready to do his utmost to aid in schemes for improvement. He was fond of the Turf, and was one of those who did much to prevent anything unfair in the conduct of its contests. On the death of the thirteenth Earl of Derby in 1851, the Earl of Sefton was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Lancashire.

On his death in 1855, the Liverpool Town Council voted an address of condolence with the widowed Countess and her family. This address contained remarks recognising in the highest degree the worth of the late Earl and his character as an able officer, to the great liberality and generosity of his nature; and to his having been a benevolent and kind-hearted nobleman, a warm friend, an exemplary father, and a loving and affectionate husband.

The Earl left special instructions in his Will that his interment should be conducted in the plainest manner; that no silk or velvet should be used, but that his body should

Digitized by Google

be merely wrapped in clean white linen. Further, that no empty carriages should attend the funeral, and that the money saved by this simplicity should be distributed among the poor. Eight mourning coaches and the Earl's private carriage followed the bier, and at Netherton they were met by some 600 of the tenantry who attended the bier to Sefton Church where the body was laid in a new vault, the Pall-bearers being:—the Earls of Derby and Lichfield, Colonel Blackburne and Mr. J. J. Blackburne. The Mayor of Liverpool, and many of the county gentry were also present.

The family honours and estates descended to his eldest son, William Philip, born in 1835, and consequently but twenty years of age when he became the fourth Earl of Sefton and twelfth Viscount Molyneux. His lordship had been educated at Eton, and had, in the previous year, entered the army as Ensign in the Grenadier Guards. In 1857, he attained the ranks of Lieutenant and Captain, but he soon found that he must endeavour to fill the place left vacant by his father, and enter upon the duties devolving upon the Earl of Sefton as a magnate of the county palatine of Lancaster. His extensive estates also required his attention and the Earls of Sefton had always been in the habit of looking after their tenantry, as well as of taking their share in the public business of the county. Such matters were too important and too numerous to receive sufficient attention during absences on leave, and the Earl decided that he must retire from the army. Accordingly, in 1858, he left the Guards and assumed his rightful position in his own county, where those who at first hailed his presence among them for his father's sake, speedily welcomed it for his own, recognising in him a worthy successor of his highly popular sire. He has since continued to pay close attention to the business of his county, though not without taking due recreation in foreign travel, of which he is fond, and has for a long time been a much respected and highly valued member of the Travellers' Club.

In 1866, the Earl of Sefton married Cecil Emily, daughter of William George, first Lord Hylton, and has three sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Charles William Hylton, Viscount Molyneux, was born in 1867; the second, Osbert Cecil, in 1871; and the third, Richard Frederick, in 1873; his daughters are the Ladies Gertrude Eleanor, and Rose Mary.

Digitized by Google

His lordship, like his race for the past three or four generations, is a consistent Liberal in politics, and though not much given to making speeches in the House, is ready with his vote and with his influence when useful to his party. His usefulness in his county recommended him also in another capacity, and he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Lancashire, and Vice-Admiral of its coast; thus filling the posts held by his father. A thorough country gentleman, fond of field sports; hospitable and friendly in the discharge of his social duties, and sedulously attentive to the duties incumbent on him as the head of his county, the Earl, nevertheless, is not a very active politician. At the last General Election, however, his Liberal feelings were aroused, and he rendered some service to his party; and, no doubt, if he saw any need for his aid in the cause of Liberalism his best efforts would not be wanting, whether in his own county or in the House of Peers.

THOMAS ALVA EDISON.

AMONG the causes which have contributed to the giant growth of America, and her unexampled development in wealth and prosperity, there are few to which a higher place can be assigned than the marvellous genius for invention which has ever distinguished her sons. To the work of American inventors the world is indebted for some of the most invaluable boons which human ingenuity has ever conferred upon mankind. It is to Fulton that we owe steam navigation; to Morse, the electric telegraph; and to Elias Howe the sewing machine — three inventions as valuable as any recorded since history began. But it is not only among her sons of by-gone days that America can point to instances of the highest order of inventive talent. Amongst her living sons, and at this hour, she can boast of a whole legion of inventors of extraordinary merit. True as this is, it is not more certain than that, from the ranks of contemporary inventors, there is one man whose achieve-

Digitized by Google

ments place him at the head of all—a man whose pre-eminence in originative ingenuity is undisputed and unsurpassed. His name is Thomas Alva Edison.

Edison was born on the 11th February, 1847, at Milan, Erie County, Ohio. At that time Milan was a flourishing town, with a population numbering several thousands. It was situated at the head of the Milan Canal, four miles distant from Lake Erie, and was the principal place in the county for shipbuilding, for the exportation of wheat, and the manufacture of staves. But the prosperity of the little port was seriously damaged by the failure of the timber supply grown in the surrounding district, and by the falling off of the canal traffic, in consequence of the laying down of the neighbouring Lake Shore Railroad. This altered state of affairs compelled the parents of young Thomas Alva, at the time but seven years old, to seek a living elsewhere, and they settled themselves at Port Huron, Michigan.

The father of Thomas Alva Edison was a man of Dutch descent, whose pedigree can be traced for a couple of centuries, and whose ancestors were millers. In 1730 some of the family emigrated from Holland to the United States. Thomas Edison, the grandfather of Thomas Alva Edison, was a bank official of no little note in Manhattan Island at the time of the Revolution. Thomas Alva Edison's father, like his son, did not adhere throughout his life to one occupation, and his career has been a chequered one. First he was a tailor, then a nurseryman, finally a dealer in land and lumber. But through these various changes the family were always in comfortable circumstances. Mr. Edison, sen., is still alive and hale; he has passed the three score years and ten, and is likely to count as many years as his father and grandfather, who attained respectively the ages of 102 and 103.

The mother of Thomas Alva Edison, whose maiden name was Mary Elliot, was a native of Massachusetts, but of Scotch parentage. It may be recorded that Mr. Edison is proud of being what is termed "a full-blooded American." His mother had the benefit of a good education, and was for several years a teacher in a Canadian "high school." She was able to teach her son Thomas Alva the rudiments of learning; in truth he derived his education from the lessons of this admirable woman, for he was not at a regular school for more than two months altogether.

Digitized by Google

Mrs. Edison was a fine elocutionist, and was in the habit of reading aloud to the family at night, and from her Thomas Alva imbibed a taste for literature, which was wisely encouraged by his father making him a present for every book he read through. At the age of ten he had gone through the *Encyclopædia*, Hume's "History of England," "History of the Reformation," Gibbon's "Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire," Surle's "History of the World," and innumerable treatises on scientific subjects, though, strange to say, he never took kindly to mathematics. He did not skim books lightly, but was a most attentive reader, and thoroughly digested the matter he read. Later on, his reading embraced Newton's "Principia," Ure's "Dictionary of the Sciences," and that prime favourite of dear old Samuel Johnson (the only book, we are told, that seduced him from his pillow earlier than usual), Burton's erudite "Anatomy of Melancholy." An early passion for knowledge is rarely extinguished, and it has continued with Edison unabated to this day. At the commencement of his connection with Detroit, he made the bold attempt to peruse the entire contents of the shelves of a public library there to which he subscribed. He waded indiscriminately through fifteen feet of volumes, but finding the task too stupendous, he changed his design, and wisely confined himself to such works as he felt interested in, and which he considered useful for his purposes. It is stated that he did not altogether neglect light literature; in fiction, Victor Hugo was his pet author, whose "Les Miserables" he went through not less than a dozen times; his admiration is also unbounded for the famous Frenchman's "Toilers of the Sea," which he pronounces "a grand book." Edison's mind is stored with vast and varied information; his memory is also so retentive that he can correctly repeat a considerable portion of what he has read from time to time, and if he finds he has partially forgotten a subject, or is doubtful of a fact, he makes it a point to refer to his authority, and remembers exactly the very page of the work where it is. Among his numerous acquirements are to be reckoned an acquaintance with the French, German, Italian, and Spanish languages. Like the majority of people with Caledonian blood in their veins, Edison's mother was stimulated by an honest ambition, was extremely industrious, and, as intimated, was well informed, and possessed no mean capacity. This estimable lady died in 1862, at the age of

Digitized by Google

sixty-two years. Napoleon the First frequently declared that he owed his greatness to the lessons taught him in infancy by his mother. No doubt, in Mr. Edison's case, we have another example of the benefits derived from a mother's care.

"Solitude is the nurse of genius." But we are not aware that young Edison was accustomed to frequent—

> Fountain heads and pathless groves,
> Places which pale passion loves.

But we learn for certain that, like our Smeaton and like our Ferguson, he was fond of being alone, nor can we doubt that it was during his solitary ruminations, that many an original, many a brilliant idea, which has since rendered his name celebrated, flashed upon his busy brain. His amusements were never puerile, but unmistakeable indications of the bent of his mind. His father even goes so far as to say that Thomas Alva never had any boyhood days in the ordinary sense of the term; his early amusements were steam engines and mechanical forces. He was always experimenting in some way or other. Sometimes he would lay down mimic roads with planks; now he would dig a cave, and, perhaps, like his countryman, Benjamin Franklin, amuse himself in erecting tiny wharves on the banks of the Milan Canal; but we have not heard that, like the American Ulysses, he helped himself to his neighbour's bricks. Often the habits of the boy cling to the man; of this we have in Edison's life a striking proof.

Before he was in his teens, young Edison might have been not improperly called a full-blooded native, for he exhibited an invincible determination to "go ahead." At twelve years of age he began to bustle on the stage of life by becoming a "train boy" on the Grand Trunk Railroad. He had an eye to business, for on the completion of the line between Detroit and Port Huron, he became a newsvendor on his own account, and employed four assistants, he having shrewdly obtained an exclusive right, a sort of monopoly, *à la* Smith and Son, for carrying on the traffic. He "ran the road," as it is phrased on the other side of the Atlantic, for four years, his profits during the period averaging a dollar per diem, which sum he duly handed over to his mother. Perhaps unconsciously to himself, he may have chosen Benjamin Franklin as a model, for he kept a sharp look-out, and turned to account every advantage that came in his way. It so happened

Digitized by Google

there was a goods van attached to the train in question, a portion of which was appropriated for smoking, but as it was deficient in those accommodations lovers of the weed demand, it was, after a while, altogether abandoned, whereupon Edison took possession of it, fitted it up as a press-room and laboratory, and furnished it with type, chemicals, &c. In this *sanctum* he published, single handed, and at his own risk, a weekly journal, which he christened *The Grand Trunk Herald;* its price was three cents, but the subscription list reached hundreds. It was a one-sided paper, printed by hand, and its columns were devoted to railway topics and intelligence. On one occasion a copy of *The Grand Trunk Herald* was purchased by a no less individual than the celebrated George Stephenson, as he was travelling on the train. Paragraphs from *The Grand Trunk Herald* have subsequently been quoted in *The Times.* Fortune is a fickle jade, and is constantly plaguing us with her vagaries, a truism Edison one luckless day discovered to his cost. While engaged as usual in some experiments, he upset a phosphorous bottle; it fell on the floor and set the premises on fire. It was only with difficulty that a conflagration was prevented. Edison was thrashed, and his stock-in-trade pitched out of the van. Henceforth he was compelled to conduct his researches in a cellar of his father's house.

At Detroit, Edison became acquainted with the clerks in the telegraph office, and in watching their manipulations it occurred to him that the wires could be used for transmitting heads of the most important intelligence to different stations in advance of the trains, and thus exciting the curiosity of his customers. This was during the Civil War in America, when everyone was anxious for news, and the sale of his paper was thereby considerably increased. From this fact his estimate of the utility of the telegraph was greatly enhanced, and he forthwith resolved to master the mysteries of telegraphy. With this object in view he obtained a work on the subject, and studied it thoroughly. With the co-operation of Mr. James Ward, he brought the knowledge he had attained to a practical test. They succeeded in fixing the wires between their respective residences. The materials they used were of the simplest and rudest character. They failed, at first, in working the wires, but the adoption of more efficient appliances enabled them at last to accomplish their object.

Digitized by Google

Two months after this event, Edison was the means at the Mount Clement's Station of saving the life, at the peril of his own, of a little boy, the son of the station master, who, out of gratitude for his heroic conduct helped him in learning the art of telegraphy, and with whom he has ever since remained on terms of the warmest friendship. From this date Edison worked with unremitting ardour, and, to make himself perfect, would often practice the whole of the night. In five months his proficiency procured him an appointment in the telegraph station at Port Huron. This office—if office it could be called—was only a part of a jeweller's shop. In this situation Edison found ample scope for the cultivation of his mechanical predilections. Thus occupied, his industry was conspicuous; he worked day and night, but at the end of six months resigned his post, in consequence of his not being paid for overtime, as stipulated. His salary at the time was twenty-five dollars per month.

His next engagement was at Stratford, Canada, for night work. In this situation his duties were arduous, onerous, and harassing. His sojurn at Stratford did not last long. An inadvertence that might have been the cause of a serious accident got him into trouble. The superintendent threatened Edison with imprisonment, which so alarmed him that without one word of farewell, and minus his wardrobe, he instantly left and made for home. He arrived safely at his father's house, where he remained for a few weeks, occupying his time in study. There arose just then a demand for competent telegraph clerks, and he accepted an appointment in that capacity at Adrian, Michigan. In this town he rented a small shop, and with the few tools he owned employed his leisure hours in repairing instruments, and, as far as his spare cash would allow, in making experiments. With the accustomed irritability of men of genius, he got into collision with some of his *confrères*, and, incurring the displeasure of his superior officer, was discharged.

A speedy engagement (again for night work) at Fort Wayne followed. He had attained such perfection in his calling that in two months he obtained a more important post at Indianopolis. It was at this place he invented the first perfect automatic repeater. This is an instrument for transferring a message from one line to another without the

Digitized by Google

aid of another medium. Taking his age and experience into consideration, this was an undoubted triumph.

At the period we are referring to, telegraph clerks were anxious to take correctly "press reports," and to accomplish this Edison practised for nights together. After a while the result of his labours was brought to a trial, and as it did not prove a successful one, he was suspended. At the expiration of six months, he was removed to Cincinnati, where he was engaged for day work, but when the opportunity offered, he did night work besides. He had been at Cincinnati three months, when a party of clerks from Cleveland visited the place for the express purpose of establishing a branch of the Telegraphic Union, which terminated in a general strike. In a body, the disaffected men left the office, leaving Edison to perform their duties, as well as his own, in the best way he could. He remained at his post, which he did not desert even for needful rest; his loyalty to his employers received immediate reward, for the following day a substantial addition of salary was announced to him, and he was promoted at once to a more responsible post.

In 1864, he improved his position by a removal to Memphis. All this time his attention had been uniformly directed to the performance of his duties; his studious habits, his exemplary conduct, his novel speculations, his total neglect of the outward man, and his readiness on all occasions to help his associates, procured for him the nickname of "Ninny," which adhered to him, as nicknames usually do, for years afterwards. During his stay at Memphis, his automatic repeater was put into service. Duplex transmission engaged his thoughts, and much of his time was spent in trying experiments. He advocated the system with all earnestness, but his efforts were not regarded with favour by the authorities, and when the Government of the United States gave up the wires to the Telegraph Company, Edison was discharged. This was an awkward catastrophe, as he was destitute of resources, and he had to walk a good part of the way to Louisville, where he hoped to meet with employment, which eventually he did. Out of his wages at Louisville, he generously contrived to support a friend, whose weakness of character rendered it difficult for him to obtain a situation. Such spontaneous charity forms a pleasing illustration of Edison's natural generosity of heart.

Digitized by Google

Edison has himself given a graphic description of the office at Louisville. A lively spot it must have been; a temple of uncleanliness and discomfort, its ceiling studded pretty thickly with "tobacco quids;" at eve, he tells us, the rats would leave their holes and scamper about the floor like rabbits in a warren. The concern was all of a piece, and the discipline was quite in keeping with the surroundings. During his two years engagement at Louisville, Edison not only always did more than his just share of the work, but also the most difficult part of it. At the expiration of the period above mentioned, Edison was, like many others, smitten with the "South American fever," and having put aside sufficient money for the journey, he started, in company with two of his companions, for New Orleans, with the intention of embarking at that port; but on arrival they found that the vessel they proposed sailing by had left. While at New Orleans, Edison came in contact with a Spaniard who had visited every part of the globe; he told Edison there was no country he had seen equal to America, that her climate, people, and form of government far excelled those of other nations. This opinion decided Edison upon remaining in his native land, and he once more turned his steps homewards. He only stopped at Port Huron for a few weeks, having again secured an engagement at Louisville. There his saving propensities returned with accumulated force, and what he could spare out of his salary he expended on books and instruments; he also took a shop and printing-office. He published a treatise of his own composition on electricity, and made various experiments with the object of discovering the best style of penmanship for operators' purposes. At last he settled upon a slight back hand, with regular round letters, keeping them apart from each other, and destitute of shadowing; by this mode he was able to produce forty-five words a minute. His fellow-clerks were a most uncongenial set, and amused themselves by taking unwarrantable liberties with him, which he resented in a becoming manner. He would frequently find when he went home after midnight two or three of these in possession of his bed, with their boots on; this was provocation enough, but all he would do was to lift them gently off the counterpane and deposit them on the floor, where they might sleep off the effects of their debauch as comfortably as they could. The telegraph-office, after a time, was removed to a new

Digitized by Google

building, and fitted up with entirely new furniture, and a supply of fresh instruments, which were attached to the tables, and orders were issued that they were not to be touched. His idiosyncrasy for experimentalising would not allow Edison to leave them alone. Under the office was a tank, and over it a battery room; there was also a back office, and this back office had recently been covered with a handsome new carpet. One evening Edison's evil (?) genius prompted him to draw some sulphuric acid, of course, for an experiment. Unfortunately, in pouring out the liquid, he contrived to overturn the carboy; its contents ran all over the floor, and through it, drenching the apartment below, spoiling the carpet, and doing a good deal of other damage. This led to his being at once dismissed. His next field of adventure was at Cincinnati, as a "report operator," and it proved the scene of some remarkable incidents. From his earliest days he was always curious about machinery, and when on the Grand Trunk Railway he was ever to be observed in the machine shed, intently watching what was going on, and he soon learned to drive an engine. One night the engineer and fireman fell fast asleep, from over-fatigue, and Edison took advantage of the circumstance, determining to try his hand at the business, and actually drove the train a considerable distance—nearly the entire length of the line. He came back safely, but having filled the boiler too full of water, it ran over the "smoke-stack," deluged the engine, and covered it with dirt. We can imagine the feelings of the poor engineer next morning when he perceived the state of his iron steed. No doubt they resembled those of Marmion's groom when he discovered his master's charger all over sweat, and his beautiful skin plastered with clay. This misadventure was not lost upon Edison, for he continued his observations in the machinery department, and turned them to a more practical and satisfactory account by constructing a miniature steam engine, and arranging his earliest duplex instruments. The instruments proved defective, owing to the inferiority of the materials, but the drawings extant clearly demonstrate the soundness of his theory, which was subsequently established by its execution. His active brain knew no repose, but his exertions at this period did not meet with that respect to which they were entitled. Whenever he could escape from his duties, he employed his leisure at the Mechanics' Library, studying scientific works. He ulti-

Digitized by Google

mately left Cincinnati, and again took up his residence under the paternal roof.

He was happy in the friendship of Mr. M. T. Adams, of the Boston Telegraph Office. An expert being required at New York to work a heavy wire, there were several candidates in the field, but they were all inferior to the York and Erie clerks, who could write anything but the "Morse alphabet." As Edison was equal to the requirements of the company, and Mr. G. F. Meliken offered him the situation, he accepted it. He arrived at Boston in 1868, and, for the first time, he found in Mr. Meliken, the head official, a gentleman who appreciated his value. Mr. Meliken was a master of his profession, besides being a shrewd observer, and he quickly detected, despite personal disadvantages and uncouth manners, the latent genius of Edison. His stay in Boston (thanks to the kindness of Mr. Meliken) was more comfortable than in any place he had hitherto visited. As he had done before, he opened a shop in Boston, to which he devoted all his spare time, and where he put many of his designs into a practical shape. He originated a dial instrument for the use of private lines, several of which he set going. He constructed a "chemical vote-recording" apparatus, but he did not succeed in obtaining its adoption by the Massachusetts Government. He began his experiments on vibratory telegraph instruments, and tested their efficiency between Boston and Portland. He completed his first "private line printer," and put eight of them into active service. For want of funds, however, he could not avail himself of his invention to the extent he imagined at the beginning, so he disposed of it to the best advantage to the Gold and Stock Telegraph Company; his ideas, however, subsequently underwent improvement. Edison was once called upon to give a lecture on telegraphy at an academy for young ladies, and forgot the appointment. When sought he was discovered hard at work upon a house-top. Upon being ushered into the presence of many elegantly-dressed young ladies, he was greatly astonished and abashed, and conducted himself as awkwardly as young Marlowe; he did not lose his eyes, however, for he still speaks in terms of admiration of the "Boston girls," who formed his audience on this occasion.

Edison always entertained a great notion of the "Duplex System," and in the year 1870 he visited Rochester and New York, to try whether it would act between the two cities.

Digitized by Google

Mr. F. L. Pope was at that time consulting engineer to the Western Union Telegraph Company, at New York. The trial resulted in a decided failure, though Edison has always maintained that it ought to have answered. After this disappointment he took up his quarters in New York, penniless and disconsolate. On his arrival in that city, being without employment, he lounged about the doors of the Gold Indicators Company's establishment; the apparatus belonging to the company at that time was cumbersome, and frequently out of repair. On one momentous occasion there was a breakdown, and the confusion and consternation arising therefrom was very great. The superintendent was absent, but Edison happened to go in at the critical moment, and noticing the dismay of the officials, proffered his services. The Chief Clerk was astonished at the proposal coming from a stranger, but being at his wits' end and not knowing what to do, gave Edison permission to try his skill. He at once perceived the cause of the mishap, and in a very short time put matters to rights. From this moment dates the wonderful career of success which has made Edison's name known throughout the civilized world. The ability he had exhibited was the means of installing him next day in a responsible position in the company. He forthwith set about improving the instruments, and he likewise invented a "gold printer." He had not been long with the Gold Indicators Company before it passed into other hands, and the concern became the property of the Gold and Stock Company, who were not wise enough to retain Edison. Thereupon he joined Messrs. Pope and Ashley, and while with them brought out the "Pope and Edison Printer," besides starting a private line system. The latter was quickly disposed of to the Gold and Stock Company. This Association and the Western Union Telegraph Company soon afterwards entered into an arrangement with Edison, at a high salary, and he further stipulated to give them the first refusal of all his inventions connected with telegraphy, at high prices. Edison's improvements quickly superseded the existing apparatus, and are still in operation. At the commencement of his association with the Gold and Stock Company, he set up extensive electrical laboratories at Newark, where he employed upwards of three hundred men. Here he worked with his habitual ardour. Sometimes he toiled for days together without repose, but when he retires to rest, like the

Digitized by Google

late Lord Brougham, his sleep is of corresponding duration. As a manufacturer he did not get on, by reason of the multiplicity of his ideas, which rushed into his mind with such rapidity and overwhelming force as to turn aside his attention from the necessary details of business; this will be understood, when it is borne in mind that about this period he was engaged in bringing out simultaneously no fewer than forty-five distinct inventions and improvements. The profits of the manufactory, together with the sums he received for patents, amounted at this time to nearly eighty thousand pounds, all of which was again expended upon the products of his genius. Before long, however, he began to find his energies overtaxed and, for this reason, as well as to free himself from the intrusion of inquisitive visitors, he resolved to remove to a more secluded locality, where he could pursue his avocations undisturbed, and with less exertion, besides securing a greater amount of freedom for the execution of his designs. In 1876 he disposed of his plant, and removed with his family to Menlo Park, New Jersey, twenty-four miles distant from New York. He pitched his tent on the crest of a hill, apart from other buildings. Here he erected a laboratory, and furnished it with all needful appliances, of the most improved and costly kind, in addition to a vast collection of chemicals and minerals. All the experiments there made are conducted under his own personal supervision, aided by his tried and competent assistants, Messrs. Charles F. Batchelor, Edward H. Johnson, Francis R. Upton and John Kruesi. So prolific is his brain of inventions that the Commissioner of the United States Patent Department has described him as the "young man who has kept the path to the Patent Office hot with his footsteps." He has taken out the unprecedented number of nearly three hundred patents, and this number is rapidly increasing. In one week of January of the present year, 1882, he took out twenty-nine patents, a fact unparalleled in the history of inventions. His most valuable inventions have been also patented in other countries beside America. His American patents may be classed and enumerated as follows:—Thirty-five belong to Automatic and Chemical Telegraphs, eight to Duplex and Quadruplex Telegraphy, thirty-eight to Printing Telegraph Instruments, fourteen to Morse Telegraph Apparatus proper, the remainder being connected with fire alarms, district and domestic telegraphs, electric signals, electric pen, the electric light,

Digitized by Google

and various electrical and non-electrical instruments; the automatic or chemical method by which one thousand words can be transmitted on a single wire for medium distances; the quadruplex system by which four messages can be sent at the same time on the same wire, two messages passing each way by the Morse method which the President of the Western Union Telegraph Company of New York said in his Report in 1878, saved the company 500,000 dollars annually in construction, and which Mr. Read says in his Memorial Volume, would rank Edison as one of the foremost of our public benefactors did he never invent or construct anything else; the carbon telephone, which exceeds all for its loudness and distinctness, upon the principle of which the microphone is based, namely, the variation of resistance in an electrical circuit by variations in pressure of carbon introduced therein, and the speaking phonograph and the aerophone. These take rank amongst his happiest inventions. His productions of no less consequence are the lubricating properties of electricity upon which the electromotograph is based, and upon which could be founded a new plan of telegraphy; his motograph relay, based upon this principle, was purchased in 1880 by the Western Union Telegraph Company of New York for 100,000 dollars in cash. Upon this also is based his motograph receiver used upon his loud-speaking telephone, which may justly be considered the most perfect type of telephone in use; the micro-tasimeter, by means of which the heat of the star Arcturus, was measured in 1878.

There is his motophone which by means of the sound wave impinging upon a diaphragm causes a pawl to engage a wheel, by which it is caused to perform mechanical work, such as operating a miniature saw, &c. Also the Harmonic Engine, which consists of a tuning fork actuated by an electro-magnet, which also performs mechanical work, such as pumping water, &c. Also the several forms of Weber-meters for measuring and indicating the amount of electricity used, whether for light, power, heating, or other purposes.

Mr. Edison has given some attention to the subject of storage and secondary batteries, taking out several patents therefor in 1878; his faith in the accumulators as a commercial article is however small.

One of the most important fields in which Mr. Edison is engaging himself with success is the application of electricity

Digitized by Google

as a motive power for railways. He has already had in operation at his laboratory in Menlo Park, a railway three-quarters of a mile in length, attaining a speed on level ground of forty-two miles an hour, with a well loaded train. His experiments have resulted so satisfactorily that he is now about to continue them upon a large scale, having a six mile line well under way at Menlo Park, and has entered into arrangements with persons of high standing in railway affairs in the Western States, for the purpose of constructing an experimental railway to be operated in the Great Western Grain Centres. It is a question of but a few years time when this new application of electricity will be adopted on the underground railways in this country as well as upon the elevated railroads in America, the latter being already under consideration. Its great advantages compared with steam power are its simplicity in construction, manipulation and control, its lessened noise, as well as its entire absence of heat and smoke, and besides the great reduction in weight, such dangers as rise from explosion, fire, scalding, &c., are altogether obviated Mr. Edison has provided an ingenious electric brake for instantly controlling the electrical locomotive. By a reversal of the current this may also be effected with great readiness. His locomotive at Menlo Park has an electric headlight, composed of one of his Incandescent lamps placed in front of a reflector supplied with the same current which operates the motor and which lights up the track several hundred feet in advance of the train. The electricity in practice would be supplied from stations along the line containing the necessary engines, dynamos, &c., the current being supplied through the medium of the rails and passing through the wheels of the locomotive (which are insulated from one another) to the motor inside; an electric signal is operated by the same agency. Besides the application of electricity for motive power in this broad field, he has constructed several motors for domestic purposes, for running sewing machines, lifts lathes, &c., &c., which may be worked upon the same line as that used for electric light.

Not to be forgotten are his extensive experiments in the working of gold, silver, platinum, and other ores, he having invented several processes by means of which the refuse or tailings discarded by parties employing the old methods could be operated with considerable profit, while his magnetic ore separator supplies a long felt want for a practical

Digitized by Google

method of working the black sand, or magnetic iron which is found in greater or less quantities in all parts of the globe.

In his search for platinum for his platina lamp he secured the services of Major Frank McLaughlan, the association with him eventuating in a large interest in the Miocene and Treasure Box Mining Companies, as well as the Big Bend mining scheme, one of the most extensive mining projects in California.

It is worthy of record that he does not insist upon exorbitant prices for his inventions. He is keen-witted at a bargain, and is styled a Tallyrand in the commercial world. He is often involved in disputes connected with his business, and will not on any consideration tolerate imposition.

We have reserved to the last the consideration of Mr. Edison's most important work in connection with the Electric Light, which seems destined soon to extinguish all other modes of artificial illumination. The first experiments with the Electric Light—a light which combines the white radiance of the moon with the penetrating power of the greater luminary, were made as far back as 1801 by that great benefactor of his species, Sir Humphrey Davy, before the Royal Society of Great Britain. To many of our readers it is interesting to know that he employed in this experiment 2,000 cells of battery and carbons of willow charcoal.

Mr. Edison, fully appreciating the attempt made by Sir Humphrey Davy to demonstrate the utility the Electric Light could be put to, made experiments himself upon it, and discovered the principles by which the sub-division of the Electric Light was to be made practicable.

At the Paris Electrical Exhibition held last summer, Mr. Edison exhibited his light upon a large scale, in conjunction with his many other important inventions which comprised one of the most interesting features of the exhibition. Mr. Edison was represented here by Mr. Charles Batchelor, his co-worker at Menlo Park, who is now interested in the Edison Light in France and on the Continent, a strong organization for the manufacture and introduction of the necessary appliances having been effected.

Mr. Edison's Light was first introduced into this country in the year 1880, when it was still in an undeveloped state. In its now perfected state, it was first exhibited in London

Digitized by Google

before the Society of Arts on the 14th of December, 1881 at a lecture delivered by Mr. W. H. Preece, F.R.S., of the General Post Office. On this interesting occasion the lecture room was lit up by the Edison Incandescent Electric Lamp, and the sufficiency and beauty of the light was admitted and admired by a very select audience. It is, therefore, not astonishing that the Edison Lamp should be quickly adopted, and it is now to be seen in several districts of the Metropolis. A central Station is being established, at 57, Holborn Viaduct (E.C.) which will contain boilers, engines, steam dynamos, regulators, metres, motors, and various other appliances for the purpose of supplying Electric Light to hotels, railway stations, churches, offices, warehouses, and other public buildings, besides bridges and streets in the neighbourhood, ranging from Hatton Garden to the Old Bailey. The electricity necessary for the Edison Lamps fixed in these different positions will be generated at, and fed from its source, situated as stated above; the working of the system is almost identical with that now in operation at our different Gas Works. Simultaneously Mr. Edison is doing the same thing in New York as his representative Mr. E. H. Johnson, is doing in London, only on a larger scale, the number of Lights to be no less than 15,000. At the Crystal Palace also there has been opened an exhibit of Edison's system with more than one thousand lights. At the same time the public will soon have an opportunity of seeing what Edison can do with his small dynamos, showing a subdivision of Engines, Dynamos and Lamps. This will be the first introduction of the Electric Light, with incandescent lamps, on an extensive scale, with perfect reliability. In addition will be exhibited a variety of other of Mr. Edison's inventions, comprising the whole of his exhibits at the recent Paris Exposition, with numerous further novelties. Prominent in this exhibit is an immense "electrolier" of brass, 15 feet high by 9 feet broad, representing a huge basket of flowers in the forms of tulips, lilies, &c., in tinted glass, with the beautiful Edison lamp peeping like petals from the centre. These are ninety-nine in number, and the chandelier itself, which is a magnificent work of art, consisting of over four thousand pieces, the whole being in beaten brass, was especially designed for Mr. Edison, and reflects great credit on the manufacturer.

The *Globe* of Feb. 15th, 1882, speaking of the Edison exhibit in an article upon the Crystal Palace Electrical

Digitized by Google

Exhibition says:—"At present, however, the palm must be awarded to Mr. Edison's display. His section of the exhibition is apparently complete, and it cannot be questioned that the display he furnishes settles finally all doubt as to the triumphant success of electricity for interior lighting. We shall not, of course, be understood to be expressing any opinion with regard to considerations of expense, but so far as the nature of the light and its applicability to every possible requirement of domestic use are concerned, it is difficult to avoid speaking of this display in terms which may savour of enthusiasm, if not of exaggeration. The concert room is entirely lighted by electric lamps, and the great merit it is intended to present, we suppose, consists in the illumination having all the best characteristics of gas lighting, and absolutely none of its defects. There are festoons of small lamps, perhaps 150 of these round the galleries, there is is a cluster of them in a crystal pendant hanging from the roof, and there are a few lights dispersed under the galleries. Altogether the effect is that of gas-light, only more brilliant. There is none of the ghastly whiteness that used to be felt a fault, but just a soft, brilliant yellow light, and to show the possibility of diminishing the light to any point, Mr. Edison's name is exhibited over the organ in small lamps, appearing, as seen from the body of the hall, to be presented on a board of about a yard long and a foot wide. The entertainment hall, on the other side of the Palace, however, is the crowning triumph of this inventor's system. There is an enormous gilt pendant in the centre of the room, lighted up by about a hundred lamps, and about the room are pendants, brackets, table-lamps, &c., in all sorts of forms, some of them arranged to permit of visitors testing for themselves the facility with which the light may be turned on and off, a tap, just as in the case of gas, affording the means both of extinguishing and relighting. There is at one end of the room a large billiard table, beautifully lighted up, and at the other a miniature theatre stage. This entertainment hall is really a magnificent display of a system of lighting beyond which it is impossible to conceive of an improvement, and assuming that it can be carried on at a cost approximating to that of gas, its universal adoption must be held to be an absolute certainty, and that in a very short time."

Respecting the Edison Light, the *Telegraphic Journal* of the 5th November last, remarks, "The whole system of

Digitized by Google

Electric Lighting by incandescence, as worked out by Mr. Edison, is of a very ingenious and practical character, and visitors at the Paris Exhibition have every opportunity of seeing for themselves the extent of perfection to which the inventor has brought his original ideas. The Edison generator, which is of colossal size, and together with the driving engine, weighs 22 tons, is chiefly remarkable as regards novelty, for the construction and general arrangement of the armature; the latter differs in many respects from those employed in other machines." With reference to the Edison incandescent lamps, the same authority goes on to say that "their forms are very numerous;" and from the specimens we have seen, we may add chaste and elegant the wall brackets, having a single glass bulb, pear-like in shape, and different sized chandeliers, with pendant lamps formed like a pear hanging from the bough. Also was exhibited a lamp for mining purposes designed by Mr. Edison; in this arrangement the lamp and connections are kept covered with water contained in a glass vessel, "so that contact of the gas in the mine with any part of the lamp likely to become broken is impossible."

Professor Bonnett observes in "The Manchester Science Lectures" (Series 9 and 10), "Mr. Edison is especially famous as an electrician, and it is round his investigations on the subject of illuminating houses, &c., by the Electric Light, that the public interest regarding Edison chiefly centres. To render the Electric Light available for domestic use, a great many difficulties have to be overcome. With a strong current of electricity the light is too dazzling, hence the current must be lessened or partly diverted. Here it is that the difficulties are greatest. For when the light is split or subdivided, extinction of one light affects the others. Now Edison s invention enables one light to be raised, or lowered, or put out without in any way affecting the others, or raising up the current in producing waste heat elsewhere." A considerable number of private dwellings in America use Edison's Light, instead of gas, and England will very soon follow the example. This is not to be wondered at, when we consider the properties it possesses, such as economy, purity and steadiness, safety from fire, simplicity in manipulation, and reliability. It also gives out only 1-15th part of the heat of gas. It does not taint the atmosphere, and no impurities arise from it injurious or destructive to paintings, gildings, curtains, furniture covers, wall paper, &c.

Digitized by Google

We trust we shall be pardoned in reverting to the phonograph, and again quoting Professor Bonnett, who declares it to be "the most wonderful, if not the most useful, of all his inventions—a contrivance by which the voice is recorded and reproduced by simple machinery." The extreme simplicity of the machine recalls the lines—

> "The invention all admir'd each wond'ring how he
> To be the inventor miss'd, so easy it seem'd
> Once found, which yet unfound, most would have thought
> Impossible."

Few inventions have so struck the imagination of the public as this; for the possibility of bringing back at pleasure the fleeting sound of the voice has long been the dream of enthusiasts. Hence it is no wonder that Edison, after this achievement, should, like Lord Byron, have awoke one morning and found himself famous. Edison's name, however, was well known to scientific men before the invention of this instrument, by the numerous additions he had made to the resources of telegraphy—additions alike remarkable for ingenuity and originality.

As we have intimated, Edison's application is unceasing; his endurance indomitable. While his forte is electricity his genius has by no means been confined to one particular channel, as his various inventions mentioned herein attest. His habits are very systematic; he keeps a daily record of his experiments, duly attested by some of his people. He is, strange to say, extremely deaf, which increases our wonder, when we consider his achievements with the phonograph and the telephone, which are as extraordinary as were Beethoven's performances in music. In 1873 Edison married Miss Mary Stilwell, of Newark, U.S.A., and they have two children, who are known by the respective names of Dot and Dash, after the characters in the Morse alphabet. In his manners and way of life he is removed from anything approaching assumption or conventionality; his disposition is amiable and retiring, his mode of living extremely simple, and he invariably avoids public dinners, and the like. When success is attained, Edison, like Sir Joshua Reynolds, after finishing a picture, loses all interest in the work. However, he still aspires to benefit, if not astonish mankind with further manifestations of his exhaustless genius. Like our Arkwright and our Watt, Edison is a man who seizes on a fact and applies it to purposes of practical utility. To such men it is that the vast material progress of the present age is mainly due.

Digitized by Google

ALDERMAN JOHN JONES JENKINS, M.P.

IN the first volume of CELEBRITIES OF THE DAY, appears a memoir of Mr. John Crow Richardson, J.P., High Sheriff of Glamorganshire, who has for forty years been one of the leading merchants and shipowners of the large and important town of Swansea. The present notice is a brief account of one of those men of whom the principality and the country are justly proud, who have helped to develop and increase the importance of this industrial town, and indeed, of the industrial position of South Wales. Perhaps there is no place in the kingdom better calculated to assist in the development of latent genius to whichever branch or subdivision of industry its bent may incline. Here are located the great smelting works for metals which are brought from all parts of the world to the great stores of fuel in the Welsh coal fields. Here, therefore, have sprung up all sorts of industries connected with metals. Iron works, steel works, copper works, brass founderies, works dealing with lead, zinc, tin, nickel, silver, cobalt, and with numerous chemical compounds resulting from what in former days was the waste of the smelting works. Science has, however, taught man that in the true sense there is no such thing as waste. Dirt is really but matter in a wrong place, and many men have made themselves great and prosperous by finding out the right place for things which they found were in the way. It was in the neighbourhood of this town that the subject of our sketch was born. He is not set forth as our example of one who discovered the value of some thing which had been previously thrown away. But he did in one respect act on the principle of seeking a right place for resisting the desire evinced by his father to place him where his abilities would have been to a large extent wasted; he set himself to discover the right place for himself, and with such signal success as is recorded in the following pages.

Alderman John Jones Jenkins, Mayor of Swansea, is what is commonly styled a self-made man, which means that he has so employed the talents with which Providence has endowed him as not merely to advance himself in life, but to benefit largely an extensive body of his countrymen. His father was Mr. Jenkin Jenkins, of Morriston; and the subject of this memoir was born at Chydach, in the Swansea Valley, in 1835. Not being in very affluent circumstances, Mr. Jenkin

Digitized by Google

Jenkins contented himself with giving his boy merely a plain education, and entertaining the view of making him a saddler, sent him to a member of that craft in Swansea, with the hope that he would like the trade, and become an apprentice to it. Young John J. Jenkins, however, after a fortnight's handling of pigskins and wax ends, considered that the thriving town of Swansea ought to afford him some opening larger and more important than any that he could make with an awl. The mind of the boy of sixteen, for this was his age at the time, was stirred within him, and he had no idea of binding himself to work at a mere handicraft. England was then talking of the World's Fair in Hyde Park, and the papers of the day were filled with accounts of the Exhibition of 1851. In a town like Swansea, where were to be found the important factors of the greatness of England—Coal and Iron—young Jenkins felt certain that some road to usefulness, and, mayhap, to fair competence, must be attainable which would lead him in a path where he might not merely increase what he felt to be a scanty store of knowledge, but walk hand in hand with science as he trod his way. He found himself especially attracted, owing to his taste for mechanics, for some branch of manufacture connected with the iron industry, and he was particularly pleased with the machinery for rolling iron into thin plates, and the whole process by which these plates were coated with a bright covering of tin. He amused and instructed himself by making apparatus for tinning iron plates, and before the year 1851 had ended, he entered the Upper Forest Tin Plate Works at Morriston, under Messrs. Hallam & Co. Having remained there for some time, it occurred to him that he might learn something more of the work by seeking a fresh field, and he went to Staffordshire, where he gained during a stay of some six months a considerable amount of new experience. He then went to Llanelly, where his experience was further increased and varied. After a two years' sojourn there, having enlarged his mind by study, he returned to Swansea, where he again entered the works of Messrs. Hallam & Co. Here he sedulously devoted himself to mastering all the details of the processes through which a bar of iron passes in being rolled into plates, and finally, after having been reduced to the required tenuity, was dipped into melted tin, to be lifted out a tinplate. He showed such aptitude, and evinced such a thorough interest in the work, that Messrs. Hallam & Co.,

Digitized by Google

in the year 1855, appointed him the manager of a very considerable portion of their works. He discharged his duties in this position with so much zeal and ability, that the firm three years later entrusted the whole management of their works, and also the charge of 800 men, to him, then but twenty-three years of age. He did not remain long in this capacity, and in 1859, in conjunction with his father-in-law, Mr. E. Daniel, and others, he started the Beaufort Works, at Morriston. Mr. J. J. Jenkins, when he found himself at the head of a number of workmen, was not satisfied with seeing that they attended to their duties, but feeling a true interest in the welfare of those under his charge, he endeavoured to induce them to improve their minds. He tried, and in many cases successfully, to show them that they were not merely drudges to attend to machines, and to satisfy their animal cravings for food and drink, but that they possessed an intellectual capacity, which needed cultivation. He taught them the use of books, and the pleasure as well as the advantage to be derived from them. He established also singing classes, and the result was that many of the men improved not merely in intellect, but speedily became more valuable workers, and rose to be foremen. Under the management of Mr. J. J. Jenkins the Beaufort Works soon became a prosperous concern, and its manager began to find that his fellow townsmen respected him, and looked to him for aid in the management of public matters. In 1865 he became a member of the Town Council of Swansea, for the Morriston, now the North Ward, and at the Board speedily became known as a useful and active member.

He acquired somewhere about this time the Yspitty works, and in 1868 he purchased a share in the Swansea Tinplate Works, at Cwmbwrla, of Messrs. Boundy and Voss. It was not long, however, ere an agreement was come to with Mr. Voss, the other partner, the result of which was that he took over the Yspitty works, and Mr. J. J. Jenkins became sole proprietor of the Swansea Tinplate Works. In 1869 he was elected Mayor of Swansea, and on the meeting in that town of the Iron and Steel Institute, which took place during his year of office, he hospitably entertained the Duke of Devonshire, the President, and the members, with many of the most important citizens of Swansea and of the gentry of the county. With all the care of his rapidly increasing business, and the necessity for

Digitized by Google

close attention to his public duties, he was not forgetful of the interests of the working men, for we find him in the same year engaged in directing a movement for the establishment of a Free Library in Swansea, which he continued to work at for five years, until it resulted in the successful opening of what is now the Free Library—a most important and valuable institution of this great manufacturing centre. In 1871, shortly after he had retired from the office of Mayor, he was elected an Alderman, and in 1872 was appointed a Justice of the Peace for the county, being afterwards called upon to take a seat on the magisterial bench of the borough.

During all this time he showed that while engaged in many valuable movements for the benefit of his fellows, for besides his corporation and magisterial duties he was chairman of the Deaf and Dumb Institution, an active member of the committees of several charitable establishments, and a regular teacher in Sunday Schools, these occupations in no way interfered with his due attention to business. In 1873 he became a partner in the concern of Messrs. E. Morewood and Co., of the South Wales Iron, Steel, and Tinplate Works, at Llanelly, the most important and probably the most extensive works of this kind in the kingdom. Attached to the tin works are steel works, and tin plates are there made from steel bars as well as from iron. Mr. Morewood had patented a process for improving the manufacture of tin plates, or, rather, in tinning plates of iron or steel, and in bringing this process practically to perfection, Alderman Jenkins assisted him materially. The old plan of producing sheets of tinned iron which are known in trade as tin plates, was, as is alluded to above, simply to dip the plate into a bath of molten tin, a film of which at once adhered to the iron. But those who have inspected tin plates know that in most cases the tin is somewhat thicker at one of the edges of the plate, owing to the fact that in lifting the plate out of the tin the liquid metal naturally will run down towards the lower edge. Hence there is a waste of the expensive metal, and the plate is not so good as if the thickness of its coating were equal throughout. Mr. Morewood's plan was to pass the plates through a series of rollers, by means of which he secured an equable coating of tin, and at the same time effected a considerable saving of this material. While giving his aid to the development of this improvement at the Llanelly Works,

Digitized by Google

Alderman Jenkins continued to improve and extend the Swansea tin plate works, to which in process of time steel works were added. He continues to be one of the principal proprietors of the Llanelly works, though he is not now, owing to his much increased public labours, able to devote any considerable share of attention to its management. In November, 1879, he was again elected Mayor of Swansea, and on the 31st of March, 1880, the occasion of laying the foundation-stone of the new East Docks, the Mayor gave a grand ball to the principal people of Swansea and the county in the Music Hall, where a large and select assembly met, and thoroughly enjoyed his liberal hospitality.

On the dissolution of Parliament in 1880, a large number of his friends, both in Llanelly and Carmarthen, entreated him to offer himself to the electors of the Carmarthen Burghs as a candidate for the honour of representing them in Parliament. His politics are Liberal, and the constituency has always shown itself so decidedly Liberal that there was no chance of a Conservative candidate coming forward. Nevertheless Alderman Jenkins did not like even the appearance of dividing the Liberal vote, but his friends urged that he being closely connected with the place, and intimately associated in every way with its success, would be a valuable guardian of their interests in Parliament; and that though he would oppose a Liberal, yet this could not injure the party, as in any case one of two Liberals must represent the Burghs. Under the circumstances, therefore, he yielded to the wish of his friends, and became a candidate in opposition to Mr. B. T. Williams, Q.C., who, however, was returned by a majority of 119 votes.

In August, 1880, the British Association for the Advancement of Science, which thirty-one years previously had met in Swansea, again visited this town to find from their own observation that in this interval it had expanded and developed as much as had the Association itself. It was the duty of the Mayor to do honour to these distinguished guests, and ably and liberally did he discharge it. In November of that year he was again elected Mayor, the Town Council feeling that none among them was better qualified to perform the duty of entertaining their guests and expecting that in the ensuing year they should be honoured by a visit from Royalty. In the same month Mr. Jenkins, as a memento of the centenary of Sunday

Digitized by Google

Schools, presented the pupils of these schools—14,500 in number—with a New Testament each.

The inhabitants of Swansea will henceforth hold in joyous memory the 18th of October, 1881, when their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales honoured them by coming down to open the New East Docks. Of the entertainment given by the Mayor to their Royal guests, it is needless to say more than that it was worthy of the town, and of the occasion on which their Royal Highnesses were received in one of the most thriving and important industrial centres of their own Principality.

All things are possible to those who can afford to wait, and although Alderman Jenkins did not obtain a seat at the general election, he had so sensibly displayed his capacities to the electors, that on the recent appointment of Mr. B. T. Williams, Q.C., to a County Court judgeship, all looked to the worthy alderman as his successor. He has therefore become the representative of the Carmarthen Burghs in Parliament, where his sound common sense and good business capacity will make him a valuable Member, not merely to his constituents, whose interests are identified with his own, but also to the country.

S. C. ALLSOPP, D.L., M.P.

GLOVER, in his history of Derby, traces the pedigree of Alsop, of Alsop in the Dale, to a very remote period, and says that William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, granted, in the reign of King John, the town of Alsop to Gweno, son of Gamel de Alsop. The descendants of Gweno enjoyed this property for seventeen generations, until Anthony Allsop, Esq., sold it in 1688. Samuel Allsopp, of Worcester, born in 1680, married Bridget, daughter of Thomas Bearcroft, Esq., of Worcester, and had a son, Thomas Allsopp, of Derby, born in 1706, who married, in 1733, Ann, daughter of William Challoner, gentleman, of Faulde, Staffordshire. His youngest son, James, born in 1751, married Ann, daughter of Benjamin Wilson, brewer, of

Digitized by Google

Burton-on-Trent, and died in 1800, leaving Samuel, his eldest son. He married Frances, daughter and heir of Charles Fowler, Esq., of Shrewsbury, and died in 1838, leaving three sons, of whom the two eldest died in 1844 and 45, the third son, Sir Henry Allsopp, of Hindlip Hall, being now the head of the family. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Tongue, Esq., of Cumberford Hall, near Tamworth. He is a Deputy-Lieutenant for Staffordshire, and a Justice of the Peace for Worcester, Derby, and Stafford, and sat for some time as one of the representatives of East Worcestershire in Parliament.

Samuel Charles Allsopp, Esq., recently elected to represent Taunton in Parliament, in the place of the late Sir William Palliser (whose memoir appeared in CELEBRITIES OF THE DAY for November last), is the eldest son of Sir Henry Allsopp above mentioned. He was born in the year 1842, at Burton-on-Trent, and after a preparatory education was sent to Harrow. In 1861 he went to Cambridge, where he entered as an undergraduate of Trinity College. He passed his examinations with credit, and in 1865 took his degree of B.A., obtaining the honourable distinction of being classed as Junior Optime. In 1869 he came up again and took his degree of Master of Arts.

In 1868 he married Georgiana Millicent, eldest daughter of the late Mr. Charles Rowland Palmer Morewood, of Alfreton Park, Derbyshire. He is a Deputy-Lieutenant and Justice of the Peace for Staffordshire, and Derbyshire. He is a member of the well-known firm of Samuel Allsopp and Sons, the extensive brewers and exporters of the famous Burton pale ale, and is also a director of the Great Northern Railway Company. He was for some years a member of the District School Board for Burton-on-Trent, and on a vacancy occurring, in August, 1873, in the representation of East Staffordshire, he was elected in the Conservative interest, taking the place of Mr. J. R. M'Lean, a Liberal. He had not time, however, to take his seat in the House, and in the following January Parliament was dissolved, before the day appointed for its meeting for the despatch of business. The dissolution came as a surprise on the nation, but it was no less a surprise to the Liberal Government, who saw themselves left in the minority, and the new Parliament opened with Mr. Disraeli and his colleagues on the Treasury bench. Mr. S. C. Allsopp, who had been elected to sit among Her Majesty's

Digitized by Google

Opposition, went again to the electors of East Staffordshire, who returned him unopposed, and he had the pleasure of occupying a seat on the Government side of the House. He showed no disposition to take up the time of the House with long speeches, but was to be found in his place in the lobby when his vote was needed by his party. He paid especial attention to the Universities Bill, particularly when in Committee, sedulously watching the divisions, and giving his vote with the Conservative party. On one of these divisions, however, he was one of the minority who followed Lord Hartington, but this was in the interest of an old friend, the Rev. W. Bateson, of St. John's College, Cambridge, whose name was proposed to be placed on the commission. He voted against the proposal to open museums, &c., on Sundays, and generally against innovations proposed by members of what is called the advanced school. At the General Election of 1880, Mr. Henry Wiggin succeeded in obtaining the seat for East Staffordshire after a sharp contest. On the death of Sir William Palliser, in the beginning of last month, a vacancy occurred in the representation of Taunton, and Mr. S. C. Allsopp was at once selected as the Conservative candidate. He issued an address avowing himself an upholder of the great constitutional principles which were, as he said, so greatly endangered by Her Majesty's Government, who had in Ireland shown themselves utterly incapable of coping with the difficulties of the situation. He also said he should offer an uncompromising resistance to any infringement of the liberty of debate, and was thoroughly opposed to the foreign policy of the Government. In addressing a public meeting, he said the Radicals went into office upon the strength of three principles—peace, retrenchment, and reform—but he asserted boldly that they had not succeeded in carrying out any one of those points. In speaking upon the question of local taxation, he remarked that his firm at Burton paid more rates than the Radical Cabinet put together, and he therefore claimed to be informed on the subject of taxation. Sir Robert Peel expressed the opinion that the Radical rule of the last two years had created a spectacle of humility, disorder, and incapacity. The tyranny of the experimental Radicals was the feature of the day. They had coercion in Ireland such as had never been practised during the present century, and they had now brought before Parliament a Bill for

Digitized by Google

the purpose of gagging the voice of the Opposition such as had never been heard of since the days of King John. He characterised as a falsehood the assertion that the Conservatives had "hounded" on the Government to any such a measure of coercion. Government talked of the resources of civilisation, but it appeared to him that theirs were the resources of despotism. It was quite certain there was no cohesion amongst the members of the present Government, and in this great crisis he called upon moderate Liberals to rally round the Conservative interest. He condemned as humiliating the foreign policy of the Government; said the Radicals had threatened the throne, the altar, and one of the estates of the realm, and urged that a Communistic policy of this kind could never result in prosperity to the country.

His opponent was Lord Kilcoursie, eldest son of the Earl of Cavan, who, on learning that his son was seeking the suffrages of the electors as a Liberal, wrote as follows:—"I wish it distinctly to be known that my principles are Conservative, lest through personal regard any should be misled to vote for the Radical or Liberal interest, in which my son, Lord Kilcoursie, has come forward for the borough of Taunton. It would be a great sorrow to me if principles were to prevail which aim at nothing less than the pulling down of the very bulwarks of the British Constitution."

This letter had, as was intended, a damaging effect on the prospects of Lord Kilcoursie, and after a hard fought contest, Mr. S. C. Allsopp was returned with 1,144 votes, only 917 being recorded for Lord Kilcoursie—majority for Allsopp 227.

The announcement of the figures was received with surprise in the borough, neither party anticipating so large a majority. Viscount Kilcoursie afterwards addressed the crowd, declaring the Liberals had fought with clean hands, and had shown to Taunton that they were the moral party. Mr. Allsopp, the successful candidate, and Sir Robert Peel also addressed the people. The latter said they had won a crowning victory by the unbought suffrages of the constituency, and the result would prove that the great Conservative element was strong and vigorous in the country. There was no disturbance of any kind.

In the House of Commons, there can be no doubt that Mr. S. C. Allsopp is the kind of man that his party require to assist them in their efforts, for, without any endeavour to

Digitized by Google

become unduly prominent, he is satisfied to work when he sees that he can be of use, and his return to the benches of St. Stephen's has been felt to be a gain to the Opposition.

ALPHONSE KARR.

THE veteran author of "Les Guêpes" is not so well known in this country as he deserves to be, probably owing to the fact that much of his humour is, properly speaking, not intelligible to English ears, even though it be translated into their language, but nevertheless his genius has sufficiently shown itself in writings which, though written for his own compatriots, would, if made known more extensively, command a reputation in all parts of the world. In France his fame as a satirist, poet, and novelist is assured and enduring; and so long as there are students of French literature, his works will hold a high place.

Alphonse Karr is the son of a distinguished pianist, and was born on the 24th November, 1808. He found himself while a boy living very quietly with his mother, and having distinguished himself at the *College Bourbon*, he commenced life as the teacher of a class in that institution. Stirred by his poetic fervour, he composed a romance in poetry, and with a view to make a start in literary work, he also wrote a few verses, which he sent to the editor of the *Figaro*. The *rédacteur* responded by asking him to write prose, and he thus became a satirical writer. He then translated his poem into prose, and published it in this dress under the title of *Sous les tilleuls* in the year 1832. It had a success, and is even now one of the best known of the author's productions. A year later this was followed by *Une heure trop tard*, a novel also of some power, and having secured the favour of the public he continued to supply them with charming reading. It would be tedious to give anything like a catalogue of his tales, but one or two may be mentioned, as, *Le Chemin le plus Court*, which appeared in 1836; "The Contents of a Bottle of Ink," which contained several tales, among them *Geneviève*, probably the most popular of

Digitized by Google

his stories. While writing these tales he maintained his connection with journalism, and wrote in the *Figaro*, *Les Guêpes*, a series of satirical bits, dealing with the follies and vices of all classes, and with various topics, old and new, in a style and with a vigour worthy of Aristophanes of old. These were eagerly looked for and read with avidity; and in 1847 a collection of them was published, illustrated. After the Revolution of 1848 Alphonse Karr wrote *Le livre des Cent Vérités*, and he established a paper entitled *Le Journal*, in which he defended the policy pursued by General Cavaignac. A collection of tit-bits from his writings was published many years since, as "The Wit of Alphonse Karr." In 1845 he became a Knight of the Legion of Honour.

In 1860 he brought out at the Vaudeville a lifelike study of manners, in five acts, entitled *La Pénélope Normande*, and some years later, at the Théatre Français, a drama entitled *La Rose Jaune*. He has also written a pretty little "proverb," in one act, which has been acted in private, and is called *L'Auberge de la Vie*.

Though an accomplished *littérateur* and an earnest worker with his pen, Alphonse Karr has not neglected his bodily health nor the development of his muscular powers. An ardent lover of nature and admirer of her beauties, both on land and sea, he has never been able to endure for any time life in a town, and he loves the sea shore where he can wander at will or enjoy a sail over the waves, breathing the free air, and watching the ever restless though unchanging ocean. He is, moreover, a skilful gardener, and, like Cicero, enjoys watching the putting forth of the leaves and buds, and the beauty of the vines with their tender shoots. Hence, as soon as he had assured himself of an established position in the race of life, he sought the coast of Normandy, fixing himself for a time at Saint Adresse. He afterwards removed to the little fishing village of Etretat, which his writings have converted into a fashionable watering-place. As he advanced in years he felt the need of a warmer climate, and came to Nice, where he settled down, and began to cultivate violets with much success. For some time he enjoyed a tolerable amount of quiet here, but at length he began to awaken to the fact that he was famous, and found that he had to endure constant visits from persons whom he did not know, and whose acquaintance he had no desire to make; from babblers and

Digitized by Google

from reporters, who wanted to put him to the torture invented by the Yankees, and known as "interviewing." He had his door labelled, "You are entreated not to enter," but it was of no use, people only knocked the louder. On one occasion he opened it himself. He was in his full dress as a gardener, wearing a vest and trousers of coarse cloth, and having a spade in his hand. A Russian Princess alighted from her carriage, and, handing him her card, told him haughtily to take it to his master. "It is of no use," said Karr, "he will not receive you." "You are an insolent fellow, and I will have you dismissed," rejoined the affronted lady, as she returned to her carriage. Next day he received a letter asking him to dismiss the scoundrel, to which his sole reply was, "This scoundrel was myself."

At length, about twelve years since, he determined to shift his quarters, and to look for some place where he might be able to enjoy the sun, the sea, and his flowers, without being "sat upon" by importunate visitors. Along the coast lying between Fréjus and Estrel, he discovered the little village of Saint Raphael, which since his settling there has become a town. He obtained a strip of stony land reaching down to the sea, and garnished with a very meagre growth of vegetable life, while through the centre of the little valley a stream, which might almost be styled a torrent, rushed over its rocky bed to mingle with the waters of the Mediterranean. This stream he divided into several canals to irrigate the slopes on each side, and spread out into a small lake. Thus taking advantage of the configuration of his little estate he formed a most picturesque as well as a fertile garden. He entitled his house "*Maison Close*," but though it is forbidden ground, it will be allowable to give a description of the place from the pen of one of those who are privileged to enter. What first meets the visitor's eye is a perfect jungle of branches, foliage and flowers of all shapes and shades of colour. The venerable proprietor says:—"Here are some of my finest roses; I have about five thousand, including all the most esteemed species. Look at these fuchsias, these heliotropes, and these arborescent pelargoniums, and these camellias, loaded with flowers, which bear the winter in the open air. I have a rare collection of iris, a whole field full of amaryllis, and carpets of sparaxis, ixia, viessunxia, and other Cape bulbs. This turf on which we are standing is mesembrianthemum, with its red or yellow flowers, which I have brought here, and which has

Digitized by Google

such vigour and vitality that it climbs over the rocks on the seaside, and seems to live on powdered salt. Palms grow admirably here; besides the common date, I have the Phœnix tennis, reclinata, and canariensis, the Jubœa Spectabilis, the Cocypha Australis, and the two varieties of the Chamœrops, the Excelsa and Humilis which are so frequently met with in Algeria." In his lake he has the Egyptian Papyrus, and other rare water plants, while its banks are covered with ranuncules and myosotis. He has fine orange, lemon and pomegranate trees, and many rare trees and shrubs. The house is completely hidden by jasmine, passion flower, and other creepers. It is a long plain building of one story, half of which is taken up with its owner's study—a large room, with two windows, commanding a delightful view of the Bay of Saint Raphael. From this room Alphonse Karr points out his "fleet," lying at the bank within two paces of the house, and consisting of a decked boat, the *Mistraou*, and the boat, *Alphonse* for expeditions on the sea and for fishing, of which he is very fond. The walls of his study are covered with books, and here and there some picture or sketch is displayed. Among his art treasures is a head of Carpeaux, modelled by one of his friends a few hours before the death of the original, who, strange to say, himself gave the finishing touches to the work.

Alphonse Karr still writes for some journals, and when asked why he did not write novels still, he said, "I write no more, since I live them no longer, and as for those of others one never knows them well enough to describe them properly." He is a true philosopher, and having been freed from the cares and demands of the world, he enjoys nature and his family. Close to his own rural dwelling he has built a pretty villa for his daughter Jeanne, her husband, and children, and delights in spoiling them with luxuries which he denies to himself. "It is but natural," said he, "at our age, so few years of life remain, that they ought to be devoted to those who are dear to us."

Karr has been known as a clever and keen satirist, but it may be truly said of him that he has never gone out of his way to write satire for its own sake, or to attack that which did not richly merit his censures. He has written not to display his wit, but correct some abuse, or to repair some injustice. His sound sense and quick wit have served him well. What could be more ready than his reply to an

Digitized by Google

advocate for the abolition of the punishment of death—"I ask nothing better," he said, "but let *messieurs les assassins* begin." And what can be more delicately keen than his satire on the magistracy in the capital story of the lady who was summoned for having had her carpet shaken by her servant out of a window opening on the street, and thus annoying passers-by. The good dame proved clearly, 1st, that she had no carpet; 2ndly, that she had no servant; and 3rdly, that she had no window opening on the street. The lenient magistrate, satisfied of these facts, thereupon inflicted no penalty, but merely condemned her to pay the costs.

Alphonse Karr, in his marine peregrinations, has saved not a few lives, and has many medals awarded to him as memorials of such service. He was also one of the few to appreciate the genius of Sauvage, whom he sheltered under his roof, and pushed into the world at a time when there was no question of erecting him a statue. In 1875 he shared with M. H. Monnier a prize of the French Academy. His daughter Theresa, who began literary work as a translator, has brought out several writings.

MR. ALDERMAN R. N. FOWLER, D.L., M.P.

THE City of London with its enormous business and its large influence throughout the provinces of the kingdom, might well claim to have a larger voice in the Lower House of Parliament than its own four members can afford it, were it not that it has for a very extended period furnished many of the members who represent other constituencies. One of these is Mr. Robert Nicholas Fowler, who has been a most active member of the Corporation of the City, a useful member of Parliament, and one who has devoted much of his attention, as well as no small share of his ample means, to the promotion of philanthropic objects.

Mr. R. N. Fowler was born in the year 1828, and is consequently now in his 54th year, a period of life when the mind

Digitized by Google

may be considered to have attained to that maturity which a large and varied experience such as he has enjoyed can alone afford, and he is at the same time fortunate in still enjoying that sound healthy vigour of body without which the *mens sana* becomes deprived of half its usefulness. His father, Thomas Fowler, a highly respected member of the Society of Friends, came of an old Wiltshire family, and his mother, Lucy Waterhouse, was the daughter of Nicholas Waterhouse, a Liverpool merchant, also a highly respected member of the same religious body. Their son was educated at Grove House School, Tottenham, an institution which had been established by the Society of Friends for the superior education of their junior members, and where many of the most prominent and best known of the Society have received their education. Many of the Gurneys, Barclays, Peases, Foxes, Backhouses, and Forsters have been taught there, among these last having been the present Chief Secretary for Ireland. After leaving this school Mr. R. N. Fowler entered as a student of the University College, London, and in his twentieth year took his B.A. degree in London University, coming out second in Mathematical honours (next to Mr. R. B. Bully, second Wrangler in Cambridge), and being fifth in classical honours. In 1850 he took the degree of Master in Arts. In 1849 he entered the firm of Drewitt and Fowler, which, in 1851, amalgamated with Bussard, Dimsdale, and Co., of Cornhill, Bankers, of which firm (now Dimsdale, Fowler and Co.) he is the senior partner.

Mr. Fowler educated in the principles of the Society of Friends according to the general custom in that body, sought for a partner for life among its members, and in 1852 he married in Friends' Meeting House, and according to the custom of the Society, Charlotte, second daughter of Alfred Fox, of Falmouth, a member of the well-known mercantile house originally established as Fox and Sons, of Falmouth. This lady died in 1876, leaving one son and nine daughters. In the year 1858, on considering the question of religion in connection with politics, and in view of the necessity of maintaining a national Church, he found that his convictions on this subject had come to diverge widely from those held by the Society of Friends. He arrived at the conclusion that for the safety of the State it must be in connection with the Christian Church, and hence he felt it to be his duty to support the State Church, and therefore to pay

Digitized by Google

Church rates, a course at variance not merely with the practice, but also with the rules of the Society of Friends. Thus he felt compelled to separate himself from the Society, and somewhat later he joined the Church of England, since which time he has always been a consistent supporter of the union between Church and State. He has always taken great interest in political questions, as well as in social movements, and especially in those of a philanthropic character, with regard to which his instincts are those of a member of the Society of Friends, and being in intimate relations with the Barclays, the Foxes, the Gurneys, and others of similar tendencies, it is not surprising that he should continue true to the principles and feelings which he imbibed in his early days. He has always been an advocate for the abolition of Capital Punishment, and has for thirty years been one of the most active members of the Aborigines' Protection Society, being also a warm supporter of almost every philanthropic movement of his time.

In 1865, on the retirement of the Right Honorable E. Sothern Estcourt from the representation of North Wiltshire, Mr. R. N. Fowler was asked to offer himself to the electors to represent their division of that county in Parliament. He was put in nomination, but owing to circumstances did not see fit to contest the seat at the poll. At the General Election in July of the same year he contested the City of London as a Conservative, but the City was at that time devoted to Lord Palmerston, and returned his supporters by a large majority. In the following year Lord Northbrook, who sat for the united boroughs of Penrhyn and Falmouth, succeeded to the Peerage, and Mr. Fowler went down and contested the vacant seat, but did not succeed. He was more fortunate, however, two years later, for at the General Election of 1868 he was returned for those boroughs, his colleague being Mr. E. B. Eastwick, like himself a Conservative. The period was one of some considerable commotion, and the issue before the country was the disestablishment of the Church of England in Ireland. The new Parliament, the first elected after the large increase in the constituency which had been given by Mr. Disraeli's "Leap in the Dark," as his Reform Bill was called, was clearly returned to carry into effect this measure, and Mr. Fowler entered the House with the not very agreeable feeling that he should have to offer a vain opposition to an Act which he believed to be wrong both morally and politically.

Digitized by Google

His first speech in the House was made on the 19th February, 1869, when he asked the Under-Secretary for the Colonies whether the attention of the Government had been directed to the systematic enslavement of Kaffir children by the Boers of the Transvaal Republic. He quoted a despatch from Lady Grey in 1850, stating that the Boers had no claim to the territory which they occupied, and expressing the hope that steps would at once be taken to assist the natives in asserting their rights and defending themselves. His speech, though moderate, was a powerful exposition of the conduct of the Boers of the Transvaal, and Mr. Monsell, in reply, was compelled to admit that the case did not appear to have been mis-stated.

In the same session when Mr. Charles Gilpin, the member for Northampton, moved the second reading of a Bill for the Abolition of Capital Punishment, the motion was seconded by Mr. R. N. Fowler, in an able and temperate speech, in which he reviewed the various aspects of the question with great ability.

With regard to the Irish Church Act, he steadily gave it all the opposition in his power throughout its various stages, and during this and the subsequent sessions of this Parliament he generally voted with the Conservative Party. He was not a very frequent speaker, but took occasion when it served to give his views, especially on Colonial and Indian questions, and was an active and useful member of Mr. Fawcett"s Committee on the Finances of India. He brought forward in the House the disgraceful circumstance of the existence of gambling-houses in the British colony of Hong Kong, and he called the attention of Parliament to the terrible atrocities attendant on the traffic, or it might be termed "slave trade" which existed under the name of Coolie emigration, from China to Peru, Cuba, &c. Owing to his exertions in this matter, Earl Granville made representations to the Portuguese Government, the result of which was that the cruelties which at that time prevailed at Macao were put an end to. As above noted, Mr. Fowler devoted special attention to Colonial Questions, and his study of these matters has led him to see the great benefit to be derived from carrying out the principle of confederation. In 1872 he moved a resolution in the House of Commons in favour of a Confederation of our South African Colonies and dependencies. This was agreed to by the House, but unhappily the present condition of our South African possessions

Digitized by Google

does not prove the traditional potency of a resolution of the House of Commons. When Mr. Gladstone dissolved Parliament suddenly in January, 1874, Mr. Fowler's constituents, with an apparent determination that their members should sit on the Opposition benches, as had been the case in the last Parliament, rejected their old friends and took two new ones, sending instead of their former Conservative members two Liberals to oppose the new Government.

Finding himself out of Parliament when his own party had abundant power, Mr. Fowler took advantage of this opportunity to undertake a voyage round the world, an account of a portion of which he published after his return to England, under the title of "A Tour in Japan, China, and India," in which he discussed a large number of important questions relating to these interesting countries in which he had travelled a great deal and concerning which he had accumulated a large fund of accurate and detailed information. He also made a tour in Brazil and in the Argentine Republic. In 1878 he was elected an Alderman of the City of London, and in 1880-1 served the office of Sheriff with credit to himself and to the abundant satisfaction of the citizens.

On the dissolution of Parliament by Lord Beaconsfield in 1880, Mr. Alderman Fowler became a candidate for the City of London, and was returned by a large majority to sit as before, on the Opposition benches. Here he has been a warm supporter of Sir Stafford Northcote, and has been particularly strong in maintaining the opposition to the admission of Mr. Charles Bradlaugh, and this not only from the feeling that permitting Mr. Bradlaugh to take the oath would be a profanation, but believing that the admission of an avowed atheist to Parliament would be a national sin. He has been also strongly opposed to the abandonment of the Transvaal, and his especial reasons for this opposition are derived from the conduct which has so often marked the dealings of the Dutch Boers with the natives. He holds that England had no right to abandon the native races to the tender mercies of these settlers, and believes that the establishment of a slave-holding Republic, as he is confident the Transvaal in the hands of the Boers will be, cannot fail to lead to immeasurable evils, especially as concerns the native races. His great interest in this question induced him a few months since to pay a visit to South Africa, from which he has but recently returned. Since his

Digitized by Google

arrival home he has strongly urged that the best course for the English Government now to pursue would be to give back to King Cetewayo his sovereignty over Zululand, where he would be likely now to prove a firm friend to the English, and this view is shared by many who are entitled to speak with authority on South African questions. He read a highly interesting paper last month at the rooms of the Social Science Association, in which he gave some account of his recent visit to the South African Colonies, and of the cogent reasons, deduced from his own observation and inquiry, for believing that the best course for our Government to pursue would be to restore the captive Zulu king to his old position as sovereign. In this view he is sustained by opinions of many who are well acquainted with our South African Colonies.

From the above account it will be seen that Mr. R. N. Fowler, though a steady supporter of the Conservative party on the broad lines of their policy, as well as in most questions, home and foreign, has, nevertheless, his own conscientious convictions up to which he acts, and is by no means ready to accord a blind obedience to the leaders of his party. He is a thoughtful member of the Conservative Opposition, requiring to understand a question, and to be fully convinced of the fitness of a decision before he gives his vote; and being a man whose desire is not merely the good of his own country, but of all humanity, he is one who should not be absent from the Councils of the nation, nor, should his party return to power, from those of the State.

T. R. KEMP, ESQ., Q.C.

A STORY is told of Peter the Great, that when he was in England and visited Westminster Hall, he asked what were all those gentlemen in long robes, and was told that they were lawyers, whereupon the Czar said that he had but three in his dominions, and on his return thither purposed

Digitized by Google

hanging two of them. The opinion of the legal profession generally, thus roughly indicated by the Czar of Muscovy, has not unfrequently been spoken of with approval, but it was in truth the idea of a semi-barbarous monarch, ignorant of the needs of a civilised life. In a great community, the members of which are engaged in such a variety of pursuits, and deal with so many diverse descriptions of property, it is impossible to avoid the existence of misunderstandings. Complicated contracts not unnaturally come to be interpreted by those connected with them in such fashions as may best serve the interests of the interpreter. Some of these may have been entered into by the ancestors of those now holding the rights founded on them, while others are not infrequently misconceived by the very men who themselves entered into them. Disputes arising out of such misconceptions are certain to become aggravated by temper, and their settlement is delayed or rendered impracticable by harsh epithets or accusations hurled by one party against the other. It is necessary, therefore, that we should have men possessed of powers of cool, calm reflection, and sound, impartial judgment, to consider such disputes, and to decide as to the conflicting claims of the parties. There is, however, another circumstance to be considered, namely, that the rights above alluded to are further complicated by their being ruled by a number of statutes and of ancient customs, many of which are of the most intricate character, while some are, at least apparently, unjust. It has often been said, for instance, that the Statute of Frauds has been a great promoter of that fraud which it was designed to prevent. This being the case, we must add to the qualifications above alluded to, the necessity of a knowledge of the laws. It might be asked why then are there so many briefless barristers, seeing that there is so much work for them? The reply is obvious, namely, that a sensible man will seek to give his case into the charge of someone who has shown himself qualified to conduct it. He naturally distrusts the powers of the newly-fledged bird, and the young barrister remains *homo novus et ignotus* until he has obtained the opportunity of proving himself to be *homo factus ad ungulum* for his profession. Some men have waited long for the chance of proving their capacity, others, alas! showed, on obtaining the chance, but little evidence of capacity, while others—who may have had abundant capacity—have not obtained the opportunity of displaying

Digitized by Google

it, and have retired from the profession. It is, however, generally the case that those who possess the requisite qualifications do obtain the opportunity of showing that they have them, and are then certain to rise to eminence in their profession.

Mr. T. R. Kemp, who belongs to these last, comes of a Sussex family, and is now in the full vigour of life, having first seen the light in November, 1836, and being consequently in his forty-sixth year. He is not a public school man, but his education, though private, was so well conducted that he proceeded to Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he took his degree in the year 1857, having previously commenced and carried on his legal studies in the Middle Temple, where in the year 1858 he was called to the Bar. Having donned the forensic wig and toga, he, like others, found that he had to wait for business, not having any relatives among the profession, and indeed having no influence, or means of obtaining it, among the legal world. However, he began to get some business, and practised in the Lord Mayor's Court, which has been, so to speak, the nursery of many an eminent counsel.

In 1863 a remarkable case was tried at the Central Criminal Court, in which eight sailors, seven of whom were Malays and half-bred Spaniards, and one a Greek, an Ottoman subject, were tried for piracy and murder. They had been shipped as a portion of the crew of *The Flowery Land*, and had risen in mutiny against the captain and officers. They had thrown one of the officers overboard and pelted him with empty bottles till he sank. After vainly endeavouring to get some of the English sailors to navigate the ship, they had nailed down the hatches with the captain below, and had scuttled the ship. After a lengthened trial, in which Mr. Kemp defended one of the prisoners, the Turco-Greek, his client was acquitted of the murder, but convicted of the piracy, and sentenced to penal servitude for life. The remaining seven were convicted of murder and sentenced to death. The sentences of two of these were commuted to penal servitude for life, and the remaining five were hanged at Newgate.

Mr. Kemp's defence of his client in this case was of a character to increase the reputation he had by this time begun to acquire, and he was ere long recognised as a rising man in his profession. He soon was to be seen engaged as leader for the plaintiff or defendant in three-fourths of the

Digitized by Google

causes tried in the Lord Mayor's Court, and his figure and voice became familiar in Westminster Hall, where, before any long time had elapsed, he obtained a large leading practice. When Mr. James, now Sir Henry James, retired from the Lord Mayor's Court, Mr. Kemp became the Leader of the Bar there, and occupied that position till he accepted the silk gown. In this Court, which is probably more thoroughly a commercial tribunal than any other in the kingdom, his practice was such as to render him familiar with the laws of Trade and Navigation, and of Mortgages and Bottomry Bonds; with the customs and privileges of the Municipality and of the various companies, the rules of the Stock Exchange, and of various markets. Although he now wears a silk gown, he is still from time to time engaged in cases in this Court, when their importance is such as to render his clients anxious to secure his services. A few months since he was in the Lord Mayor's Court engaged for several days as counsel for the claimant in an important compensation case against the railway company, and, from his ability and clearness in laying the particulars of his clients' business, and the injury which it must suffer from disturbance, his understanding as to the details of the value of their large and varied stock, &c., he was enabled to obtain for them a satisfactory verdict. He was also some three or four years since counsel for the defendants in a case where they were sued for an amount of some £150 or so balance due on a bond given on the security of a ship, but he proved that the person who pledged the ship had had no power to give this bond, and obtained a verdict on a set-off, which was practically a declaration that more than £1,000 was due by the plaintiffs to the defendants.

In 1875 Mr. Kemp married Miss Amy Plumptre, grand-niece of the late Master of University College, and niece of the present Dean of Wells. In 1877 he accepted the silk gown, and came within the Bar as a Queen's Counsel. He at once obtained, if not the leading practice at Westminster, a large leading practice in the High Courts of Justice. At the General Election of 1880 he went down to Guildford and contested the seat for that borough against its old member, Mr. Denzil Onslow. The Liberal feeling in the borough, however, though Mr. Kemp proved it to have considerable strength, was not sufficiently powerful to overbalance the old associations connected with Mr. Onslow's lengthened tenure of the representation, and the

Digitized by Google

Liberal candidate suffered a defeat, though one by no means inglorious. Had he entered the House of Commons, his sound sense and legal experience would have rendered him a useful member. As it is, whether in Parliament or outside, he is engaged in useful work, and is one of the men on whose possession the country may congratulate itself, for he is doing it good service in the former, both to his clients and to his profession, by sustaining the high reputation of the Bar, not merely for talent and ability, but for thorough gentlemanlike conduct. In 1881 he was elected a Bencher of the Middle Temple, and is doubtless bound ere long, being yet in the full vigour of intellect and in the prime of life, to do further and more important service to the State, either in Parliament or on the Bench, most probaby in both positions. It remains but to hope for him such crowning career as may be of the greatest benefit to the nation, and, therefore, most satisfactory to his own mind.

MISS EASTLAKE.

IN the life of Mr. Wilson Barrett, which appeared in the September part (Vol. I.) we incidentally made mention of this young actress. Since that time we have only had the pleasure of seeing her in one other character—*Bess*—in the popular drama of "Lights o' London," by Mr. G. R. Sims. There has been no opportunity of seeing her in anything else, and for the best of reasons, the piece has enjoyed an uninterrupted run from the night of its first production to the present hour, a period of six months; and, judging from its undiminished attraction, its six months' existence is not unlikely to be multiplied three or four fold before it is withdrawn from the boards of the Royal Princess's Theatre. Few dramas have proved so successful on the metropolitan stage, and it promises to be equally popular in the provinces. But as perfect as Miss Eastlake's personation of *Bess* is, we cannot but regret that the prevailing taste does not permit her to assume the kind of parts with

Digitized by Google

which our poetic drama abound, and which are more in harmony with her style, indeed for which Nature, in every respect, evidently intended her. This gifted actress possesses all the qualifications requisite for a perfect personification of the heroines of Shakespere and our romantic dramatists. She is fair, graceful, and "gentle as the rose in summer." Then her voice, an echo of tender feeling, surpasses in sweetness the chime of "the silver string." Charles Lamb tells us that, in her best days, the voice of Mrs. Jordan sank with her steady, melting eye into the heart in such parts as *Ophelia*, *Helena* ("All's Well that ends Well"), and *Viola*. We are convinced that the touching accents, soft movements, and delicate features of Miss Eastlake, are capable of producing the expression with which the imagination surrounds the lovely creations Lamb particularises, to which assuredly may be added *Cordelia*, *Miranda*, *Juliet*, *Imogen*, *Rosalind*, *Desdemona*, and *Bellario* in Beaumont and Fletcher's beautiful play of "Philaster, or, Love lies a Bleeding." (Once upon a time a particular favourite on the stage, and eulogised by such competent critics as Lamb, Hallam, and Leigh Hunt; but now-a-days, sweet and noble scenes full of poetry, passion, and romance, "the beautiful imaginings of men, rapt and inspired," must perforce give place to scenes in the slums, their attractions and amenities). Sir Walter Scott observes, "A Theatre speaks the truth," meaning, we suppose, that the stage shows, as in a mirror, the fashion and culture of the times; if it is so, we are afraid the future will not form a very high estimate of the present. It is to be hoped that the opinion expressed by Shelley and other great authorities that the decline of the stage, where once a great national drama existed, as in England, Spain, and ancient Greece, is a certain indication of a country's decadence. But be this as it may, pretty sure is it that a piece which pleases is quite good enough for the audience.

Mary Eastlake is a native of Norwich, and is descended from an old Norfolk family, and with the advantages of birth and education are combined priceless gifts of Nature. Miss Eastlake, like Clarion, was born an actress, and like the famous Frenchwoman could act before she saw the inside of a theatre. At a very early age, she made her *debût* as an amateur, as *Leonie* in the "Ladies' Battle" at the Crystal Palace in 1876, which not only obtained approbation from her audience, but what may be estimated at a

Digitized by Google

higher value, words of approval and encouragement from that most accomplished actress and consummate judge of her art, Mrs. Stirling. Thus encouraged, Miss Eastlake wisely resolved to enter the profession. On the same stage, in the December of the same year, then under the direction of Mr. Charles Wyndham, she sustained the part of *Annie* in an adaptation of the Laureate's undramatic poem of "Enoch Arden;" in fact, what Mr. Tennyson has attempted in the dramatic line have proved unmistakable failures; on this occasion she did the best that could have been done with the heroine. She played *Annie*, as the critic of the *Era* observed, "with charming grace and simplicity—in fact, was an *Annie* that Tennyson himself might have been proud of." On the 23rd December, 1876, Miss Eastlake entered into an engagement with Mr. Alexander Henderson, and made her first appearance at the Criterion Theatre as *Dorothy* in the then new comic drama of "Dorothy's Stratagem," by Mr. James Mortimer, and made a decided hit, which gave rise to flattering predictions of her future career, which have been amply fulfilled. Her beautiful acting in *Dorothy* imparted the greatest interest to the drama, and in noticing the performance the critic of the *Academy* evinced sound appreciation of the young lady's budding excellence, and formed a correct estimate of the pitch it would ultimately attain; he says, "Miss Eastlake's performance can alone secure genuine interest. To the slight but pleasant part of *Dorothy* she gives remarkable truth. The actress is, we believe, almost new to the stage, but nothing in her present performance would indicate this. She has appeared, indeed, at the same theatre in the two last comic adaptations from the French, and in these her grace and ease, all good qualities, indeed, not strictly dramatic, were much to be observed But the grace and distinction which in extravagant comic pieces can only be a personal attraction, come to count as positive qualities and material aids to the performance when the actress essays a character which has some relation to actual life, and is not only in a world of caricature. They are of undeniable effect in 'Dorothy's Stratagem,' but certainly they do not stand alone in producing the impression of pleasure which Miss Eastlake's performance in the new little drama gives. To grace and distinction, the actress adds the sudden development of art—a genuine feeling for the requirements of every situation of the scene and word of the dialogue. Miss Eastlake delivers nothing un-

Digitized by Google

naturally; her tone is noticeably quiet and subdued; her emphasis, her gestures, and facial expression are right and significant from beginnning to end." To this we may add from the *Daily Telegraph*, "Such acting is not to be found for the asking, but in Miss Eastlake, who undertakes the character of *Dorothy*, we find a young actress who, by adding hard and conscientious work to intelligence and appreciation, is advancing by rapid steps to the front rank." *The Times*, *The Observer*, *The Era*, *The Morning Advertiser*, *The Illustrated London News*, *The Globe*, *Figaro*, *The Sunday Times*, and *The Athenæum*, were equally at one in their commendations. And Mr. Henderson was not long in discovering the value of the gem he had fortunately obtained, and raised her salary accordingly. On the 21st January, 1877, at a morning performance at the Gaiety Theatre for the benefit of Madame Dolaro, she undertook the part of *Maria* in Sheridan's "School for Scandal," and pleased all present by her unaffected interpretation. On the 5th February she enacted *Mrs. Lovibond* in "On Bail," which she executed with as much finish as the part was capable of. On the 14th of the month following, Miss Eastlake appeared again at the Crystal Palace as *Margaret Dunbar* in the drama of "Henry Dunbar," with Mr. Henry Neville and Mr. Charles Wyndham, which at the time was noticed in an appreciative spirit by *Figaro*. He said, "Miss Eastlake's pretty, fair, and graceful bearing, have long won for her many admirers, who could readily judge by her intelligence, that she should, as time went on, make for herself a brilliant reputation upon the stage. From the emotional power now displayed by Miss Eastlake, it is clear she may hope to rise far higher in her profession than had, perhaps, generally been anticipated. She bids fair, indeed, to be one of the few actresses capable of dealing sympathetically with a difficult type of character, and of adding true dramatic force to perfect refinement. If she goes on as she has begun, she must soon make her mark in a manner very different from any less congenial success which she may attain in the frothy style of play with which she has for the most part been associated at the Criterion." There was produced recently at the same house the farcical comedy of "The Pink Dominos," when she assumed the *rôle* of *Mrs. Greythorne* with decided success, as was the piece itself, which enjoyed a protracted run. Miss Eastlake enacted the confiding wife with her accus-

Digitized by Google

tomed grace and intelligence, which made the character uncommonly interesting.

On the 16th May, Miss Eastlake again appeared in a morning performance at the great glass house at Sydenham, in Goethe's beautiful creation, "Gretchen," in the drama taken from the immortal poem of "Faust and Marguerite," originally produced by Mr. Charles Kean at the Princess's Theatre in the year 1854, and rendered ever memorable by his interpretation of *Mephistopheles*. The great German's excellent biographer, Mr. A. Hayward, declares, "*Ophelia* alone can compare with *Gretchen* in her last hour of trial." Though much of the poetry of the original is lost in this version, Miss Eastlake, with her sweet innocence of manner and ingenuous simplicity, invested the part with an ideal grace and pathos, and her elocution imparted a charm to every line she had to deliver. On the same boards, a morning or two afterwards, she performed *Arrah*, in Boucicault's popular play of "Arrah na Pogue," with pleasing effect.

In the month of October, 1878, Miss Eastlake became a member of Mr. Toole's company, and came out at the Folly Theatre in a piece entitled "Idol," which did not attract a long-drawn train of worshippers. Miss Eastlake was cast in a part not calculated to exhibit her qualities in the most favourable light, but she made the most of it. It is no matter how versatile the talent may be, no individuals can execute everything they undertake with the same amount of excellence. No doubt, on the whole, Garrick's comedy was superior to his tragedy, as the comedy of Mrs. Siddons was degrees below her tragedy.

Miss Eastlake was not long (only two months) before she removed from the tiny establishment in King William Street, Charing Cross, to the time-honoured "little house" in the Haymarket, and came out on the 2nd of the last month of 1878, in *Haidee Burnside* in the drama of "The Crisis," an adaptation by Mr. Albery of M. Augier's "Les Fourchambault." Of Miss Eastlake's embodiment, the *Times* of the 4th inst. remarked, "Miss Eastlake played the young American girl very brightly and pleasantly, without any undue assumption of importance—precisely, in fact, as the part requires to be played." To this may be added the critique which appeared in the columns of *Touchstone:* "Miss Eastlake was the American, *Haidee Burnside*, the stranger entrusted to the merchant's care. In the French piece, this young lady, *Maria Letellier*, is a creole from the

Digitized by Google

Ile de Bourbon. The change of nationality, effected by the adaptor, is of no moment, because—thanks to Miss Eastlake's bright, modest, and *spirituelle* acting—there is nothing but charm in her personation. She moves among all the characters, and through the mild intricacies of the plot, with maidenly grace, and what she does is rendered charming by intelligent appreciation." Other journals of the day criticised pretty nearly to the same effect.

In the month of November, 1880, Miss Eastlake returned to the Criterion Theatre, and re-appeared on the boards where she made her earliest impressions, in a new piece rejoicing in the queer title of "Where's the Cat?" by Mr. Albery, and which is said to owe its origin to the German. The trifle is of too farcical and flighty a character to afford a part at all worthy of Miss Eastlake, but in the nonsense she had to give utterance to, there was, as the *Times* said, "a mixture of refinement." In this lady that admirable quality is never absent, no matter what she has to do—good, bad, or indifferent.

The "Cat" was followed by "Butterfly Fever," a verbatim translation from the French by Mr. J. Mortimer. The *rôle* sustained by Miss Eastlake in the piece was not much better than the one she undertook in the "Cat," but in it she showed herself a very charming actress, sweet and graceful, and made a clinging, lovable wife.

On the 2nd of July, 1881, Miss Eastlake left the establishment of Mr. Wyndham for the larger one in Oxford Street, the Royal Princess's Theatre, under the able and spirited direction of Mr. Wilson Barrett. She made her *debût* on the boards of that house as *Lilian Westbrook*, replacing Miss Amy Roselle, who was the original. When Mr. Bronson Howard's drama of "The Old Love and the New" was produced at the Court Theatre by Mr. Barrett, Miss Eastlake's impersonation of *Lilian* was interesting, affecting, and graceful; her most trying scenes were rendered with rare delicacy, and, supported by the admirable acting of Mr. Barrett, in trying situations realised all that the most exacting critic could desire. The *Morning Post*, in its notice of the performance, speaks thus of Miss Eastlake in the heroine: "Her child-like caprice at the beginning of the drama, delightfully represented, heightened the effect of her sorrow when her unscrupulous father sacrifices her for the sake of the financial credit of his firm, whilst the cloud of regret in the second act over her lost love, dashed for a

Digitized by Google

moment into despair when she followed her lover to find him dying of his wound." And we cannot forbear giving the opinion of the *Whitehall Review*: "Those who had seen Miss Eastlake only in some of those broad pieces at the Criterion, were curious to know how she would comport herself in the *rôle* of a sentimental heroine, most admirably acted aforetime by Miss Amy Roselle. Miss Eastlake is an *ingénue* of the first water, and as such she must be judged. She has those advantages which so many young actresses sigh for—youth, a graceful figure, a fresh, pretty face, and an engaging manner." It would be an injustice to Miss Eastlake to omit quoting a passage, taken from *Arrowsmith's Christmas Annual* of 1881, with respect to her exposition of *Lilian:* "Her simplicity and tenderness are of the most natural, the most unconventional kind. To see Miss Eastlake on the stage in trouble, is to see how things happen, how troubles are taken, in refined life. In such company there is great charm. After all, it is the charm of pleasant individuality which—analyse as we will—is often the beginning and the end of what men care for in the extremely personal, the extremely individual, art of acting."

The "Old Love and the New" kept its place until the 10th of September, when it was withdrawn for the introduction of the "Lights o' London," to which allusion has already been made, as well as to Miss Eastlake's acting in it, respecting which, the *Daily Telegraph* gave the following opinion: "Miss Eastlake certainly looked the poor, hunted, wayworn, loving *Bess* to perfection, if she failed in force when she was called upon in scenes of passionate intensity. She felt the part thoroughly, and entered into it with possibly over-much fervour and excitement, for the voice failed and the strength waned before such moments as *Bess's* recognition of her husband, and the grim tragedy of the last act. It is a piece of wild dramatic force, and as yet Miss Eastlake is not strong enough for such exhibitions of abandoned emotion." But, perhaps with greater truth, it was observed in another place: "In the piece there is an excess of physical suffering, and the scuffle that ensues in the chamber where *Harold* and *Bess* are hiding, is not in the best taste, especially at the beginning of the scene, where *Bess* encourages *Harold* to thrash his cousin. It is not pleasant to hear a gentle, fragile being, 'a wand-like lily of the vale whom youth has made so fair,' strain her

Digitized by Google

sweet voice to scream out the sentence quoted." The *Daily News* said: "The impersonation of the wife by Miss Eastlake, is a piece of acting which raises this lady—hitherto known chiefly in association with comedy—at once to the very foremost rank of heroines of domestic drama. That such wear-and-tear as this part involves may not be found too exacting, is, in the interest of playgoers, devoutly to be hoped; but this is very far from being a mere display of physical energy, it is one of remarkable physical energy, combined with genuine and sustained power, and a rare variety of resources." But criticism was not exhausted at the time of the drama's production, for we have before us the *Whitehall Review* of the 16th of February, which we set out: "With reference to the 'Lights o' London,' which still gleam with effulgence, and the house, crowded nightly with eager and absorbed listeners, presents very much the aspects of a Porte St. Martin audience at some great melodrama, for with each thrilling event, movements of excitement flutter over the audience, and horror is expressed at some gross piece of oppression, with audible sounds of relief when succour appears to be at hand—all which must be grateful to the capable manager (Mr. Wilson Barrett) whose simple, manly acting is of such service to the piece. Miss Eastlake, who plays the heroine, leaves a very remarkable impression of excellence and dramatic power. In feeling, as well as for effects produced without conventional display, but by the agency of a glance, a gesture, or tones of genuine sympathy, she stands unrivalled at this moment, and her style recalls that of Lacrossonière, who in so many similar parts has drawn tears at the Ambigu. Some of her outbursts are truly admirable; her movements—quick, abrupt, passionate—appeal to the heart with a strange vividness and reality. Nothing more just and exciting can be conceived than her acting in the admirable scene at the close of the second act, where the police come to arrest her husband; but, indeed, all through there are emotional touches of the same kind, which makes the whole a very thrilling, vivid, and highly-finished performance. The outline of her features sometimes curiously suggests Miss Terry's, but her style is altogether different. We have had plenty of actresses of the melodrama, but nearly all are stagey and monotonous. Here is one that offers variety, and, above all, is sympathetic and passionate when the opportunity arrives."

Digitized by Google

Byron considered good acting as one of the greatest of intellectual pleasures; but the effect suffers if the artist has to deal with materials of a coarse quality. That acute and appreciative reviewer, Sir Egerton Brydges, in his essay on the Genius and Poems of Collins, truly observes, "Whatever refines the intellect improves the heart; whatever augments and fortifies the spiritual part of our nature raises us in the rank of created beings." We may, without fear of contradiction affirm, there is no form of instruction combined with amusement so capable of imparting lessons of sound morality, and polishing the taste and habits as the highest order of drama. We have already intimated our desire to see Miss Eastlake undertake those parts, in our best plays, for which she is so eminently qualified. We have, however, that confidence in the taste and judgment of Mr. Wilson Barrett, that we feel assured he will, when the opportunity offers, elevate Miss Eastlake to that sphere which is her native element.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Celebrities of the Day

BRITISH AND FOREIGN.

A Monthly Repertoire of Contemporary Biography.

No. XII. JUNE, 1882. Vol. II.

THE EARL OF SHAFTESBURY, K.G.

THE phrase "*Noblesse oblige*" has often been employed in speaking of our aristocracy, and has frequently with too much justice been applied in explanation of conduct the reverse of reputable. The character of an English nobleman, as depicted in some of the novels of the commencement of this century, has much too often been of such a nature that, had no change taken place since that period, we might well expect that long ere this day a clean sweep would have been made of the whole order. Happily, however, for our country, these characteristics of aristocracy, which, in their essence, really belong merely to human nature, have at no period been universal or even general, and there have at all times been among our nobility those who, acting upon the proper meaning of the words *noblesse oblige*, have endeavoured, with more or less of success, to discharge their duties to society and to the State. They recognise the fact that in their position it is their duty to use the influence which it has given them for the benefit of others, and that they should be careful to set an example from which men of their own, as well as other conditions of life, may derive aid and encouragement in well-doing. They further see that the position which affords them leisure, enables them to devote their time to the service—it may be of the State or the country, and gives them the leisure to study questions and attend to social and other problems to which the toilers for bread cannot give suffi-

Digitized by Google

cient attention. Thus we find that many of our prominent statesmen, writers, and philosophers have been found among what is not inaptly termed the leisure class, and if the day should come when that leisure class ceases to show that its leisure tends to promote the public weal, it must inevitably become a canker, eating into the life of the community, and be cut down as a fruitless vine cumbering the ground.

There may be comparatively few among our English nobility who have very clearly shown that they recognise this particular view, but, practically, a large proportion of our aristocracy act in furtherance of this important principle. Ambition may become the parent of the most exalted patriotism, and the desire to lead, or to take a prominent position, will in general produce powerful efforts to merit the post of a leader. Moreover, those who endeavour to hold a sway over others, cannot fail, ere long, speedily to find that in order to rule effectually, it is necessary to study the temper and character of those whom they would lead, and to endeavour to lead them in the way they would go. Hence, even with what have been called despotic governments, success has only fallen to the lot of those autocrats who could render themselves popular by governing in accordance with the popular will, and a similar principle has always prevailed of necessity in party or other leadership. Thus we find that even ambition, which is in itself selfishness, will conduce—when sensibly and ably directed—to the general good of the community, and many a man has done good service to his country when his motives, in adopting his career in life, have really been his own ambitious desires. Among those men, however, who recognise that they are placed in this life for some good purpose, and that not merely their existence, but their own special position, privileges, and surrounding circumstances —their rank, their fortune, and their powers of mind and body—constitute talents to be employed for the benefit of their fellow-men, and for the use or abuse of which they must hereafter give an account, few could readily be named who more thoroughly realise this position, and admit that they are the stewards of these talents—who more ardently desire to be enabled hereafter to return to the Giver His own with usury, or who more honestly attribute the good results of all that they can do to Him who alone can give the increase—than the subject of the following necessarily

Digitized by Google

very incomplete sketch, Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury, a man who has imprinted on the history of the British nation marks that will remain indelibly associated with his name as long as the world shall endure.

To furnish a complete record of his work would be a labour of no small magnitude, and a detailed history of it, interesting as it would prove, would occupy a much larger space than can here be devoted to such a purpose. His victories were signal when gained, but were in general the results of hard battles waged with that indomitable energy which never could accept a defeat save as a lesson from which to learn how best to make the next attack, and as a stimulus to work on for future certain success.

The Garter with which he is invested tells of no triumphs as a military leader, of no sanguinary battles or sieges, nor of victories either in diplomacy or party politics. It was earned in a more noble conflict, and by victories which in lieu of costing the nation blood and treasure, were gained by adding to its effective numbers and sparing much of that expenditure which is of the most hopeless character, namely, that which is incurred to repress or deter from crime. The movements with which his name is associated are the regulations of Factory Labour, of Labour in Coal Mines, the Instruction of Working Children, the Ragged Schools, the Homes for Destitute Children, the Training Ships, the School Farms, the Model Lodging Houses, the Shoe-black Brigades; more lately the Employment of Women, and numerous other innovations of the last forty years with respect to which his lordship some time since, not in any sense assuming to himself any of the credit for them, said with indubitable truth that had it not been for the work that had commenced with these institutions, London would at the present time be a place in which it would have been impossible for civilised people to exist. When this work commenced children were running about the streets learning how to carry on a career of crime, and these children who grew up in "guilt gardens" had their hands against every man, while every man's hand was against them. They were in fact in a condition which rendered them worse than wild beasts, when the hands of Lord Shaftesbury, and those who worked with him, were held out to these little street Arabs, not against them, but to help them, and by the institutions above alluded to, thousands of these pests of society, who were growing up

Digitized by Google

to fill our gaols and be a heavy burden on the community, have been trained to become useful citizens and bearers of their own fair share of the burdens of the people. It would no doubt be too much to say that the Earl of Shaftesbury had done all this work, and it is not by any means intended to invest him with the credit of it, but it must be admitted that the countenance and co-operation of a nobleman in his position gave a stimulus to the good work such as it could have obtained scarcely in any other way, and this at a period when it was much needed. None can deny that the aid thus rendered conduced most materially to the great success to which by the blessing of God's Providence this work has attained, as well as to its largely increased magnitude. Hence, what may be claimed for the Earl of Shaftesbury is the credit of recognising the fact that seeing that his position gave him the power of doing good, he did with all his might whatsoever his hand found to do.

We need not pause to inquire into the records of remote antiquity for the antecedents of the family of Cooper, but we find that in the year 1628 John Cooper, of Paulet, in Somerset, was Member of Parliament for Whitchurch in Hampshire. His father, Richard Cooper, had purchased from Sir Amias Paulet the Manor of Paulet, in the 23rd year of Bluff King Hal. John who did some service to the state was created a Baronet in 1622. He died in 1631, having married Anne, sole heir of Sir Anthony Ashley, of Wimborne, St. Giles, Dorset, the representative of a very ancient English family, who had been knighted at Cadiz for his services, and who died in 1628. The second son of this marriage, Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, sat as Member of Parliament for Tewkesbury in the year 1639. He was at first disposed to sustain the monarchical rights, but afterwards joined the Parliamentarian army, and did no small service as Colonel of a regiment of horse. In 1644 he took the town of Wareham by assault, and in 1646 was Sheriff of Wiltshire. In 1660 he was elected Knight of the shire for Wiltshire, and seeing the condition of the nation after the death of Cromwell, took a prominent part in promoting the Restoration of the Monarchy. After the establishment of Charles II. on the throne, Sir Anthony Ashley was, in 1661, created, just three days before the coronation of the king, Baron Ashley, of Wimborne, St. Giles, Dorset. He then assumed the name of Ashley, in addition to Cooper, as his surname. In 1667 he was appointed Chan-

Digitized by Google

cellor and under Treasurer of the Exchequer, and a Commissioner of the Treasury. In 1672, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Dorsetshire, and created Baron Cooper of Pawlett, Somerset, and Earl of Shaftesbury. In the same year he became Lord High Treasurer of England, and in 1679 Lord President of the Council. He married first Margaret, daughter of Thomas, Lord Coventry; secondly Frances, daughter of David Cecil, third Earl of Exeter; and thirdly Margaret, daughter of William Lord Spencer, and died in 1682-83, leaving issue by his second wife. His grandson, the third Earl of Shaftesbury, was known as the author of the "Characteristics," and his son, the fourth Earl, also achieved some literary reputation. His eldest son, Anthony Ashley, fifth Earl, dying in 1811 without issue, the family honours and estates devolved upon his only brother Cropley, the father of the present Earl. He was born in 1768, and in 1796 married Lady Anne Spencer Churchill, daughter of George, fourth Duke of Marlborough. He represented Dorchester in Parliament from 1790 till his accession to the Peerage, and was a strenuous supporter of the policy of William Pitt. He was for several years before his death Chairman of Committees of the House of Lords, a post in which he was succeeded by Lord Redesdale. He died in 1851, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Anthony Ashley Cooper, seventh and present Earl.

Anthony Ashley Cooper was born in the year 1801, and commenced his legislative career in 1826 as Member for the borough of Woodstock, for which he was returned in that year. His maiden speech was made on the 19th February, 1828, in seconding the motion of Mr. Robert Gordon for leave to bring in a Bill to amend the law for the regulation of Lunatic Asylums. On the next evening he again rose to support the Bill for providing for the family of Mr. George Canning, which had been opposed. Lord Ashley said that he had opposed Mr. Canning during his last years, and if he were still living, would most probably be in opposition. This vote, however, was not one in approval of the policy which had been pursued by the late minister, but for the purpose of giving to his family that fortune which they had lost by his having devoted himself to the service of his country, and he (Lord Ashley) would not oppose it on account of any errors committed by Mr. Canning in his political life.

Digitized by Google

Lord Ashley was appointed President of the Board of Control in the Wellington Administration in 1828, and in 1829 assisted in supporting the address in answer to the King's speech. His lordship, alluding to the promise of Catholic Emancipation in the speech, which had given rise to a lengthened debate, said that he rejoiced that there was at length a prospect of this great question being definitively settled. Lord Ashley, though supporting the Government in the settlement of this question, was not called upon to contribute any large share of the debates that were held as it passed through the House, and when Parliament was dissolved in July, 1830, he did not seek re-election at Woodstock, but was returned to the first Parliament of William IV. for the borough of Dorchester, which had been represented by his ancestors from the days of Elizabeth. The Parliament met in October, 1830, and at once proceeded to discuss the subject of Reform, a question which at that time excited all England to an extent of which the present generation can have but a faint idea. During the debates Lord Ashley spoke to defend his old constituency of Woodstock from disfranchisement, and to save his then constituency of Dorchester from the loss of half its representation in Parliament. He voted against the Reform Bill, which was afterwards rejected by the House of Lords, and the Parliament was dissolved after an existence of less than six months.

Lord Ashley, again true to the family traditions, sought election this time from the county of Dorset, and was returned as a Knight of that shire. A petition was lodged against his return, and this he did not consider that he would be justified in opposing, on account of the expense. He, therefore, placed in the hands of the Speaker the necessary document; the election thereupon became void, and a new writ was issued, with the result that his lordship again sought the suffrages of the electors, and was again returned as their representative. During the debates on the Reform Bill his lordship saw no need to make himself prominent in the House by any unnecessary remarks. The Parliaments of the reign of William IV. were four in number, and all short, and Lord Ashley sat in each as Knight of the shire for the county of Dorset. It was at this time, just after the passing of the Reform Bill, that his lordship turned his attention specially to reform of a no less important character, being one that should touch the foundations of

Digitized by Google

the whole body politic. The condition of the women and children working in factories—which was not inappropriately called white slavery—though frequently brought before the public, had been thoroughly neglected in the more general political excitement of the period. The condition of the factory children, and their terrible deprivation of all the characteristics of childhood, have been most touchingly alluded to by Elizabeth Barrett Browning in her "Cry of the Children," from which poem it will not be here inopportune to extract some passages:—

Do ye hear the children weeping, O my brothers,
Ere the sorrow comes with years?
They are leaning their young heads against their mothers,
And *that* cannot stop their tears.
The young lambs are bleating in the meadows,
The young birds are chirping in the nest,
The young fawns are playing with the shadows,
The young flowers are blowing towards the West—
But the young, young children, O my brothers,
They are weeping bitterly!
They are weeping in the playtime of the others,
In the country of the free.

* * * * * * *

"For oh," say the children, "we are weary,
And we cannot run or leap—
If we cared for any meadows, it were merely
To drop down in them and sleep.
Our knees tremble sorely in the stooping—
We fall upon our faces, trying to go;
And underneath our heavy eyelids drooping,
The reddest flower would look as pale as snow.
For, all day, we drag our burden tiring
Through the coal dark underground—
Or, all day, we drive the wheels of iron
In the factories, round and round."

Commissions of inquiry had been held with regard to the factory operatives, and the revelations which were made form a heart-rending and a sickening record of human neglect, of woeful ignorance, and, in many cases, of wilful tyranny, which are powerfully referred to in the concluding stanzas of this poem as follows:—

"Two words, indeed, of praying we remember,
And, at midnight's hour of harm,
'Our Father,' looking upward in the chamber,
We say softly for a charm.
We know no other words, except 'Our Father,'
And we think that, in some pause of angels' song,
God may pluck them with the silence sweet to gather,
And hold both within His right hand which is strong.

Digitized by Google

'Our Father!' If He heard us, He would surely
(For they call Him good and mild)
Answer, smiling down the steep world very purely,
'Come and rest with Me, my child.'"

"But no!" say the children, weeping faster,
"He is speechless as a stone;
And they tell us, of His image is the Master
Who commands us to work on."
"Go to!" say the children—"Up in Heaven,
Dark, wheel-like, turning clouds are all we find,
Do not mock us; grief has made us unbelieving—
We look up for God, but tears have made us blind."
Do you hear the children weeping and disproving,
O my brothers, what ye preach?
For God's possible is taught by His world's loving—
And the children doubt of each.

And well may the children weep before you!
They are weary ere they run;
They have never seen the sunshine, nor the glory,
Which is brighter than the sun!
They know the grief of man, without his wisdom;
They sink in man's despair, without its calm—
Are slaves without the liberty in Christendom—
Are martyrs, by the pang without the palm—
Are worn, as if with age, yet unretrievingly
The blessing of its memory cannot keep—
Are orphans of the earthly love and heavenly;
Let them weep! let them weep!

They look up, with their pale and sunken faces,
And their look is dread to see,
For they mind you of their angels in their places,
With eyes turned on Deity;
"How long," they say, "how long, O cruel nation,
Will you stand, to move the world, on a child's heart—
Stifle down with a mailed heel its palpitation,
And tread onward to your throne amid the mart?
Our blood splashes upward, O gold heaper,
And your purple shows your path!
But the child's sob curses deeper in the silence
Than the strong man in his wrath."

It was the bald statements of fact upon which this poem is based that stirred the heart of Lord Ashley; he could not look into these matters without feeling that if this state of things were allowed to continue, a curse must rest upon the nation, and he felt that on him had fallen the duty of arousing the British people to some sense of the heavy responsibility that rested on it to free itself from the guilt of oppression at home, no less than from that of slavery abroad. For years agitation had been maintained against negro slavery, and at length the necessity of its abolition had been admitted, but here was a slavery in our midst

Digitized by Google

which was less oppressive than the other only in its name, and was destroying the life both bodily and mental of our industrial population.

Lord Ashley not content with what he had read in the reports of the Commissions, resolved to see for himself; he visited Lancashire, and personally inspected many factories, taking care also to visit the operatives themselves in their own homes in the evenings. In February, 1833, he addressed the House of Commons on the subject of Youthful Labour, urging the necessity of some measure for the regulation of the work in factories. He then said that no children should be employed for longer than ten hours a day. In March he brought in a Bill to regulate the labour of children in factories. This was met by Mr. Wilson Patten in the next month by a proposal to issue a commission of inquiry into labour in the factories. Lord Ashley opposed the motion, saying that inquiries had been already frequently held, and quoted largely from evidence taken before Committees in 1818-19, as well as in 1831. He pressed upon the House the fact which no one would now be bold enough to attempt to controvert, and which no evidence could alter, namely, that ten hours work daily was quite enough for women and children. After a debate of some length the House divided, when the motion for a commission of inquiry was carried by 74 to 73. Notwithstanding this check, however, Lord Ashley on the 17th June carried the second reading of his Bill, and on the 5th July there was a long debate previous to the going into Committee. Lord Althorp, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, proposed certain modifications to be embodied as instructions to a select Committee to which the Bill should be sent, but Lord Ashley refused in any sense to abandon the principle of his Bill, and divided the House. The numbers were, for Lord Althorp's amendment, 141, and for going into Committee 164, the Government being beaten by 23. When the House got practically into Committee on the 18th July, however, Lord Althorp moved his amendments, which were to reduce the limit of age proposed by Lord Ashley, which was 18 years, to 13 years, and to limit the hours of employment to eight hours per day. He also proposed to introduce provisions for the education of the children. Lord Ashley strongly objected to so far restricting the scope of the act, though he thoroughly approved of the provisions as to education, and opposed the amendment

Digitized by Google

in a long and able speech in which he quoted largely from statistics, and showed from the observations of Dr. Hawkins that the amount of sickness among factory children, as shown by the doctor's comparisons between 300 factory and 300 other children, was double that among other children. The debate was adjourned to the next evening, when Lord Althorp carried his amendment by 238 votes to 93, and Lord Ashley then resigned the Bill into the hands of the Government by whom it was carried, and became the 3rd and 4th of William IV., Cap. CIII. The result thoroughly justified Lord Ashley's view of the matter, for though the Act was found to be of some use, it was in many places evaded, and was everywhere found very difficult to enforce. In fact, in May, 1836, Mr. Poulett Thompson carried the second reading of a Bill, though only by a majority of two, reducing the limit of age to 12 years. The subject, however, was one which Lord Ashley would not lose sight of. He had long previously told the House that while he lived, he should work at it till it was carried, and in 1839 Mr. Fox Maule had charge of a Factories' Bill, which Lord Ashley succeeded in improving in Committee, but which was ultimately withdrawn by the Government. Meanwhile, Lord Ashley keenly watched the operation of the Act of 1833, and frequently brought evasions of its provisions before the notice of the House.

In 1840, Lord Ashley moved for a Select Committee to inquire into the working of the Factory Act, and in the same session he also moved for an enquiry into the condition of children of the poorer classes employed in mines and collieries and other branches of trade and manufacture not included in the provisions of the Factory Acts. At that time the coal waggons in the mines were drawn along by women and children, whose condition was, if possible, worse than had been that of the factory operatives. He also was an active supporter of the Bill to regulate the sweeping of chimneys, which was passed in that year, and which abolished climbing boys. In 1842, Lord Ashley brought in a Bill to regulate the employment of children in mines and collieries, and in introducing the Bill, after a powerful statement of the case, thoroughly sustained by facts quoted from evidence, his lordship said he feared the progress of a cancer which had seized upon the body, socially, morally and politically, and that some day, when some unusual energy, or some effort of patriotism might be required, the strength

Digitized by Google

of the Empire would be found prostrate. He carried his Bill through the House of Commons, but had the mortification to see it seriously injured in the Upper House. Nevertheless, he accepted all that could be got and the Bill passed. In 1846 he again brought in a ten hour's factory Bill, and he continued his exertions through various turns of fortune until, in 1850, he had at length the satisfaction of seeing the ten hour's Factory Act the law of the land.

While intent on the important amendments of the law, Lord Ashley was not unmindful of other useful legislative improvements. He was always ready to support measures for the spread of education, to assist in the establishment of the National Gallery, and in other movements for the spread of knowledge or refinement. He was chairman of the Commissioners in Lunacy, and in that capacity had to deal with some important improvements in our Lunacy Laws.

He was not, however, content to confine his work in the cause of education merely to the limited space within the walls of Parliament, for he went abroad and saw the children in their homes in the bye streets and back slums of this metropolis, and ere long his name became known in connection with what, thanks mainly to his exertions, are but little heard of now, namely, ragged schools. In 1848 he obtained a legislative recognition of the ragged schools in the shape of a small subsidy towards them, and this was most efficiently employed, and in 1849 he made a motion in the House to the effect that it was desirable that some means should be provided to assist the voluntary emigration of children who had been educated at ragged schools. But to return to his parliamentary career; it is time to note that during the short-lived administration of Sir Robert Peel in 1834-5, Lord Ashley was a Lord of the Admiralty, and in 1841 he was appointed an Ecclesiastical Commissioner, an office which he held till 1847. In this latter year also he changed his seat in Parliament, leaving Dorsetshire, for which he had sat for sixteen years, to his brother, Captain Henry Ashley Cooper, and being himself elected Member for Bath. In 1842 he voted against giving permission to marry a deceased wife's sister, and he always, from conscientious scruples, opposed the omission from the parliamentary oath of the words, "On the true faith of a Christian," which, for more than twenty years, kept the Jews from the seats in Parliament to which they had been

Digitized by Google

elected. He called attention to Sunday labour in the Post Office, and, in 1850, succeeded in stopping all over the kingdom the Sunday delivery of letters, but though this regulation was found impossible to maintain throughout the kingdom, much inconvenience having been occasioned by it, we have not, since that time, had a Sunday delivery in the metropolis, where, indeed, it has been found unnecessary, and the Sunday labour in the provinces is restricted to one hour. Thus the larger body of Post Office employés have to thank his lordship for having secured them their rest on this day. His lordship also shared in the movement against the continuance of the opium trade, and was always to be depended upon to support any philanthropic scheme which was sufficiently practical. He had a share, in the year 1845, in an episode in the House of Commons which savoured of the days of the last century. A Bill on Irish Education was before the House, and in the Committee, Mr. Roebuck, Member for Bath, made some remarks which roused the temper of Mr. J. P. Somes, Member for Sligo. Mr. Somes sent a challenge to Mr. Roebuck, who sent him a reply to the effect that he would not be intimidated, and in the interests of the freedom of debate would bring the matter before the House. This he did on the succeeding evening, and having read the letter of Mr. Somes and his own reply, moved that Mr. Somes was guilty of contempt and of a breach of the privileges of the House. Lord Ashley seconded the motion, and said that the thanks of the House were due to the Member for Bath for having brought the matter under the notice of the House. Mr. Somes bowed to the decision of the House and apologised, and thus the matter terminated. The last work done by Lord Ashley in the House of Commons was in 1851, when he brought in a Bill to encourage the establishment of model lodging houses, institutions which he has been mainly instrumental in establishing.

It was but very shortly after this that the sixth Earl of Shaftesbury died, and Lord Ashley inherited the family honours and estates. About the first speech he made in the Upper House was in opposition to the Bill brought in from the House of Commons to allow a Jew to omit the words, "On the true faith of a Christian," when taking the oath. He strongly objected, on religious grounds, to allow these words to be omitted. His lordship's career in the Upper House has been one consistent with his principles,

Digitized by Google

and does not call for special remark. He began life as a Conservative, but having Liberal tendencies which became considerably developed, he became a supporter of Lord Palmerston, of whom he became a connection by his marriage with the daughter of the fifth Earl Cowper, and the marriage of her mother, the Countess Cowper, with Lord Palmerston. His own feelings and his work have, however kept him almost dissociated from party politics, his efforts having been directed to the amelioration of the religious, moral, and social condition of his fellow-men, especially those belonging to the working classes, rather than to anything more directly connected with their political rights and privileges. In 1862, his Sovereign recognised his services to the country by investing him with the Garter.

It is in the history of the philanthropic, religious, and moral reformation of the time that the name of the seventh Earl of Shaftesbury will be hereafter enshrined, and it is in this light that posterity will read his character and judge of the efforts of his life. His career has shed a lustre on his noble house brighter than any to be obtained by the warrior or diplomatist, and which can never be forgotten in any Christian country. Superficial observers at this day would scarcely note how, in his work both in Parliament and outside it, he has continually worked in the one direction, and upon objects which, however distinct and various they might appear, all converged towards the one great end —the improvement of the people, and the elevation of their social and moral standard. The Factories Bill, the Bill for regulating the employment of children, the Bill for the abolition of the employment of climbing boys in chimneys, would all have been of little use without the work begun by the Ragged Schools, which were the real pioneers of the Board Schools of England. Few of these Ragged Schools now survive, but they led to another cognate movement, more extended in its operations and more complete in its results, namely, the establishment of refuges for homeless children. As happens when something is really wanted, the man is found to carry out the needful work, and in Mr. William Williams was found a man who appears to have been specially sent into the world to conduct refuges for destitute children, and to rescue these children from misery and crime. Lord Shaftesbury said of him, one evening, that he would get £20,000, spend it efficiently, and then get £20,000 more to treat in the same way. It would

Digitized by Google

be very difficult rightly to estimate what proportion of Mr. Williams' success, may be due to the countenance and assistance of the Earl of Shaftesbury, who has at all times been ready to preside at meetings, to plead with the public for support, and to aid in the management of the homes by visiting them and talking to the children. A home was opened, in July, 1852, in St. Giles's, where four girls and five boys were received. In 1855, fresh temporary premises were taken close to St. Giles's Church; in 1858, premises were taken in Great Queen Street for the boys, and in 1860 the Broad Street house was found too small for the girls, on which a house for them was taken at Acton, whence they afterwards removed to Ealing. It was somewhere about Christmas, 1865, that Mr. James Greenwood spent a night in a casual ward in Lambeth, and gave an account of his experience in the *Pall Mall Gazette*. This led the Earl of Shaftesbury to consult Mr. Williams as to the possibility of getting hold of some of the boys who haunted the casual wards of metropolitan workhouses, and an invitation was sent out to the casual wards, asking these lads to come to a supper in Great Queen Street on the evening of the 14th February, 1866. Large numbers looked upon the invitation with suspicion, but some 150 accepted it. Lord Shaftesbury, while they were engaged in discussing the ample fare provided, asked one of them why a greater number had not come. The reply was, "Because they thought they'd have a bad supper." He explained that bread and gruel was his idea of a bad supper. These boys were from many different places; some gave their birthplace as Scotland, one "France." One who had been born in the Strand Union, on being asked how long he had been without a home replied, "Always." Most of them had slept on the previous night in a casual ward, one under Blackfriars Bridge, one in a shutterbox, one in a cart at Covent Garden, two in a sewer, and one had been walking all night. Only three had slept in bed. The supper will never be forgotten by those who saw it, and the writer of this memoir, who was present, can fancy he still sees the motley assemblage and hears the shout that greeted the arrival of the plum pudding, which removed all doubts that the promises made them would be kept. From that moment not one of the young guests doubted that the fourpence promised him to pay for a bed, would be forthcoming.

Digitized by Google

The brief colloquy that took place after the supper afforded abundant evidence of the through acquaintance of the Earl of Shaftesbury with the character of these waifs and strays, and of his power of gaining their confidence; most of them admitted that they lived by begging, and several had been in jail, but this had in general been for tearing up their clothes in the casual wards. He asked them several questions, and on his inquiring if they would like to leave the streets and be set in a way to earn their living honestly, the response in the affirmative was universal. He told them that rich men needed the help of the working classes and called on them to aid them by a long pull, a strong pull, and a pull altogether. The result of this remarkable supper was that a few of these boys entered the home in the course of the next day, and the Earl obtained from Government the old warship *Chichester*, which was placed at Greenhithe and fitted out as a training-ship; some years later the *Arethusa*, for the fitting out of which the Baroness Burdett Coutts gave £5,000, was also prepared for the reception of boys, of whom, ere long, some 200 were being trained for sailors. The refuges, in the course of a few years, increased in number, and, including a farm at Bisley and a home at Twickenham, took charge of about 1,000 children. When we look at the work done by these valuable institutions and remember that the thousands of children whom they have taken off the streets and trained to a life of honest industry would in all probability, but for the care thus extended to them, have grown up to increase the numbers of the criminal classes and become the pest of society, we can to some extent appreciate the value of the work they have accomplished. In the backwoods of Canada, on the Great Karroo, in the fields of Natal, on the farms and in the towns of Australia, as well as on the deck of many a noble ship, the name of the Earl of Shaftesbury is wont to rise to the lips of those who have been benefited by the care bestowed on them in the refuges and who nightly invoke blessings on his head and on that of Mr. Williams, the secretary of the Institution. Some few years since, a former refuge boy who had become comfortably established in business in South Africa came back to England and went to the refuge to take out with him a boy to become his assistant in the colony.

Lord Shaftesbury has been the President of the Young Men's Christian Association from its commencement, and

Digitized by Google

a few months since presided at the celebration of its jubilee. His heart is thoroughly engaged in such work as this, and his utterances, as a veteran soldier in the cause, are well worth listening to, being, moreover always calculated to stimulate younger men to activity in a good cause. Besides the work in which his Lordship has been engaged for the elevation of the young waifs and strays he has also devoted much attention to the moral improvement of the adult workers. Crossing-sweepers, costermongers and others of the same character have felt and acknowledged his influence and much good has been effected among them. Some time since at a public meeting in Exeter Hall, Lord Shaftesbury took occasion to inform his hearers that he was a costermonger himself and owned a donkey and barrow. He did not, he said, go out with them himself, but he was in the habit of lending them to a brother costermonger who liked to go out with them and who treated the donkey well, as he was glad to say a very large proportion of costermongers also did. The Earl has been among these people in their homes as well as at public gatherings and has been a powerful missionary preacher among them, not as a clergyman, but by shewing them that other men feel an interest in their welfare and by teaching them to hold up their heads boldly, and to seek to act worthily in whatever position in life they may be placed. He has been largely instrumental in procuring the establishment of model lodging houses, and the mere outline of the objects of institutions of this nature connected with working people, shoe-black brigades, &c., with which he has been connected would fill a volume. Whatever may be said as to his own religious views, which are those of the Evangelical section of the Church of England, no impartial observer can deny that few men in the kingdom have given throughout their lives more thorough evidence of practical Christianity or of being imbued by the Christian spirit which is love to all mankind.

In June, 1830, he married Lady Emily Cowper, daughter of Peter Leopold, fifth Earl of Cowper, and of the late Viscountess Palmerston. She died on the 15th October, 1872, having had four sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Anthony Lord Ashley, heir apparent to the title and estates, was born in 1831, and married in 1857 Lady Harriet Augusta Ann Seymourina Chichester, only daughter of Sir George Hamilton, third Marquis of Donegal, by whom

Digitized by Google

he has five daughters and one son, the Hon. Anthony Ashley, born in 1869. Lord Ashley sat as Member for Hull from 1857 to 1859 and for Crickland from 1859 to 1865. He entered the navy and served in the Baltic during the Crimean War. In 1863 he became Lieut.-Col. of the Dorsetshire Militia, and in 1875 accepted the command of the Brigade of Royal Naval Volunteer Artillery. He is a Deputy Lieutenant for Dorsetshire, and takes, like his father, considerable interest in social and philanthropic movements.

The Hon. Evelyn Ashley, the second son, has done the State some service and is a member of the present Government.

THE EARL OF DONOUGHMORE.

THE Hutchinsons have rendered themselves, for generations, conspicuous in the history of Ireland—indeed, of the United Kingdom; and although the subject of this short memoir is young, he has already achieved success, both as a politician and as a Mason.

The Right Honourable John Luke George Hely Hutchinson, Fifth Earl of Donoughmore, (1800), and Viscount Suirdale, (1800), Baron Donoughmore, (1783, Ireland), Viscount Hutchinson (United Kingdom 1821), was born on March 2nd, 1848, succeeding his father, Richard John, Fourth Earl, on February 22, 1866. The noble subject of our sketch was educated at Eton, afterwards proceeding to Balliol College, Oxford, where he took a Second Class in History. In 1875, during the Earl of Beaconsfield's Premiership, Lord Donoughmore moved the Address in the House of Lords, and a year later he became honorary private secretary to the Earl of Carnarvon—at that period Colonial Secretary—a post which Lord Donoughmore held until the close of 1878, when Lord Carnarvon retired from the Cabinet, not being able to agree with the foreign policy of Lord Beaconsfield. During the time that Lord Donoughmore filled the office of

Digitized by Google

honorary private secretary to the Earl of Carnarvon he exhibited all the qualities of a statesman who was desirous of benefiting—not merely his party but the nation; and he became largely imbued with his late chief's equitable independence. In August, 1878, he was appointed to a most congenial and fitting post, namely, that of Assistant Commissioner for Organization of Eastern Roumelia, and for his eminent services in this capacity he was, in 1879, given the K.C.M.G.

Like the Earl of Aberdeen (for whose memoir see vol. 1), and the Earl of Rosebery, the Earl of Donoughmore (although standing on a different political platform) has shown himself well fitted for Parliamentary work, and had his lot been cast in the less dignified but more practical Lower House, instead of the gilded chamber, Lord Donoughmore would have done good work for his constituency, and would have gone to the hustings probably as a Liberal Conservative. As has been somewhat happily said, "Viscount Hutchinson, when he votes, generally manages to find himself with the most practical of the Peers."

Lord Donoughmore has also distinguished himself as a Mason. He has filled the office of Senior Grand Warden (1875-6). Four years previously—1871-4—he travelled extensively, visiting India, Ceylon, and the Australian Colonies. Last year he visited America. He is member of the Grand Lodge Council.

On the 19th May, 1874, the Earl of Donoughmore married Frances Isabella, daughter of Colonel Stephens, by whom he has had issue, his eldest surviving child being the Honourable Richard Walter John, Viscount Suirdale, who was born on the 2nd March, 1875. Lord Donoughmore is a member of the Carlton Club.

Digitized by Google

MR. G. W. HASTINGS, M.P.

GEORGE WOODYATT HASTINGS was born on September 28th, 1825, and is the only son of the late Sir Charles Hastings, M.D. Edin., D.C.L. Oxon., F.G.S., a Deputy-Lieutenant of the county of Worcester, of Barnard's Green House, Malvern, and of Worcester, eminent as a physician, a man of science, and as the founder of the British Medical Association; he died in 1866.

Mr. Hastings, the subject of this memoir, is also the nephew and representative of the late Admiral Sir Thomas Hastings, K.C.B., of Titley Court, Herefordshire, the originator of the present scientific system of naval gunnery, for fifteen years in command of the *Excellent* gunnery ship, and President of the Royal Naval College. Subsequently, for ten years he was Principal Storekeeper of Ordnance and member of the Board of Ordnance, a Deputy-Lieutenant and Justice of the Peace for the counties of Hereford and Brecon. Sir Thomas Hastings was also well known in the Navy for several early exploits of gallantry during the great war, and for having been first lieutenant of the *Undaunted* frigate when she conveyed the great Napoleon to Elba. Lieutenant Hastings was one of the three (the English) commissioners to make arrangements for the Emperor's reception at Elba. He was an excellent linguist.

Mr. G. W. Hastings was educated at Bromsgrove Grammar School and at Christ's College in the University of Cambridge, where he matriculated in 1844. He was placed at the head of the First Class of the Law Tripos of his year, and graduated in due course as Bachelor and Master of Laws. He was called to the Bar by the Hon. Society of the Middle Temple on May 3rd, 1850, after reading in the chambers of Mr. Arthur Burrows, of Lincoln's Inn, and Mr. (now Master) Dodgson, of the Temple. He joined the Oxford Circuit and the Worcester and Stafford Sessions.

In 1852, Mr. Hastings became a member of the Society for Promoting the Amendment of the Law, then flourishing under the presidency of Lord Brougham. He took, from the first, an active part in the proceedings of the Society, especially in relation to the improvement of legal education. He prepared, and brought before a general meeting of members, a petition to Parliament, praying for an inquiry into the management of the Inns of Court, and the best means of

Digitized by Google

education and examination of students for the Bar. The presentation of this petition to both Houses led to the issue of a Royal Commission, and its report was the precursor of the present vastly improved condition of education in the Inns of Court.

In 1855 Mr. Hastings was elected, with the special approbation of Lord Brougham—whose notice he had attracted by his speeches and exertions, Secretary of the Law Amendment Society. He threw himself into the work with great energy, and under his management the Society attained a high success. In 1856 he organised the Mercantile Law Conference, attended by representatives from most of the Chambers of Commerce, and other mercantile bodies, in the United Kingdom. This Conference—terminating in an influential deputation to Lord Palmerston, then Prime Minister, headed by Lord Brougham—resulted in important improvements in mercantile legislation.

In the same year, Mr. Hastings accepted the Secretaryship of the National Reformatory Union, a body formed for the purpose of furthering legislation necessary for the establishment of certified schools for the reformation of young offenders. In this position he was largely influential in obtaining the enactment by Parliament, in succession, of the Reformatory Schools and Industrial Schools Acts. In the spring of 1856, this Society obtained the presence in London of M. Demetz, the celebrated founder of the reformatory school at Mettray in France. From the lips of that eminent man the Society learned, and they assisted to spread through England, a knowledge of the true principles on which such schools should be founded. From that time Mr. Hastings' name has been prominent in the whole question of the treatment of criminals and the best modes of preventing crime. It may be noted that at this time (1882), twenty-six years after he began to interest himself in the subject, Mr. Hastings is serving as a member of the Royal Commission on Reformatory and Industrial Schools, the objects of his early efforts. In the autumn of 1856 he organised a Reformatory Conference, which was held at Bristol, under the presidency of Lord Stanley (the present Earl of Derby).

The two conferences which Mr. Hastings had thus originated and conducted, and the advantages he had seen to result from bringing together from various parts of the kingdom a number of men eminent in and practically working at the questions under discussion, led him to de-

Digitized by Google

vise a plan, with a wider aim, for the advancement of social improvement. In the autumn of 1856, when visiting Lord Brougham in Westmoreland, he had consulted with that great orator and statesman (as he had previously done with Lord Stanley) on the feasibility of establishing an Association which should do for moral and political science what the British Association had done so well for the exact and natural sciences. Mr. Hastings was no doubt encouraged in this enterprise by the signal success which his father, Sir Charles Hastings, had achieved in founding the British Medical Association, a body of great influence and utility. He was not, however, able to complete his preparations till July, 1857, when he summoned a private meeting at Lord Brougham's house in Grafton Street, of twenty-seven persons, nearly all eminent in their respective spheres, and interested in law reform, sanitary improvement, education, the treatment of criminals, and political and social economy. After hearing from Mr. Hastings an exposition of his views, it was resolved to establish the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science, and to hold the first meeting that autumn at Birmingham, and Lord Brougham was appointed President, and Mr. Hastings Secretary. On him devolved the arduous task of organising the great society which he had originated. Its success, and the results it has produced in legislation and social improvement, are before the world, and are now universally acknowledged. Mr. Hastings devoted eleven years of his life to the work of the Secretaryship, and naturally became in the eyes of the members generally the embodiment of the Society. When Lord Brougnam died in 1868, Mr. Hastings resigned the office he had held so long, and was immediately elected, in Lord Brougham's place, President of the Council of the Association, which post he has held to the present hour. He has attended every one of the annual congresses held by the Society, and is still active in guiding its counsels and managing its affairs. In 1869 he filled the office of President of the Jurisprudence Department at the Bristol meeting, and in 1872 that of President of the Education Department. He has also three times filled the Chair of the section of Repression of Crime, and on all these occasions has delivered addresses on the questions before the Congress.

It would be difficult to enumerate all the subjects in the Association and the Law Amendment Society in which

Digitized by Google

Mr. Hastings has taken a personal interest; but one or two may be mentioned. In 1856 he summoned a meeting of the Law Amendment Society to consider the state of the law relating to the property of married women; and took from the first the broad ground that the ancient rule of English law which gives to the husband, as the consequence of marriage, the whole of the wife's personal property, is unsuited to the present state of society, and should be abrogated. This opinion was assailed and ridiculed when it was first propounded; but Mr. Hastings has lived to see its justice acknowledged. He was foremost in preparing the Bill brought in by Sir Erskine Perry, in 1857, with this object, and though the Bill failed to pass, the subject was not dropped; the Social Science Association took it up; Mr. Shaw Lefevre, ten years after the first effort, re-introduced the Bill, and obtained a Select Committee, before which Mr. Hastings was examined as a witness. The Bill, in a form much modified by the Lords, was passed by the late Recorder, Mr. Russell Gurney, M.P., in 1870, and during the present Session (1882) Mr. Hastings has had the satisfaction of seeing an amending Bill, which for several years had been under the care of Mr. Hinde Palmer, M.P., and which is substantially the original measure for which the Law Amendment Society contended, brought in as a Government Bill, and advocated by the Lord Chancellor from the woolsack.

Mr. Hastings has also taken a warm interest in the improvement of middle class education. He obtained from the Council of the Social Science Association a strong expression of opinion in favour of an inquiry into the condition of the ancient endowments for education; and he organised a deputation to Lord Palmerston, then Prime Minister, on the subject. He was supported on this occasion by Lord Brougham, the present Archbishop of Canterbury, Earl Fortescue, and the late Lord Lyttelton; and the result was the issue by the Crown of the Schools Inquiry Commission. This was followed by the Endowed Schools Commission, through whose intrumentality so many old foundations have been rescued from waste and misuse, and large revenues have been made available for education. Mr. Hastings, with the same views, supported strongly the movement for extending the benefit of University examinations to the middle class, through the Oxford and Cambridge Local Examination Scheme. He failed indeed

Digitized by Google

in his effort, made at an early stage through the Social Science Association, to induce the two universities to unite their examinations into one, which would have saved much trouble and expense, and probably added to efficiency; but he did much at the first onset to promote and popularize the movement. He was one of the foremost in persuading his own University to throw open its local examination to girls, a part of that improvement of female education which he has warmly advocated; and in his own county (Worcestershire) he has for more than 10 years been chairman of the Cambridge Local Examinations.

Always in favour of religious liberty on the broadest basis, Mr. Hastings was among the one hundred graduates of Oxford and Cambridge who, many years ago, assembled at the Freemason's Tavern and resolved that they would obtain from Parliament the abolition of religious tests in University degrees. He gave great help in more than one way to this movement, and had the satisfaction of seeing it entirely successful.

When he settled in Worcestershire, after his father's death, Mr. Hastings' name was added to the Commission of the Peace by his old and warm personal friend, the late Lord Lyttelton, Lord Lieutenant of that county. He has taken an active share in the public business of the county, and in 1872 was elected by the Court of Quarter Sessions to the post of Vice-Chairman. On that occasion he was proposed by Lord Lyttelton and seconded by Sir John Paleington, both old colleagues of his in public work. The latter, after enumerating Mr. Hastings' personal qualifications, concluded by saying: "And last, but not least, he comes of a family long known and long honoured in this city and this county, and which, in more than one generation, has given not a few distinguished men to the public service." On the appointment of his colleague in that office, Sir Richard Amphlett, to be Baron of the Exchequer, Mr. Hastings was placed in charge of the criminal business of the Court. He is also a Magistrate and Deputy-Lieutenant of the county of Hereford.

Mr. Hastings, in 1871, was elected Chairman of the Worcester School Board, and has since been three times re-elected without opposition. In that capacity he has carried out in practice his educational views, and has made his Board schools remarkable for their efficiency, and his Board equally remarkable for the moderation and unanimity with which it has done its work.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Hastings is also Chairman of the Worcester City and County Bank, and has obtained much confidence in that capacity.

At the General Election of 1874, Mr. Hastings was requested by the Liberal party in West Worcestershire to contest that constituency, which he did, but was defeated. In 1880, however, he was returned for East Worcestershire, together with Mr. W. H. Gladstone, son of the Premier. Mr. Hastings inherited, and holds by conviction, and has always maintained, Liberal opinions in politics, but has been considered to belong to the Whig section of the party.

Mr. Hastings was married, in 1858, to Catherine Anna, daughter of the late Rev. Samuel Mence, B.D., Rector of Ulcombe, Kent. This lady died in 1871, and left no issue. In 1877 Mr. Hastings was married at St. George's, Hanover Square, to Frances Anna, the only child of the late Rev. William Huntingdon Pillars, Rector of Himley, Staffordshire, first cousin of the present Earl of Dudley. By this marriage he has issue two children; a son, William George Warren, and a daughter, Katherine Daisy Louisa.

It may be noted, in connection with Mr. Hastings' family, that two undoubted instances of centenarians have occurred in it. His grandfather, the Rev. James Hastings, patron and Rector of Martby, Worcestershire, was born in January, 1756, and died in July, 1856, aged 100 years, 6 months and 4 days. His aunt, Joanna Hastings, eldest child of the above James Hastings, was born on March 14th, 1782, attained her centenary in March last, and is living at Malvern in vigorous health and the complete enjoyment of her faculties.

It may also be stated that other scientific bodies than those with which the subject of this biography is more closely connected, have recognised Mr. Hastings' great services.

In 1880, the British Association for the Advancement of Science appointed him to be President of Section F. (Economical Science and Statistics) at their Swansea meeting, and he is now on the Council of that distinguished body. He is also an Honorary Member of the British Medical Association, and of several scientific bodies on the Continent and in America. In 1862 the Emperor Napoleon III. sent him a medal in recognition of his services to economical science.

Digitized by Google

SIR T. DOUGLAS FORSYTH, C.B., K.S.I.

THE man who serves his country faithfully must serve it for love, and must remember that he who takes patiently a buffeting for his faults has no merit in submitting to what he deserves; but he who is buffeted when *not* in fault is the man who can claim that he has been called upon to bear something, which, however in these days of ours, and probably in former days, cannot be said to have been so uncommon as to be remarkable. He who has suffered in this respect, has, however, the proud consciousness that he was in the right, and this is the true reward of all men who strive manfully and loyally to do their duty. Somewhat similar feelings cannot fail to arise in the mind of one who, having given sound and patriotic counsels, and having, in pursuance of these, been allowed to act upon them for some time, has found that afterwards his work has been stopped, and rendered nugatory from the refusal of the authorities to follow it to its right conclusion. Even though rewarded for his labour, the patriotic worker must needs mourn for the want of that true reward for all labour—success, and his grief is but deepened when the soundness of his judgment has been made clearly evident in the light of subsequent events. Such has been the case with Sir Douglas Forsyth; for it cannot be doubted that had his counsel been taken and fully acted upon, the question of a "scientific frontier" to our Indian Empire would never have arisen with its resultant disastrous triumphs, followed by retreats, which, however wise they may have been, could not tend to increase our prestige on the Indian frontier.

Sir Thomas Douglas Forsyth comes of an old Scottish family, and is the third son of the late Mr. Thomas Forsyth of Liverpool. His brother, Mr. William Forsyth, Q.C., was Member for Cambridge in 1865-66, and at the General Election in 1874, was returned in the Conservative interest for the borough of Marylebone. His mother was Jane Campbell, daughter of the late Mr. William Hamilton, of Greenock, and he was born at Birkenhead on the 7th of October, 1827. He was at first sent to King's School, Sherborne, and afterwards to Rugby, when Dr. Arnold was master. He was a pupil at Rugby at the time of Dr. Arnold's death, and continued his education under Dr. Tait, the present Primate. He left Rugby, and was then

Digitized by Google

sent to prepare for the Indian Civil Service at Haileybury College. Here he distinguished himself by his rapid progress, and won five gold medals, a success which appears to have been by no means ineffective in stimulating others; for some time afterwards, another was able to boast that he had beaten Forsyth in this respect, by winning six gold medals.

Young Forsyth, having just entered his 21st year, went out to India, landing at Calcutta on the 8th March, 1848. Here he resumed his studies at the College, and passed the examinations with high distinction, taking the gold medal and three prizes for high proficiency in three languages. After this he was sent to the Punjaub, where he passed through the usual routine of the Civil Service, and in due course became a Deputy-Commissioner. In this capacity he was in charge of the district of Umballa, a little north of Delhi, the ancient capital of the Moguls, in the year 1857, when the mutiny broke out. He had then to arrange for stores to be supplied to the British Army engaged in besieging Delhi, and to produce the means of forwarding to them stores and supplies, and besides these arduous duties he had to enter into communications with the great Sikh Chiefs of Puttiala, and arrange all matters with them satisfactorily, and this at a moment when mistakes, which at another time might probably be something trifling, were pregnant with serious results to the great issues which, for the moment, trembled in the balance. The most satisfactory comment that can be made upon his discharge of the important duties incumbent on his position at this time is, that in recognition of the services rendered to the Empire, he received the distinction of the Companionship of the Bath.

When Delhi had fallen before the terrible assault of the British troops, and Lucknow had been freed from the mutineers, it became necessary to re-organise the administration in many districts. Mr. T. D. Forsyth was selected as Secretary to the Government of Oudh, the chief Commissioner being Mr. Montgomery, now well known as Sir Robert Montgomery. Under his supervision, the work of thoroughly reforming the administration of this province fell upon Mr. Forsyth, and the condition in which Oudh has since continued testifies to the thoroughness with which this important labour was performed.

In 1860 he was promoted to the Commissionership of

Digitized by Google

Lahore, but was, not long after, transferred to the more important post of Commissioner of the states beyond the Sutlej. The duties attached to this position led him to inquire minutely into the political and commercial relations of British India with Little Tibet and the region north of the Himalaya Mountains, including Badakshan, Wakshan, Afghanistan, Kashgar, Yarkund, and, indeed, all the Turkoman territories of Central Asia, at least those of the more southern regions, whether under Buddhist or Mahommedan rulers. He saw the value and importance of establishing and maintaining friendly, and even cordial relations, not merely with the tribes on the northern slope of our boundary ranges, but also with those in the adjacent steppes and plains of Central Asia. His idea was by no means that of extending the dimensions of our Indian empire by the annexation of any of these territories—a policy at all times somewhat doubtful, and, with regard to the people of those regions, certainly hazardous, and not unlikely to prove disastrious, as we had once found it—but he saw that, with good management, the Afghan and Toorkee tribes, as well as the Ladakhis and Tibetans, would become the best and most vigilant of frontier guards at an expense which would be far more than repaid by the trade which might be carried on with them, and which, in itself, would eventually become the strongest of all bonds of alliance. These ideas were strengthened and confirmed in the year 1869, when Shere Ali came to Umballa to meet Lord Mayo, who was then Viceroy of India. He then passed through the district which was in the charge of Commissioner Forsyth, who had a great deal of intercourse with the Amir of Afghanistan. Shere Ali feared that the steady advance of Russia in Central Asia would, ere long, subject him to the aggression of that power, and his great desire was to enter into a definite arrangement, which should lay down clearly the boundaries of his own dominions towards the Russian territories. Mr. Forsyth was thereupon deputed by the Viceroy to proceed to London to endeavour to arrange for some such understanding with Russia. The Duke of Argyll, however, who was then Secretary of State for India, could not see the importance of our taking any trouble in the matter, but the Earl of Clarendon, one of the ablest statesmen of the century, had clearer and more comprehensive views on the question, and under his direction Mr. Forsyth went to Baden Baden to

Digitized by Google

see Prince Gortschakoff. After having been in communication with the Russian Chancellor for about a week, a telegram came from the Czar inviting Mr. Forsyth to St. Petersburgh to discuss the question with the ministers there. Of course, under such circumstances, he must first return to England, and on reaching London he found the Duke of Argyll utterly opposed to his proceedings, and determined not to recognise him in any sort of official capacity. He gave him permission, however, to take six months' leave, and here, again, the Earl of Clarendon stepped into the breach, and accredited him, unofficially, to the English Ambassador in St. Petersburg. Following Lord Clarendon's counsel, he went first to confer with Sir Henry Elliott, our Ambassador at Constantinople, and likewise to have an interview with the Russian Ambassador, General Ignatieff. Having accomplished these preliminary visits, and gained thereby some considerable information for his guidance, he proceeded to Odessa, and thence by Kieff and Moscow to St. Petersburgh, where he again met Prince Gortschakoff, and had many satisfactory conferences with him and General Milutine, as well as with the Czar. The result of these conferences was the arrangement that the Oxus was to be a boundary line, beyond which the Russians were to have no excuse of any sort for interfering or intriguing. It was, in fact, laid down as the northern boundary of the Afghan territories, dividing them from Bokhara. This arrangement our Government, unfortunately, did not at once accept and act upon, as they undoubtedly ought. Had they done so, much of our troubles might since have been spared us, for though our last Afghan war was indirectly brought about, more by the Turkish question than by any point of Central Asian policy, the statement made in the House of Lords, in 1873, by Earl Granville, that this boundary question had been at length settled, was not without an unpleasant effect on the Russian Government, who had deemed the whole matter settled four years previously. However this might be, had we made the Amir Shere Ali our friend, as we might have done at but small expense, Russian intrigue would have been powerless in Afghanistan.

In the year 1870, Yakoob Beg, the remarkable chief who had started up, led an insurrection against the Chinese, expelled them from Kashgar, and made himself the Sovereign of this territory, felt the advantage of cultivating

Digitized by Google

if possible, the friendship of England, and despatched a mission to the Viceroy of India, praying that friendly relations might be established with him and his country. The Atalik Ghazee, as he was styled, was, as may be supposed, a remarkable man, and though his throne was but newly founded, its position in Eastern Turkestan, on the borders of the Chinese Empire, rendered it a matter of some importance in the interests of British India to open friendly relations with him and his people. Accordingly, the Viceroy, the Earl of Mayo, acceded to the request of the Atalik Ghazee, and appointed Mr. Douglas Forsyth to proceed to Yarkund to open friendly intercourse with him. He had appointed as a companion under his orders, Mr. R. B. Shaw, the first Englishman who had ever been in Yarkund, and indeed the pioneer of Central Asian Trade with India. As Mr. Shaw was at the time in England, and could not join the expedition at once, Mr. Forsyth was instructed to proceed to Leh, in Ladakh, at the end of June, Mr. Shaw not being expected to join him there till the 20th July. On his road thither Mr. Forysth received fresh instructions, stating that there had been rumours of disturbances in the territories of Yakoob Beg, and that unless perfectly satisfied that Yarkund continued peaceful, he should abandon his journey and return to India. Having taken every means in his power to ascertain the exact state of things in Yarkund, Mr. Forsyth started from Leh on the 17th July, and proceeding over passes varying in elevation from 15,000 to 19,000 feet above the level of the sea, had many difficulties to meet. Many of his plans failed, while the expedition had to carry across long desert table lands complete supplies for man and beast, and when at length he reached the boundary of Yarkund and met the Envoy who had come to receive him, he learned that though order reigned in his territories, the Atalik Ghazi was away and engaged in war. It was then, however, too late to attempt to return. The place was still a desert, and neither beasts of burden nor supplies could be obtained, so they could only accompany the Envoy to Yarkund. On the road thither he received a letter from the Dadkhuah, or *locum tenens*, for Yakoob Beg, stating that the Atalik had completed the subjugation of the provinces which he had gone to conquer, and would speedily return to the Capital. After travelling for some distance towards Yarkund, a post, the first that had ever been sent from England into the country, reached the Commissioner,

Digitized by Google

who was recalled peremptorily, as it was considered advisable to keep all officers at home, the Franco-Prussian war having broken out. Nevertheless, in his position at the moment, it was impossible to retrace his steps, for nearer than the Capital the necessary animals to convey the stores for the journey could not be procured, and the expedition consequently continued its journey to Yarkund, which city was entered on the 23rd August. Here the Commissioner was cordially welcomed, and treated with the utmost respect, but it was with the greatest difficulty that he could get away. The Dadkhuah had received instructions from the Atalik Ghazee to detain him till his return, or to send him on to visit him in his camp; and it was only after employing the good offices of the Kazee Mahommed Yakoob, nephew of the Atalik, who having been as far as Constantinople understood something of the position of an English Envoy, that Mr. Forsyth was enable to make preparations for his departure. On the 5th of September they were able to leave, and were treated with the greatest courtesy and respect by the people on their road homewards. They reached Leh on the 12th of October, and the report made to the Viceroy of the journey, and with regard to the aspect, character, and productions of the country and its people, is a document of great interest and well-deserving of study.

On returning to India, Mr. Forsyth resumed his official duties, and was subsequently transferred from the Commissionership of the territories beyond the Sutlej, to the division on the hither side. While acting in this capacity he had occasion to visit the camp of the Lieutenant Governor of the Punjab, at Delhi, early in the year 1872, and while he was there, the sect of the Kookas raised the standard of rebellion in a part of his division and sacked the town of Muleir Kotla; they also plundered in several places, and committed many murders. When this news reached the camp at Delhi, Mr. Forsyth had the advantage of taking counsel with Lord Napier of Magdala, who was at that time Commander in Chief of the Indian Army, and who looked upon the outbreak as a very serious matter, requiring prompt and energetic action; for he considered that if it were not at once checked, there was no small danger that it might spread through the Indian Army, and so through the country at large. Lord Napier thereupon dispatched a small force to the disturbed locality, and Mr. Forsyth at once proceeded thither by express. When he

Digitized by Google

reached the scene of the outbreak, he found that his deputy, Mr. Cowan, had acted with the utmost courage and promptitude, and had quelled the disturbance, though unfortunately he had exceeded his legal powers in executing some forty of the murderous ringleaders of the Kookas. Though this proceeding had promptly put down the insurrection, and thoroughly extinguished the flame of rebellion, Mr. Cowan, who, as deputy, was not invested with the power of life and death, as was the Commissioner, was not saved from censure. Mr. Forsyth, at once, seeing that he had administered justice, accepted the responsibility of his acts, and gave them his formal sanction. The Earl of Mayo was then at the Andaman Islands, where he was assassinated just afterwards. India after this was for a brief period governed by Sir John Strachey, and somewhat later by Lord Napier of Ettrick. Mr. Cowan for exceeding his legal powers, and for his severities was dismissed from the service, and Mr. Commissioner Forsyth was removed from his appointment, being at the same time declared to be incapable of again serving in any political capacity. So much encouragement for quenching a fanatical rebellion did the Indian Government give during this interregnum to its zealous servants.

Lord Northbrook then came out as Governor-General, and a few months later, being of the opinion that Mr. Douglas Forsyth was a man far too capable to be throwr away on an idle life, appointed him Envoy to Kashgar with full powers as Plenipotentiary to open up friendly relations with Yakoob Beg. He, therefore, started again for Yarkund in the year 1873, and this time was received and handsomely entertained by the Atalik Ghazi, with whom he had frequent conferences, extending over some months, and in whose dominions he was enabled to make some highly interesting explorations. It is much to be regretted that the political results of this expedition, which was thoroughly successful, have all been lost by the subsequent destruction of Yakoob Beg, and the reabsorption of his territory into the Chinese empire. The report of this expedition of Mr. Forsyth, which is of considerable length, is a paper of very great interest, and affords full details concerning this portion of Central Asia. For services rendered on this expedition he was created a Knight of the Star of India.

After his return from Kashgar it was not long ere other

Digitized by Google

important work was found for Mr. Forsyth. The King of Burmah had for a long time had a dispute with the Indian Government as to the boundary of the Karennee territory, and Lord Northbrook sent Mr. Forsyth to that potentate as Envoy and Plenipotentiary, to endeavour to arrange the differences. He proceeded to Burmah in 1875, and in a comparatively short space was enabled to effect a settlement thoroughly satisfactory in its nature.

In the course of the same year he had also the satisfaction of effecting a final settlement of a long standing dispute between the Government of India and the Government of Nepaul on a boundary question, in which he was appointed arbitrator. After having completed this work, he was appointed a member of the Viceroy's Council in India.

In 1876 Sir T. Douglas Forsyth finally left India and returned to England, where his counsels are at the service of the Government and the nation when required. He has been fortunate in having been relieved from the effects of the unjust sentence of deprivation passed upon him for his chivalrous readiness to adopt the responsibility attaching to his deputy for having assumed the authority which only appertained to his chief, this having been dared for the purpose of maintaining good order and security to life in our Indian empire. By other Governments, both the chief and the deputy would most probably have received rewards and promotion, but in India, though the emergency was indubitable, and though justice was done, the technical error of the deputy—who, to secure peace and security, acted as his chief would have done, and was afterwards justified by that chief—was unpardonable, and Mr. Cowan has ever since suffered for his zeal. This is the more remarkable from the fact that the late Colonel Le Hardy was rewarded and promoted for conduct of a like nature to that of Mr. Cowan, and under similar circumstances.

Digitized by Google

MR. CARL ROSA.

GERMAN critics first directed us to a right understanding of Shakespeare, and now we have a countryman of theirs instructing us in the operatic art, showing us by practical example the value of the raw material we possess at home, and how we have neglected it for want of cultivation. The German people have taken to heart the lessons inculcated by their teachers and acted upon them; we, on the other hand, have done neither one thing nor the other. As to the value of music, we are just beginning to awaken to a sense of it. We owe unbounded thanks to Mr. Carl Rosa for pioneering the way in so able and complete a manner, and it is gratifying to find his efforts are being recognised in the highest quarters, and have obtained the acknowledgment of so great an intellectual leader as Mr. Gladstone.

Mr. Carl Rosa is a native of Hamburg, in which city he was born in the year 1843. He evinced a genius for music at a very early age, and almost as soon as he could well handle the bow he began to learn the violin. He was only eight years of age when he made a public exhibition of his proficiency. This was an astonishing feat when we consider how difficult it is to attain a mastery over this instrument. He commenced his professional life in a thoroughly practical manner, passing a pupilage at the Conservatoire, Leipzig, where he distinguished himself amongst such eminent professors of his art as Bache, Dannreuther, Franklin Taylor, Sullivan and T. Hanlis. Subsequently he succeeded in winning a prize at the Paris Conservatoire. By serving a regular apprenticeship to his art he became a consummate master of it, to which and other attainments connected with it, his enterprising spirit, his knowledge of business, and to the high tone of his private character, he owes his unbounded popularity and immense success. On his return to Hamburg from Paris, he was appointed conductor of the Philharmonic Concerts of chamber music, which proved exceedingly popular. After this Mr. Rosa crossed the Atlantic and was engaged by the late Mr. Bateman as solo violinist, in the concert company he was taking about America. The prima donna of Mr. Bateman's corps was the late Madame Parepa, whom Mr. Rosa ultimately married. Immediately after his nuptials, Mr. Rosa took to management on his own account. It had long been

Digitized by Google

the ambition of this gifted lady to produce on the stage, operatic works in the English language, being convinced that the failure of the experiments hitherto made in that direction was owing to the incapacity and inexperience of those by whom they had been undertaken. Upon this conviction Mr. Rosa and his wife acted; their first venture was in America in 1871-2, and the result proved the soundness of their judgment. Encouraged by their American successes they resolved upon trying their fortunes in England, and commenced with an efficient company in 1872, by making a provincial tour. The same brilliant fortune adhering steadily to their enterprising efforts as in America, Mr. Rosa was emboldened to take Drury Lane Theatre, but the preparations which were on foot for the opening of it in the spring of 1874, were stopped by the untimely death of Madame Parepa-Rosa. They had been made under the direction of that very able stage-manager, Mr. Harry Jackson, who had acted in that capacity to Mr. Rosa in California, New York, and Manchester. The projected season was to have opened with "Lohengrin," and the gifted lady, whose death we have just recorded, was to have filled the rôle of *Elsa*. With regard to "Lohengrin," we may remark that Mr. Rosa has exhibited remarkable fondness for the works of that great Apostle of Music, Richard Wagner, and has at different times, besides the opera above mentioned, at enormous expenditure, put on the stage "Rienzi," "The Flying Dutchman," and "Tannhäuser," the latter costing him no less a sum than four thousand pounds; in fact, upon the four, he expended above twelve thousand pounds. Afflicted as he was by his irreparable loss, the spirit of enterprise did not altogether experience total extinction, for on the 11th September of the following year, he inaugurated a seven weeks' season at the Royal Princess's Theatre. He formed his company on the German model—the non star system, which is unquestionably the soundest. The principle adopted in our country was pernicious in the extreme; two or three stars amidst a host of incapables is only the production of inharmonious results. The corps which Mr. Rosa gathered around him was an admirable one, including the potent name of Santley, the prima donna being Mdlle. Torriani, an accomplished vocalist and actress, supported by Miss Carina Clelland, Madame Rose Hersée, Miss Josephine Yorke, Miss Lucy Franklin, Signor Campobello, Messrs.

Digitized by Google

Frederick Packard, Frank Celli, &c. &c. The orchestra, whose performances were rendered in a superb style, and included many musicians of the highest note, was conducted by Mr. Rosa himself with unrivalled ability. During his occupation of the Princess's Theatre, Carl Rosa produced various works before crowded and delighted audiences. At the termination of the season he proceeded to the provinces, and to Ireland; this second venture was attended with greater success than the former. After completing this tour, he returned to town in the autumn of the year 1876, and took the Lyceum Theatre, where he experienced even more satisfactory results than at the Princess's. The season at this house lasted eight weeks, and for the first time he put "The Flying Dutchman" on the stage, which proved the earliest real Wagnerian triumph in the metropolis. After the termination of his connection with the Lyceum, Mr. Rosa transferred his company to the country, and in every town he visited he received the heartiest of receptions. Thus was the year 1877 filled up.

The years 1878, 1879, and the present year saw Mr. Carl Rosa and his famous corps in possession of Her Majesty's Theatre in the Haymarket, the intervals being employed in provincial tours. His seasons are generally of ten months duration, beginning in August and terminating in May. During the years above mentioned, Mr. Rosa brought before the public new faces and new operas, which have evinced the correctness of his taste and judgment, and it is a pleasure to record that his efforts have been duly and generously appreciated.

Mr. Carl Rosa's last season at Her Majesty's will be ever chronicled as memorable by his production of no less than four of Richard Wagner's operas, in a style of completeness that procured the gratitude of all lovers of music; —the operas were "Tannhäuser," "The Flying Dutchman," "Rienzi" and "Lohengrin"—the cost to the management being, as before stated, the enormous sum of twelve thousand pounds. We may, perhaps, here be allowed to make a few remarks regarding their eminent author. About a century and a half ago, Addison writing of opera expressed himself in these terms:—"The poetry of opera is generally as exquisitely ill as the music is good." Wagner's theory, to us, appears the correct one, *i.e.*, in making the music subservient to the poetry. This

Digitized by Google

great genius is a living exemplification of the opinion pronounced by Mr. Ruskin that musical composition is "poetry acting," and that the deaf Beethoven bending over his piano, inventing and producing strains which he himself could never hope to hear, "was as truly a poet" as Milton or Goethe in their studies. The "Faust" of the last-named poet is set to music, and there is another drama whose subject matter is almost the same, we refer to the "Magico Prodigiso" of the immortal Calderon, a play from which the German dramatist drew several hints; why, we would ask, is it not turned to the same account, a task we should like to see undertaken by such an original genius as Wagner. We can imagine how finely he would render the storm scene, where *Cyprian* sees

"The melancholy form
Of a great ship, the outcast of the sea,
Drives miserably,"

from which, on a plank, the demon comes forth,

"While the ship's
Great form is in a watery eclipse
Obliterated from the ocean's page."

And, again, the beautiful scene of *Justona's* temptation, as she listens to the invisible voices singing—

"What is the glory far above
All else in human life?"
"Love! Love," &c., &c.

This Virgin Martyr imagines

"'Tis that enamoured nightingale
Who gives me the reply;
He ever tells the same soft tale
Of passion and of constancy
To his mate, who rapt and fond,
Listening sits a bough beyond."

To resume; Mr. Carl Rosa commenced his last performances at Her Majesty's Theatre, Haymarket, on the 14th January, 1882, with a highly efficient company, including such first rate vocalists as Mesdames Julia Gaylord, Georgina Burns, Lilian La Rue, Giulia Warwick, Josephine Yorke, and Madame Alwina Valleria; Messrs. Charles Lyall, Snazelle, Ludwig, Herbert D'Egville, Barton McGuckin, Fredk. G. Packard, Ben Davies, Leslie Crotty, and Herr Anton Schott. The orchestra consisted of sixty-

Digitized by Google

five performers, under the leadership of Mr. J. T. Carrodus; besides the band of H.M. Scots Guards, directed by Mr. J. P. Clarke, the conductor being Mr. Alberto Randegger.

In addition to the operas of Wagner, which are enumerated, were produced, "The Bohemian Girl," "The Lily of Killarney," "Carmen," "Mignon," "Faust," "Il Trovatore," "Moro, or the Painter of Antwerp," &c. An admirable critic of the vocal art, Mr. William Beatty-Kingston, in a recent notice of the Carl Rosa Opera Company and their achievements, reviews them ably and justly; he says: "Brilliant and uninterrupted success attends this *impresa* for more than one good and sufficient reason. In the first place, it gives far better all-round performances than any Italian company that has been heard in London since the Crimean War; secondly, it keeps its promise to the public with punctilious fidelity; thirdly, it caters for the votaries of melody and worshippers of 'tone-colour' alike, bestowing as much care and pains upon the production of a few hackneyed British ballads, strung together by irregular lengths of inscrutable doggrel, as upon that of the most elaborate 'orchestral poem,' claiming high rank amongst the leading musical productions of the present day." Regarding the merits of the band, we quote from that excellent authority, *The World*, of the 22nd March, "That the harmony on the stage is kept up in the orchestra, with Drum-majors Randegger and Pew, I have had many opportunities to state." In the earlier part of this sketch we informed the reader of the immense expense incurred by Carl Rosa in producing four pieces of Wagner's: with "Moro" he was equally lavish, the opening scene of which, the Citadel of Antwerp, and the Grand Hall of Judgment in the second act, were exhibitions of scenic pomp hardly ever equalled at Her Majesty's; and in other works an equal amount of liberality was displayed. In short, everything was done to gratify the eye that artists and costumiers' arts are capable of.

We have now to pass in review the work executed by Carl Rosa's efficient troupe. That accomplished authority, Mr. William Beatty Kingston, whom we have before quoted, pronounces the operatic representations of the season, as far as acting and singing are concerned, "far above the average of those in Paris, Vienna, Berlin, Munich, or Dresden." To which he adds, that none of the French, Italian or German subventioned establishments "can boast

Digitized by Google

of two such artists, at once mirth-moving comedians and tuneful singers, as Snazelle and Lyall." Much higher praise than this could not be well accorded. In "The Flying Dutchman," Madame Valleria in the part of *Senata* sang and acted in a manner quite unexceptionable, and though it is one taxing the powers to the utmost, she sustained it throughout with unflagging zeal, and was most ably supported by Mr. Ludwig as *Vanderdecken*, in which his singing and acting were highly effective and picturesque. Mr. D'Egville as the Norwegian mariner, was so comic and grotesque, that he actually threw a light into the pervading gloom, and Mr. Packard as *Erik* did good service by his correct and excellent vocalisation. The evening of the 14th of February, witnessed the production of Wagner's "Tannhäuser," which was not only a great event in operatic annals, but must be regarded as the triumph of the series and henceforth ranked as a stock piece in Mr. Rosa's repertoire. On this occasion, the singing and acting of Madame Alwina Valleria and Miss Georgina Burns appear to have been "faultless;" as to the former lady's *Elizabeth*, Mr. Beatty Kingston remarks, "it is simply the most charming and poetical interpretation of that sweet and gentle heroine that ever I had the good fortune to witness." And of the *Venus* of Miss Burns he says, "she is absolutely the only *Venus* I ever heard who has sung the most difficult and ungrateful part perfectly in tune throughout." There was no mistake, the plaudits of an enthusiastic audience proclaimed the great triumph these ladies had achieved. Madame Valleria was recalled three times at the end of the second and third acts. Another lady also distinguished herself, Miss Irene Adams, who undertook the character of the shepherd boy, which she executed in a meritorious manner. Mr. Ludwig as *Wolfran*, and Mr. Ben Davies as *Walter von der Vogelweide*, supported the prima donnas with considerable ability and effectiveness. The former possesses a "mellow and eminently sympathetic organ," and his acting is replete with dignity and finish, of which he made the best use in this opera, and Mr. Davies proved himself "agreeably efficient." Lastly, the chorus displayed abundant proof of the masterly discipline they had been trained in. We will now turn to Balfe's operas of the "Bohemian Girl," and "Moro, or the Painter of Antwerp." As *Arline* in the former opera, Miss Burns was inimitable, and made another palpable hit. We have again to make

Digitized by Google

use of Mr. Beatty Kingston's opinion concerning the *Devilshoof* of Mr. Snazelle and the *Florenstein* of Mr. Charles Lyall, in the same opera. Of the former he observes, "his reading of the pantomimic parts of *Devilshoof* is simply inimitable, and constitutes the chief attraction of this hybrid work, as performed by the Carl Rosa Company. Words cannot do justice to the vigour and spirit of his 'rough and tumble' with the Count's retainers in Act I., to the rollicking spontaneity of his *pas seul* in the Kermesse scene of Act II., or to the humorous intelligence of his dumb show in the 'splendid saloon' of Act III., where the unsophisticated gipsy makes acquaintance, for the first time in his life, with spring-cushions, champagne, and drawing room-table literature. In genial and accomplished buffoonery Mr. Snazelle knows no living rival on the operatic stage; witness his admirable interpretation of *Baptiste*, 'Taming of the Shrew,' and *El Dancairo*, 'Carmen.' Moreover he can always be counted upon to sing his music and speak his words quite irreproachably. The same may be said of Mr. Lyall, one of whose many shining gifts is the happy faculty of putting his audienee into a good temper, and keeping them so. As *Florenstein* he makes the most of a small but difficult part, and supplies a delightful contrast to the deadly dulness of *Count Arnheim*, his lugubrious uncle. On the 8th of February 'Moro' was for the first time played in England. Mr. Barton McGuckin, who, by the way, is a native of that neglected and discouraged country, Ireland, possesses a charming and well-schooled voice, and, what is not very common, acts with spirit; both however were thrown away upon the poor part of the Painter. This gentleman is an admirable addition to Mr. Carl Rosa's corps. Mr. Leslie Crotty, as the tyrannical *Duke of Alva*, gained golden opinions, and Madame Alwina Valleria, as *Olivia*, acquitted herself with her accustomed ability." The critic, whose opinions we have repeatedly quoted, refers to this little American lady in the following complimentary terms: "Within ten days I had the great pleasure of seeing and hearing her successively as *Santa*, *Olivia*, and *Elizabeth*, bringing away with me, from each performance, the conviction that no other dramatic prima donna of the present day could possibly have improved upon her singing and acting of the respective parts."

After completing the usual term at Her Majesty's Theatre Mr. Carl Rosa removed his company to the

Digitized by Google

Standard Theatre, and his success has been as great at the east as at the west-end of the metropolis. We cannot better close than by giving an extract from a contemporary critique. "Messrs. Barton McGuckin, Leslie Crotty, Ludwig, &c., Mesdames Gaylord, De la Rue, Yorke, Warwick, and others of their fair associates, have won for themselves enduring places in public esteem and appreciation. Mr. Randegger, the conductor of the greater part of the performances, must have worked to the very utmost of his abilities, whilst the sum of all praise is more than due to Mr. Carl Rosa, who, with talent far beyond the ordinary share of musicians, whether as manager or conductor of the brilliant season's undertakings, has catered for the progress of musical art and the edification of the public with an amount of skill, energy, and liberality, which will immortalise his name in the annals of English musical history." He will now turn his face to the provinces where a prosperous career may with confidence be predicted.

The benefits conferred on English Opera by Mr. Carl Rosa's efforts and exertions are incalculable and invaluable: as the *Musical World* says, without Mr. Carl Rosa it would have died long ago. He, unwearied by labour, became never out of hope, and worked for it through evil and good report—principally evil—and now we have seen opera in English not only lodged in the home of the foreigner, but commanding a degree of attention, and creating a measure of influence before unthought. Who can tell where this development will stop? And it must be cheering to Mr. Rosa to reflect that, every penny spent in making his stage equal to that of the Italian opera was seed dropped into the ground to spring up and bear fruit at no distant date. At last, in higher circles it is perceived that a cultivation of music is highly necessary, and what beneficial results to the community at large may arrive from it? Over half a century ago, Napoleon I. at Saint Helena expressed himself emphatically on the subject: he said, "Of all the liberal arts, music has the greatest influence over the passions, and is that to which the legislator ought to give the greatest encouragement. A well-composed song strikes and softens the mind, and produces a greater effect than a moral work, which convinces our reason, but does not warm our feelings, nor effect the slightest alteration in our habits." Measured in this light, the true one, the services rendered in so good a cause by Carl Rosa, fully deserve recognition by the State.

Digitized by Google

In the life of Mr. Augustus Harris, which appeared in the July issue of last year, (vol 1,) we showed the onerous position of a manager of a large theatre devoted to dramatic performances, the duties devolving upon him and the heavy responsibilities he is under. Those curious in such matters may compare statistics of a dramatic establishment with those of one dedicated to operatic representations. At Her Majesty's Theatre in the Haymarket, Carl Rosa's staff consists of 24 leading artists: 51 chorus with the master, 51 ballet (including 12 children), 105 supernumeraries, 50 carpenters, 45 assistants, such as property men, dressers, wardrobe keepers, &c., 82 orchestra, (including a military band of 24 Scots Guards,) 22 gas, lime-light, and firemen, and 68 others engaged about different parts of the house in various capacities, making a total of 505 individuals employed. Advertisements and bill posting are about the same as at Drury Lane Theatre, viz., for the former £80 to £100, for the latter £200 weekly. Salaries of singers vary from £10 to £120 per week, which with other salaries, rent, taxes and disbursements run up the nightly expenses to £800. Of course in the country some of these items of expenditure are materially reduced, but there is an additional one in the way of carriage of scenery, dresses, properties, &c. Goethe says, "Encourage the beautiful, for the useful encourages itself." Now it occurs to us, that money expended upon such a civilising recreation as the Opera, is encouraging the beautiful and the useful at the same time. It must be borne in mind that the manager of an Opera Company labours under this disadvantage, he cannot run a piece for more than five or six nights in succession, whereas, a play may run for hundreds of nights without a break.

We cannot conclude this sketch without bearing testimony to Mr. Carl Rosa's conspicuous worth in private as in public life. He is a gentleman in its best and widest sense, and as has been said of him, "his character is in every respect in harmony with the pre-eminent acquirements of the musician and entrepreneur."

Digitized by Google

SIR H. T. HOLLAND, BART., M.P., D.L., J.P., K.C.M.G.

IT has been more than once remarked that, strangely enough, whilst the descendants of illustrious peers are, as a rule, less eminent than their ancestors, those who succeed to baronetcies are, either, equally distinguished to, or even better known than, those who have gone before them. Perhaps no more signal instance of this can be found than in the family, the present head of which is the honourable and learned subject of this memoir.

Sir Henry Holland, M.P., the First Baronet, and father of Sir Henry Thurstan Holland, was the famous physician and President of the Royal Institution of Great Britain. He died in the year 1873. The mother of Sir H. T. Holland was Emma Margaret, daughter of James Caldwell, Esq., of Linley Wood, Staffordshire.

Sir Henry Thurstan Holland, Second Baronet, was born on the 3rd August, 1825; and is a public school man, having been educated at Harrow under the present erudite and saintly Bishop of Lincoln (Dr. Christopher Wordsworth) who was at that period Head Master. From Harrow, Sir Henry (then Mr.) Holland proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating in 1847. Although not finding it necessary to follow any profession for a living, Mr. Holland was called to the Bar in 1849 by the Honourable Society of the Inner Temple, and joined the Northern Circuit. Undertakings of a difficult and delicate nature soon devolved upon him, and he was frequently employed by the Treasury, in conjunction with Sir W. Stephenson, the late Mr. George Hamilton, then Secretary to the Treasury, and the late Mr. George Arbuthnot, also attached to the same office, to revise and reorganise the establishment of various public offices, among the number being the Ecclesiastical Commission, the Poor Law Board, and the Woods and Forests Commission. In 1850, he was appointed Secretary to the Common Law Commission, composed of the most eminent lawyers of the day, and in 1851, although then only twenty-six years of age, he was appointed by the Lord Chancellor (Truro) to the onerous duty of drawing up the Bill which, in 1852, became law under the title of the Common Law Procedure Act, 1852. This task he carried out under the direction of the late Mr. Justice

Digitized by Google

Willes, one of the Royal Commissioners. The work, the magnitude of which is apparent at a glance, was executed in a most able and exhaustive manner. The drafting of a law having but a single object is not an easy task, as witness the number of Acts of Parliament which legal ingenuity has devised means of evading, but the manipulation of a code for the guidance of the subtle profession in the most important branch of their dealings presents difficulties which no ordinary intelligence could surmount. The satisfactory execution of this work spoke well for the abilities of those to whom it was entrusted.

The Common Law Procedure Act of 1854, which followed the measure just mentioned, was the next work upon which Sir Henry Thurstan Holland was engaged, and his appointment as draughtsman was the most assuring evidence of the capable manner in which he had fulfilled his earlier duty. He was next employed by the late Lord Chief Baron, Sir Fitzroy Kelly, in drafting two of the criminal measures which became law in the 24th and 25th Vic. The County Court Judgeship of Northumberland was offered him by Lord Campbell when Lord Chancellor, but the appointment was refused; indeed, though meant as a compliment, it was scarcely a post for a man of Sir Henry's parts. Sir Henry continued to practise at the Bar until the beginning of the year 1867, when the Earl of Carnarvon selected him to fill the office of legal adviser of the Colonial Office. In 1870 he was promoted to an assistant undersecretaryship, and remained in that office until August, 1874, when he resigned in order to stand for the borough of Midhurst; he was elected without a contest, and took his seat in the House of Commons at the commencement of the following session. He was re-elected, after a contest, in 1880.

Although a consistent supporter of the principles of Conservative government, Sir Henry Holland has never sacrificed his independence for the sake of party, and on the occasion of the Zulu War, a question of more than ordinary importance, he opposed the Government both by speech and vote, having thoroughly disapproved of the action taken by the Lord High Commissioner, Sir Bartle Frere.

This independence, coupled with the extreme equity, of the honourable and learned baronet was exemplified only on the evening of April 17th last:—

"Mr. Gorst, on the motion for going into Committee of

Digitized by Google

Supply, moved as an amendment that an address be presented to her Majesty, praying for the release of Cetewayo, the Zulu King, from the unjust captivity in which he is now held. He disclaimed any idea of attacking by this proposal the South African policy of the Government, of which, at least so far as Zululand was concerned, he was a supporter; but contended that the grounds upon which Cetewayo was imprisoned were utterly fallacious. Not only had the Zulu King no intention at the time of the late war to invade the colony of Natal, but he was not a tyrant and oppressor of his people, as had been represented. Quoting from Lady Florence Dixie's letters as to the sad and melancholy state of captivity in which Cetewayo was kept, the hon. and learned Member contended that it was for those who kept him in confinement to give satisfactory reasons for doing so. It had, indeed, been said that the ex-King's release would spoil the settlement of Zululand, but at the present moment there existed in that country a disgraceful condition of barbarity and bloodshed, in the midst of which the British Resident was absolutely impotent. There were but two courses open to her Majesty's Government—either to abstain from all interference in Zululand, or to let their interference be effectual in putting a stop to the present state of bloodshed.

"Sir H. Holland contended that Cetewayo had, with the exception of certain outbursts of temper, been uniformly well disposed to the British Government. There was no doubt, also, that he had been considerably irritated by the course pursued with reference to him before the war. The ultimatum sent to him was one which he could not accept, inasmuch as it meant the abolition of the Zulu Government and his own dethronement. At the same time, he (Sir Henry) was not prepared to support any proposition which would allow Cetewayo to return to Zululand, or to any place in the vicinity, because the country had been partitioned off amongst certain chiefs, and we should be breaking solemn engagements if we allowed him to go back. How would it benefit Zululand if Cetewayo were to return? What position would he occupy? His presence there would intensify any quarrels which existed or might exist amongst the chiefs, and would certainly be unfair to John Dunn and others we had placed in authority. He thought that John Dunn had met with scant justice in this country, as he had undoubtedly materially assisted our

Digitized by Google

forces. He contended that no charges of treachery against Cetewayo could be preferred against John Dunn, and there was no doubt that since he had been placed in power he had governed his territory admirably. He could see no good in bringing Cetewayo to England, unless it was intended to allow him to return to Zululand—and he maintained that it would be extremely dangerous for the Government to allow him, in any capacity whatever, to do so."

In the House of Commons he has chiefly confined himself to Colonial questions, but he has advocated an amendment of the Patent and Lunacy laws, and has opposed the abolition of Capital Punishment. This year he has reintroduced his Bill for amending the Law of Distress, which appears to have received the approval of the majority of the Chambers of Agriculture throughout the country. Although he is not a frequent speaker in Parliament, from his official and legal experience he has always found an attentive audience whenever he has been prompted to address the House. He has taken an active part in Committees of the House on public subjects, and for two years has acted as Chairman of the Public Accounts Committee. In addition to the appointments already mentioned, he has served on many important Royal Commissions, as the Fugitive Slave Commission—of which the Duke of Somerset was Chairman; the Copyright Commission, with Lord John Manners as Chairman; the Penal Servitude Acts Commission, of which Lord Kimberley was the head; and in 1879 he was appointed a Member of the Colonial Defence Commission, of which Lord Carnarvon is Chairman.

Royal Commissions, as a rule, are appointed only when the cry of the nation draws attention to a wrong or a grievance, and the selection of the members is a proof of their efficiency for the position they are called upon to occupy. Legal knowledge would appear to be a necessity of some members of every Commission, and it is therefore no wonder that the man who has a thorough acquaintance with the foundation upon which the superstructure of English law has been raised, together with the peculiar requirements essential to legislation for the future, should be called upon to give his assistance towards the satisfactory decision of questions so varied and so important. We may add that he was also appointed to act on a Treasury Departmental Committee, of which Sir G. Jessel, the Master

Digitized by Google

of the Rolls, was Chairman, to inquire into the manner in which the legal work of the principal Government Departments was performed, and it is satisfactory to be able to state that effect has been given to their recommendations, thereby securing greater efficiency in the work, and at a less cost to the country.

In the year 1852 Sir Henry T. Holland married Elizabeth Margaret, daughter of Mr. N. Hibbert, of Munden House, Watford, and granddaughter of the illustrious Canon of St. Paul's, the Rev. Sidney Smith. By this lady, who died in April, 1855, he has had three children. In November, 1858, he married Margaret Jean, eldest daughter of Sir Charles E. Trevelyan, Bart., K.C.B., and niece of Lord Macaulay. Four children have been born to them, three of whom are still living. In 1877 Sir Henry was appointed a Knight Commander of the Order of St. Michael and St. George. He is Deputy-Lieutenant of Middlesex, and a Magistrate for the adjoining county of Surrey.

Being possessed of large sympathies, and happily having it within his power to practically demonstrate this fact, Sir Henry Thurstan Holland is foremost with every work of beneficence in his county. Although he has not yet sat in the House of Commons a decade, his voice is always listened to respectfully, and he is looked upon as an authority in more than one department of political economy. We may state, in conclusion, that his eldest daughter (Edith Emily) married, in 1876, Mr. Charles J. Cropper, of Ellergreen Kendal, son of Mr. James Cropper, M.P., a memoir of whom appeared in the October part of this volume.

Digitized by Google

LIEUT.-COLONEL FREDERICK GUSTAVUS BURNABY.

FREDERICK GUSTAVUS BURNABY was born at Bedford on the 3rd March, 1842. His family is a very ancient one; according to Burke, their coat of arms is—Arg. two bars, a lion passant, guardant in chief, gu., the crest, a demi-man, sa., in the dexter hand a bunch of Columbine flowers, ppr., round the neck a rope, or, with the end hanging down on the sinister side, the motto being, "Pro Rege." According to Foster's "Collectanea Genealogica," Colonel Burnaby is 19th in descent from Edward I., King of England.

The influence of blood can never be wholly obliterated. Frederick Gustavus Burnaby not only resembles his illustrious progenitor in length of limb, standing 6 feet 4 inches in his stockings, while few of his subjects reached Edward's shoulders, but in other prominent respects. We find in the descendant of the heroic Plantagenets, the same bravery, intellect, and love of foreign adventures. The first Edward was, for his day, a travelled monarch; Eastern suns had tanned his fair lineaments; he had been to Sicily, visited Rome, where he was sumptuously entertained by his old tutor, Pope Gregory X., and was acquainted with the rest of Italy; France and Flanders were familiar to him, and in the grey weeds of the pilgrim he had knelt at every shrine in his own kingdom. It must be remembered, he was a daring horseman; Piers Langtoft, the old chronicler, informs us, "Sire Edward had a horse named Ferraunt, black as a raven, on whose back he could spring armed from head to foot in mail, and leap any chain however high." What the king could do, were the gallant guardsman clad in uniform of complete mail, he could also accomplish, and match him in leaping, riding, or in any other gymnastic feat, or feat of strength. There are other points of resemblance between the two men, temperance and unostentation. The Colonel may be proud of his descent, from the greatest sovereign who ever sat on the English throne, perhaps excepting the Saxon Alfred.

Frederick Gustavus, in his boyhood, like the naturalist Charles Waterton, showed signs of a fearless and adventurous disposition, and like the good Yorkshire squire, has often been called a "Baron Munchausen," and with as little truth. While at Harrow, like other juveniles of the male

Digitized by Google

sex, he was occasionally embroiled in quarrels with his school-fellows. Having a dispute with another youth of the name of Edwards, they determined to settle it by a fight. To it they went right heartily. Edwards was the older by two years. "The mill" lasted a full hour, and a pretty fierce combat it was; at last, when the combatants were getting a little languid, it was stopped, and Burnaby thinks to this day, not before time. Boating was a favourite amusement of his; he paddled his own canoe from Windsor to Oxford, through the canal, up the Severn, past Shrewsbury, the voyage lasting three weeks. But he does not appear to have had a taste for fagging; he wrote a humourous and sarcastic article on the prevailing system, and sent it to *Punch;* this was his first essay with the pen. The performance attracted general notice—at last it reached the eyes of the reigning powers, and the writer was nearly rewarded with expulsion. He did not take to Latin or Greek, and did not cut a first rate figure at examinations, but in French he was equal to the best. From Harrow he proceeded to Germany, where, under private tuition, he mastered the tongue of that country, learned Italian, and improved his French. He always possessed a predilection for modern languages, and in subsequent years acquired a knowledge of Spanish and Russian, besides Arabic and Turkish.

At the age of 16, Burnaby passed his examination, the youngest of 150 candidates; in the following year he obtained a Cornetcy in the Royal Horse Guards (blue). The Oxford Blues, as this distinguished corps is sometimes called, is a heavy cavalry regiment of the Household Brigade, ranking the third. It dates from 1661, in the reign of the Merry Monarch, and was principally composed of old troopers who had served Cromwell. The corps was loyal enough to Charles II., but disloyal to his successor, James II., whom they deserted to swell the ranks of the invading Dutchman. In William's reign, the Oxford Blues signalized themselves on the Continent under the command of Marlborough, and in the Peninsula, and on the blood-stained field of Waterloo, their colours waved gloriously. In 1859 young Burnaby entered this splendid regiment, and in 1861 he became Lieutenant; in 1866 Captain; in 1879 Major; in 1880 Lieutenant-Colonel, and last year, Lieut.-Colonel-Commanding.

Inclinations early manifested are generally maintained

Digitized by Google

through life. We have already intimated Burnaby's love of adventure, and the choice he made of the profession of arms showed also his love of danger. When arrived at man's estate these predilections strongly developed themselves; he soon began to gratify his taste for hazardous adventure and excitement where peril was hottest and thickest, not that he sought the bubble reputation, but purely for the love of the thing.

In 1873 General Kauffmann commenced his expedition against Khiva, and the young Captain determined upon seeing the far country. His intentions were irresistibly defeated. It was in the spring of the year above mentioned, while staying at the Hotel Washington, Naples, he was attacked by typhoid fever, and confined to his bed for four months; he was, fortunately, not alone, the devoted Radford carefully attended him all the while. But when the hospitable host discovered the cause of his guest's illness, he was for turning him out of doors, and would have done so, but for the friendly interposition of the Duke of Connaught, who happened to be in the city at the time. Had this inhuman landlord carried his threat into execution, in all probability, we should have lost one of the most popular Englishmen of the age. To recruit his health, Burnaby went to Spain; the country was convulsed, civil war was raging, but boldly he made his way despite obstacles and passed through the Carlist lines. His presence during the contest gave rise to a correspondence with the *Times*, the fruits of which we shall soon become acquainted with.

In the spring of 1872 Don Carlos entered Spain to claim his right to the throne of his ancestors.* Captain Burnaby went to the Peninsular and communicated to the *Times* a narrative of what he witnessed of the Carlists' expedition during his progress with the army of its leader. His first despatch bears date "12th August, 1874, Vera." He commenced preparations at Biarritz for the campaign, where he procured Carlist passports, buying horses and making all the necessary arrangements. At this place he came in contact with several of Don Carlos' adherents, who were not in the most sanguine mood—they despaired of success, and were at a loss to understand the tardiness of Don Carlos in advancing upon Madrid. The first of Captain Burnaby's

Vide memoir of Don Carlos, CELEBRITIES OF THE DAY, p. 245, vol. 1.

Digitized by Google

experiences of the country cannot be called pleasant, and perhaps it is as well not to inquire too curiously into it; suffice it he found his bed too lively to be comfortable, and had to content himself with "a soft plank on the floor" upon which to rest his limbs, we will not say "weary," for it takes a good deal to weary him, even if he knows when he is wearied. We have heard no end of complaints from travellers of the existence of countless myriads of little tormentors in Spain, no doubt arising from an insufficient supply of water in the large towns. The Indians say, "Where there is no water there is no beauty," and if we inquire into the proverb we shall find it contains a considerable amount of truth. The Spaniards acted madly when they destroyed the aqueducts constructed by the Moors. It must be recorded that the Captain and Radford were under fire at Allo, Dicastillo, Vera, and Maneru, also at the siege of Tolosa and the capture of Estella.

At the close of 1874, Captain Burnaby took a trip to South Africa in search of the expedition of Chinese Gordon, whom he met on the Sobat river, and remained with him a few days. On a camel he crossed the Berba desert to Korosko, a distance of 500 miles. While in the desert, he and his companions met with a caravan crowded with slaves. This interesting adventure is worth narrating, and cannot be so well told as in the Captain's own words. His letter addressed to the *Times* is dated Berba, Tropical Africa, 13th January, 1875. He thus begins the narrative: "The sun had long set when Mr. Marcopoli and Mr. Russell, who were riding some distance at the head of the party, heard the sound of an approaching caravan. 'Very strange,' said the former, 'what can it have left Berba so late for? Arabs, as a rule, do not like travelling at night when there is no moon.' Presently a few dark outlines of camels loomed in sight through the dusky atmosphere, and we came face to face with some well-dressed Arab merchants, behind whom marched, in little bands of four and five, a number of boys and girls, whose ages averaged from ten to sixteen years. Then some more camels, some of them carrying two and three young girls, and further in the rear, men with koorbatches, or long whips, and swarthy Nubians armed with spears, closed the cavalcade. 'Salem a aleikom' (Peace be with you)! said my companion to the chief of the caravan, 'Where are you going?' 'We are all pilgrims, and on our way to Jedda *via* Souakim,' was the answer given

Digitized by Google

in an undertone to Mr. Marcopoli's interrogation. The latter continued his path for two or three minutes, apparently buried in deep thought. Suddenly he exclaimed, 'They are not pilgrims! boys and girls do not go to Jedda. It is a slave caravan. Now what is to be done? We are only ten hours from Berba, shall we hasten on and inform the Governor that, in spite of the strongest orders given by the Khedive, and the endeavours of Colonel Gordon in the interior, the slave traders are laughing at his beard within twenty-five miles of Berba? or shall we return and take the slave traders ourselves?' The last mentioned course of action was thought to be the best one, and hastily loading our revolvers, we turned our jaded beasts and trotted back towards the caravan. After some time we came up with it, and Mr. Marcopoli, accosting the chief merchant, told him that his statement about the boys and girls being pilgrims was a false one, for they were slaves, and that in the name of His Highness the Khedive he (Mr. Marcopoli) arrested him. 'But how can I know you have any authority to detain me?' was the reply of the man addressed, who now seemed thoroughly frightened. 'How can we tell that you are officers of the Government?' said a trader riding up to the side of the leader of the caravan. 'If they are officers they must have soldiers with them!' called out a third. 'Where are your soldiers? I believe they are robbers!' shouted another. 'Our soldiers are close by,' said Mr. Marcopoli. (Fortunately it happened there were two with the main body of the party.) 'Well,' said the chief merchant, after muttering something in an undertone to one of his subordinates, 'In that case I will accompany you, and if you really have soldiers, why then you can return for the remainder of our party.' 'Will the rest of the slave dealers not escape with the slaves if we leave them?' I inquired. 'No,' said Mr. Marcopoli, 'and, at all events, we have the chief merchant as a hostage.' We soon fell in with our caravan, and desired the soldiers to arrest the merchant. It appeared, however, that they were old acquaintances, for after saluting each other, they commenced consulting in a dialect not known, even by our polyglot Italian friend. 'Go and bring the rest of this man's caravan here,' was the order next given, 'and take him with you, but do not let the fellow escape on any account; upon your heads be it.' However, in about ten minutes' time the soldiers came back and said that the merchant had escaped, favoured by

Digitized by Google

the darkness. 'He has bribed you to let him go, you scoundrel!' was our answer, and we all of us hastily dispersed over the desert in search of the slave dealer and his party. But the night was very dark, and after an hour's further search we had to give up the attempt." The caravan was re-captured the following day, and the description of the condition of the poor slaves is harrowing in the extreme. The slaves, it appears, were originally seized near the Bahir Gazelle River and brought to Khartoum. There were twenty boys and eighteen women and girls.

It was at Khartoum, just after his return from a visit to Colonel Gordon on the White Nile, while drinking a cup of coffee, a casual remark made by one of his companions, and a chance glance at a newspaper paragraph—alluding to the issue of an order by the Government at St. Petersburgh prohibiting foreigners to travel in Russian Asia, and mentioning the fact of an Englishman having been turned back on making the attempt—put it into his head again to endeavour to reach Khiva. Despite the prospect of opposition on the part of the Russian authorities and the severity of the climate, he resolved upon the experiment. It is all the same to him whether soaring in the regions of Ariel, or spurring his solitary steed in climes of torrid heat or thrilling cold, or on the battle-field with bullets rattling about him as "thick as hail"—he merits equally with the royal Swede the expressive and sonorous lines of Dr. Johnson—

> A frame of adamant, a soul of fire,
> No dangers daunt him and no labours tire.

After making all necessary preparations for a long gallop through the steppes in mid-winter, to provide against the chance of being frozen to death, he started by the night mail, on the 30th November, 1875, from the Victoria Station for Dover, crossed to Ostend, thence to Berlin, *via* Cologne, and direct to St. Petersburg. This was not the first time he had set foot in the dominions of the Czar; he had previously visited the capital, Moscow, and Odessa; he seems ubiquitous, and as well known in remote regions as was walking Stewart to the streets of London.

It is not our intention to follow Burnaby stage by stage after departing by train from St. Petersburg for Sizeran to the time he bids farewell to "the faithful little Tartar," or to recount the dangers, trials, accidents, obstructions and other incidents. Thanks to the liberal enterprise of Messrs.

Digitized by Google

Cassell, Petter, Galpin & Co., the author's own account is in the hands of tens of thousands of readers, and the demand is hourly increasing; however, we take the opportunity of presenting the reader with a few gems selected from this literary casket.

The first obstacle Burnaby had to encounter was a river partially covered with ice, to cross which there were only two alternatives, either to be dragged in the sleigh through the water, or to leap the gulf. "It was a disagreeable choice," he says, "but I selected the latter, at the same time being a little annoyed at the chaffing remarks of the grinning peasants; one of which was 'how awkward he is, why, I could jump it myself!'" To this observation he replied, "I tell you what it is, my friend, if you continue this conversation, I think it very likely you will jump either over or in, for I want to find out the exact distance, and am thinking of throwing you over first, in order to satisfy my mind as to how wide it is, and how deep." Arriving at Orenburg he was strongly advised to turn back and to renew the attempt in the summer season, the difficulties and hardships being immense, besides having to ride over five hundred versts (equal to 331½ English miles) of snow-covered steppes. Nothing discouraged, he proceeded on his way to Kasala. The governor of fort Number One, as it is otherwise called, informed him "the winter they were then experiencing was the most severe they had ever known." "The cold at Petro-Alexandrovsk on the 15th of January, 1876, was the greatest I ever remember to have experienced, the soldiers on duty were compelled to put on an extra amount of clothing, and had to run backwards and forwards to prevent their feet freezing." On coming into the open air their moustachios were immediately incrusted with ice, and their poor noses assumed all the hues of the rainbow; the handling of any metallic substance was like touching red hot iron, and we may say in the language of Prometheus, they felt "the burning cold eat into their flesh." Through an inadvertence, Captain Burnaby was in danger of losing heads and arms through a frost bite; he had forgotten to put his gloves on, fell asleep in the sleigh, his hands slipped out of the sleeves of his fur pelisse in which he had folded them, and thus naked as they were became exposed to an eager cutting east wind, which awoke him. He found his fingers and finger nails a livid blue, while his wrists and parts of his arms were like those

Digitized by Google

of a dead man—waxen in hue. Here was a terrible discovery; seven miles from human habitation and precious limbs in jeopardy. He endured a pretty sharp foretaste of purgatory; well may he say, "Each mile seemed to me a league and each league a day's journey." An old Cossack told him, "you will lose your hands;" another remarked, "they will drop off, if we cannot get back the circulation." These rough but kindly sons of the desert succeeded at last in restoring animation, and the imperilled hand was spared to pen the record.

Burnaby has a quick eye for the picturesque, and the beauties of nature, and moreover, like all clever men, a keen perception of the humourous. Of the poetic quality we first subjoin specimens. Of the ice-bound Volga we have a very vivid picture. "We approach a spot where seemingly the waters, from some violent blast or other, had been in a state of foam and commotion, when a stern frost transformed them into a solid mass. Pillars and blocks of the shining and hardened element were seen modelled into a thousand quaint and grotesque patterns. Here a fountain, perfectly formed, with Ionic and Doric columns was reflecting a thousand prismatic hues from the diamond-like stalactites which had attached themselves to its crest. There a huge obelisk, which, if of stone, might have come from ancient Thebes, lay half buried beneath a pile of fleecy snow. Further on we came to what might have been a Roman temple or vast hall in the palace of a Cæsar; where many half-hidden pillars and monuments erected their tapering summits above the piles of the débris. The wind had done in that Northern latitude what had been performed by some violent pre-Adamite agency in the Berber desert. Take away the ebon blackness of the stony masses which have there been cast forth from the bowels of the earth, and replace them on a smaller scale by the crystal forms I have attempted to describe, the resemblance would be striking." Natural phenomenon he admirably describes, and we have pleasure in submitting a specimen. "It was a glorious evening: the stars as seen from the snow-covered desert were brighter and more dazzling than any I had hitherto witnessed. From time to time some glittering meteor would shoot across the heavens. A momentary track of vivid flame traced out its course through space. Showers of orbs of falling fire flashed for one moment and then disappeared from our view. Myriads of constellations and

Digitized by Google

worlds above sparkled like gems in a priceless diadem. It was a magnificent pyrotechnic display, Nature being the sole actor in the spectacle. It was well worth a journey even to central Asia." The following description is equally felicitous:—"The sunrise was bright and glorious, and in no part of the world hitherto visited have I ever seen the aurora in such magnificence. First a pale blue streak, gradually extending over the whole of the Eastern horizon, arose like a wall barring the unknown beyond. Suddenly it changed colour. The summit became like lapis-lazuli, the base a sheet of purple. Waves of grey and crystal radiated from the darker hues. They relieved the eye appalled by the vastness of the barrier. The purple foundations were in turn upheaved by seas of fire. The eye was dazzled by the glowing brilliancy. The wall of colours floating in space broke up into castles, battlements, and towers. They were wafted by the breeze far from our view. The seas of flame meanwhile had lit up the whole horizon. They burst through their borders. They formed one vast ocean. The eye quailed beneath the glare. The snowy carpet at our feet reflected like a camera the wonderful panorama overhead. Flakes of light in rapid succession bound earth to sky. At last the globe of sparkling light appeared arising from the depths of the ocean of fire. It dimmed the surroundings of the picture." Captain Burnaby is also capital at a personal portrait—take for instance the Turkoman camel driver. "He rode a donkey he had purchased just before leaving Kasala: the long legs of the rider nearly touched the ground, whilst his figure was wrapped in a tattered robe that looked as if it might have formed part of an old Turkish carpet. His head was adorned with a white sheepskin hat of a coal-scuttle pattern. His feet which had at first been carefully wrapped up in many thicknesses of cloth, were inserted in a pair of enormous high boots. Around his arm was hitched the end of a rope; this was attached to a huge camel which strode behind the donkey." At St. Petersburg the customs officials were sorely puzzled with the sleeping bag, and did not know what to make of it, they smelt it suspiciously, then enquired, "What is it for?" "To sleep in," he replied. The officer of customs thrust his nose into it again, and then was not satisfied: he called for a brother official and the bag was unrolled. "And you sleep in that big bag?" was the question. "Yes." "What extraordin-

Digitized by Google

ary people the English are," and *sotto voce*, "he must be mad." The lookers-on were evidently of the same opinion, for they drew back a little, thinking possibly he was dangerous as well. There are some very rich bits in the volume, such as the love-sick camel, the Kirghiz young widow, the Tartar horse-dealer who averred that a steed with a single eye was as good as one with two, and above all the shaving scene at Vogeutch. The portrait of the yeoman who entertained our traveller at Shamahoolhoor, reminds us somewhat of a rural character of our own country in feudal times. "Our host was a sportsman and kept several hawks. These birds are much used in the chase by the Khivans. They are flown at hares or saigaks, a species of antelope. The hawk hovering above its prey's head, strikes between the eyes, and the animal, becoming bewildered, does not know which way to turn, and falls an easy victim to the hounds." Mine host asked some curious questions, and did not express the most favourable opinion of women, evidently thinking with Byron that—

> "Wives in their husbnnds' absences grew subtler,
> And daughters sometimes run off with the butler."

The author supplies some curious information, from which we make selection here and there. It appears in Russia drunkenness is not regarded with the same amount of abhorrence amongst military men as in England: in fact, a "drunken officer" being often looked upon rather as a hero than otherwise. A rather long paragraph is devoted to an exposition of the law of libel. There is also a very comic description of the action by which a Tartar exhibits contempt for an adversary, which is decidedly not so cleanly as the "bite my thumb" of *Samson* in "Romeo and Juliet;" also the difference between a Russian and a Khivan rifle, and lastly the use a Kirghiz Chapel is put to in the winter time. The whole is interspersed with divers remarks: on the superstition of the Muscovites: a Russian's opinion of the English, his notions of Christianity, a Khivan's reverence for God's gifts, &c., &c.

The scene now shifts to Asia Minor, where Captain Burnaby stayed for five months, during which time he traversed, on horseback, a district extending over 2,000 miles. On his ride he met people of many different races, Turks, Armenians, Greeks, Turkomans, Circassians, Kurds and Persians, with whom he conversed on questions of the day, the Conference, and the impending war with Russia.

Digitized by Google

He did not find travelling so difficult in Turkish as in Russian dominions: an Englishman can go where he likes and nothing beyond the ordinary foreign passport is required. It was a paradise compared with the country he last visited; here the Christian lived on the most amicable terms with the Turk. The hardships and difficulties Burnaby had to encounter were not so great as on the former occasion; nevertheless they were very considerable, the mountainous districts of Armenia being only free from snow, ice and intense cold for four months in the year. At Constantinople the people said, "what, is the Giaour mad enough to wish to go to Kars from Scritan by land, instead of by the Black Sea and Erzeroum?" Go he did, accompanied by his faithful follower, Radford, who, soldier like, asked no questions, followed his leader and obeyed orders, though death was the result. They passed through swamps, crossed deep, half hidden ruts, wooden bridges without parapets, rode over deep and narrow gullies, and traversed lanes of water, in some places up to the horses' girths. In their journey, the gallant traveller tells us, "the Deledsche Ermak, a tributary of the Kizil Ermak, crossed our path. There was no bridge, and we had some difficulty in finding a ford. Stream about 50 yards wide—water up to the horses' girths." Further on "snow-capped mountains barred the way before us, and the river, set fast with ice and hoar frost, glittered in the distance, and reflected the rays of the mid-day sun." As may be anticipated they were overtaken by a storm. "The wind howled and blew the snowy flakes in our faces. The horses would not stand still. Our matches were wet through, we could not light them. Under such circumstances we had to arrange our baggage. As we approached Kemach the Euphrates became narrower; in many places it was not more than thirty yards wide. The stream was very rapid. Any man, no matter how good a swimmer he might be, would have a poor chance of his life if he were to fall into the torrent. Here and there large rocks and loose stones, which have been washed down from the mountain sides, block up the channel; they check the waters for a second; the river bubbles and roars, it lashes furiously against the boulders, and, leaping over them, rushes headlong with a fall of at least 4,000 feet to the ocean." The appearance of the adventurous knight and his esquire must have been a novelty in those remote regions, for he says, "no Englishman, as far as I could learn, had been in Oivrike

Digitized by Google

in the memory of the oldest inhabitants." But nothing could deter him from going on. "When I mentioned to Ismail Pacha my intention of starting for Van, he did his best to dissuade me from the undertaking. 'It is fourteen days march,' he observed, 'you will be in a country infested with Kurds, many of whom are in Russian pay. The Russian Consul at Erzeroum is aware that you are here; he also knows that his government looks upon you as an enemy—this I have heard from the interpreter. Take my advice,' said Ismail Pacha, 'do not go to Van, there is nothing to be seen in that town. Go straight to Kars, you will then meet with no Kurds on the road.'" During his peregrinations, startling stories of the doings of the dove-like Muscovite were picked up, of Teke Turkomans massacred, women violated, little boys and girls abused and murdered.

As were the pages of "A Ride to Khiva" enriched with beautiful description and graphic portraiture, so is the present work from which we are quoting, and we purpose to cite a few further passages. A wonderful phenomenon which he witnessed in the neighbourhood of Sileh Zela, is thus depicted:—"A thick, black cloud, which all the morning had hung above a mountain top, burst over our heads, and then being gradually wafted onward, it poured down its waters on the sand hills. The sun, which was shining brightly, formed a magnificent rainbow, the glorious orb joined earth to sky, and its matchless colouring lit up the whole of the firmament. The waters dashed down the sides of the hill. The torrent bore with it a million particles of coloured sand. In a moment the rivulets at our feet ran white, red and then crimson. The thunder roared in the distance. A flash of lightning streaked the horizon with gold." We have one more extract. "The scenery was very picturesque as we gradually climbed the steep. The bushes and pine trees which studded the mountain sides were wreathed in glossy snow; crags of all shapes and colours glinted out above the pale white carpets. A thick veil of azure clouds hung on the peaks of the distant hills, then gradually dispersed by the rising sun it broke up into a hundred different forms, and, ascending higher in the sky, opened out mountains to our vision. Layer upon layer of seemingly ever ascending ranges barred the way to the fronts. They sparkled beneath the rays of the golden orb. They flashed and flitted like the billows of the mighty deep." We now present a personal picture. It is that of

Digitized by Google

Osman Bey, a Circassian chief. "He was dressed in the Circassian style, with a sheepskin coat tightly buckled round his waist, embossed leather trousers and high boots; a black Astracan cap surmounted his bronze features." The greatest anxiety experienced by the fearless adventurer was on account of his trusty dependent, Radford; he complained of his heart, and was only able to ascend a hill at a slow pace, but was firmly resolved to push on as fast as he really could. In these unsympathetic days it is quite refreshing to meet with an instance of an attachment which confers honour alike on lord and vassel. Radford was evidently a man of observation, with an admixture of dry humour. A topic upon which he would frequently expatiate was the melancholy of the Mahommedans, and he would say that "they looked as if they had found sixpence and lost half-a-crown." Before time was up the twain left Constantinople, *via* Marseilles, for London where they arrived in eight days.

In the year 1878 a seventh edition of the work, from which we have drawn so liberally, was published. It contains a preface full of interesting information and valuable opinion concerning the important Eastern Question. The "In Memoriam" contains a grateful recognition of the devotion of his trusty dependant. Radford contracted typhus fever during the retreat of Suliman Pacha's army, which developed itself at Vienna on their way home; when Dover was reached he was unconscious, and within forty-eight hours was no more. He was buried in the cemetery at Dover. The epitaph inscribed over his lowly grave speaks volumes :—

"He was a brave soldier, a faithful servant, and as true as steel."

The seventh edition of the work in question was appropriately noticed by the press on its appearance. *Mayfair* said, "Captain Burnaby has done a graceful thing in dedicating this new volume to his faithful companion, of whom in a chapter 'In Memoriam,' he gives some interesting personal particulars." The *Morning Post* comes next, "The narrative of Captain Burnaby's last ride, 2,000 miles in Asia Minor, has now attained its seventh edition, a significant proof of the estimation in which the author is held as a politician as well as a traveller." Lastly, we have the criticism of the *Daily Telegraph*, "At the sound of the words seventh edition criticism would be hushed in a case of far less able and meri-

Digitized by Google

torious books than Captain Burnaby's 'On Horseback through Asia Minor.'"

If ever mortal "loved adventurous life's variety," Burnaby is the man. In November, 1877, he joined General Baker at Adrianople, accompanied by his trusty henchman, Radford. Though he went out in a purely civil capacity, as agent to the Stafford House Committee, he was always in the midst of peril, enduring privation, ever on the alert, and ready to undertake any enterprise of danger and difficulty. General Baker tells us, "he was bent upon the arduous project, nothing less than making his way across the Balkans, and passing through the Russian lines to Plevna." His comrades bore testimony to his pluck, and when he broached his idea in penetrating the Russian lines in order to enter Plevna, Mehemet Ali exclaimed, "You are an English officer, full of energy and courage." At Tashkesan we are told by Baker, "Captain Burnaby, calm and cheery as ever, was standing by my side." The General, with characteristic generosity, acknowledges the services of his friend during the campaign. Captain Burnaby was indefatigable; he kept the fifth Brigade in order, by frequent applications of the stick he carried with him on the march —a long and formidable staff, which he was in the habit of exercising on the shoulders of skulkers as well. Of his readiness in an emergency, he gave proof on the occasion of an obstacle being raised in passing the Dardanelles; he promptly volunteered to go to Constantinople, and took boat accordingly, the Turkish Captain of the vessel declining to send one of his own officers on account of the rough weather. We have an instance of his remarkable presence of mind. One night, General Baker was nearly suffocated by his yorghan (bedcover) getting on fire while he was asleep. The Captain perceiving the danger he was in, rushed out and quickly returned with a large armful of snow, and with it extinguished the smouldering yorghan. The Captain's defiance of hardships, and his escape from manifold perils would almost lead to the belief that he bore "a charmed life." His adamantine frame enables him to encounter with impunity trials ordinary men would succumb to. At this time the cold was so intense, forty men a night along the line would be frozen to death, and in one day, the stout trooper, Radford, fell off his horse seven times, overcome by the intense severity of the frost. The Captain himself, however, had a narrow escape at Gumurdjina, sup-

Digitized by Google

posed from poison administered by a Bulgarian acolyte at the house of the Greek Archbishop. He, General Baker, and Shakir Bey, were seized with violent symptoms, as of arsenical poisoning, but through the timely treatment of Dr. Gill, they speedily recovered. He was present at the never-to-be-forgotten fight of Tashkesan, which occurred on the 31st of December, 1877, where 2,400 Turks were opposed to thirty Battalions of the Russian Guard, the choicest troops in the service. Burnaby was with General Baker when he commanded this small division 2,400 men, and had to cover the retreat of Shaker Pacha's army from Kamach. Shaker Pacha's *corps d'armée* consisted of 20,000 Turks, whose number had been reduced by untoward circumstances to 14,000. General Baker was in the front, and fully exposed to the enemy's fire; Captain Burnaby, as may be supposed, ran his share of the risk.

On the 5th June, 1878, at the Royal Hotel, Birmingham, a meeting of the Birmingham Conservative Association was held, and the name of Captain Burnaby was submitted as that of a candidate for the representation of Birmingham in the Conservative interest at the next General Election. The nomination was cordially supported by the members of the Management Committee. This resolution led to an intimate connection between Captain Burnaby and the inhabitants of the Capital of the Midlands. On the 29th October, 1878, he was present at a well-attended and enthusiastic meeting of the electors, and after alluding to local matters not interesting to general readers, he condemned Mr. Gladstone's predilections for Russia and expressed faith in our resources. The utterances of the young Conservative sounded unmusical in the ears of the veteran leader of the Liberals, who forthwith addressed Captain Burnaby, enquiring "the foundation on which you rest the allegations cited," viz., endearing expressions affectionately applied to Russia, such as "Holy Russia, and a wish to drive the Turks, bag and baggage, out of Europe." Captain Burnaby's reply was as crushing and decisive as it was prompt. In his note dated Windsor barracks, 30th July, 1878, he referred the Right Honourable gentleman to a speech made by him and reported in the *Times* of 9th December, 1876, in which he stated, "I believe their hearts to be just as susceptible of generous emotions as those of any other people." The *Times* of the 24th November, 1877, again reports Mr. Gladstone as expressing himself

Digitized by Google

thus—"I believe in the strong humanity of the people." In his pamphlet, "Bulgarian Horrors" (page 58), he speaks of the "good deeds of the Russians." In the *Nineteenth Century* for August, 1877, he applauds the "knightly mission of Russia." Black and white is not pretty evidence, and these citations elicited a rejoinder from Mr. Gladstone, dated the 1st August, 1878, which, to the officer, appeared unsatisfactory and rather equivocating than otherwise. The Captain's answer was dictated by the like frank, straightforward spirit that inspired him from the first. All we ever heard of the Muscovite and the Turk coincides with the opinions expressed by Captain Burnaby, and we have talked with many intelligent men who spent a considerable portion of their lives in trading with, or residing in the two countries. The experience of the practical, clear-sighted Byron is worth consideration:—"In all money transactions with the Moslems, I ever found the strictest honour, the highest disinterestedness." And he further says, "there does not exist a more honourable, friendly, and high-spirited character than the true Turkish provincial Aga, or Moslem country gentleman." The picture of Russian nobles, drawn by those who knew them well, is very different to this.

On the 23rd December following, the Birmingham Conservative Association gave a dinner to their Chairman, Mr. J. B. Stone, at the Royal Hotel, Temple Row. In the course of a speech delivered on the occasion, Captain Burnaby predicted Mr. Chamberlain's action, should he ever come into power, and said it would be a "blow to the constitution of England if we had despotism paramount at St. Stephens, and policemen told off at both Houses of Parliament to expel every member who differed from himself. Mr. Chamberlain and his faction talk of liberty in order to perpetuate slavery." On the 15th January, 1879, Captain Burnaby addressed a letter to the *Times* respecting the Spanish view of Free Trade, in which the fact is stated of our being beaten in Continental markets by America and Belgium, and that England will have to go back to protection and become the "middle man;" and that she is now existing "as a rich power through her carrying trade, and not through her manufactures." In another letter he states that "complaints are made in Spain of our half-and-half policy which we call Free Trade." At a Soirée, held at Birmingham on the 21st April, 1879, he eulogised

Digitized by Google

the policy of Lord Beaconsfield's Government, and condemned the opposition of the Liberals respecting the Zulu war, and took a melancholy view of the decadence of Great Britain.

On the 25th June, 1879, Captain Burnaby was married to Miss Elizabeth A. F. Hawkins-Whitshed, only child of the late Sir St. Vincent Bentinck Hawkins-Whitshed, Bart., of Killincarrick, County Wicklow, at St. Peter's Church, Onslow Gardens, by special licence. To witness the ceremony were assembled a numerous and brilliant company, which afterwards proceeded to a *déjeuner à la fourchette* provided at Baily's Hotel, Gloucester Road. The presents made on the occasion were great in number and costly in character; among them may especially be noted a magnificent silver service from the bride's Irish tenantry, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales a Benares smoking service, and from Burnaby's brother officers two large silver double-handled bowls, chased and embossed in the most exquisite manner. Two months afterwards, a garden party was held in the lower grounds, Aston, Birmingham, in honour of the bride and bridegroom's visit, at which were present the Marquis of Hertford, Lord Norton, the Honourable C. L. and Mrs. Adderley, the Honourable A. G. C. and Mrs. Calthorpe, Colonel and Mrs. Ratcliff, S. S. Lloyd, Esq., M.P., Saul Isaac, Esq., M.P., &c., &c.

On the 6th October, at a Soirée under the auspices of the Duddeston and Nichell's Branch of the Birmingham Conservative Association, Major Burnaby dwelt at length upon the state of affairs at the Cape and India, and on the system of protection adopted by all foreign nations which is "gradually cutting us off from our markets, whilst our home trade is becoming paralysed owing to our agriculturists being ruined by foreign competition, and having nothing to offer in exchange for the goods you manufacture." On the 26th of the same month, at a public Banquet held at Aston, where there was a great and influential gathering of the National Union of the Conservative Association, Major Burnaby condemned Mr. Gladstone's Government for allowing the Black Sea Treaty to be torn up, which he considered a stain on the national honour. "It was a disgraceful act," he said, "to see the descendents of men, who had thrown down the gauntlet to the First Napoleon, when the whole of Europe was at his feet, trembling and cringing to the Czar." He referred to the

Digitized by Google

massacre of thousands of Turkish men and women by the Bulgarians, and denounced in scathing language the sympathy of Mr. Gladstone and his friends with the Russians.

He concluded with these significant words, "How very little feelings of humanity, and how very much love of office has induced this outcry about Bulgaria. The creatures who strove to make political capital out of the horrors in Bulgaria have been trying to play the same game to make political capital out of our soldiers in Afghanistan." Of the same individuals he goes on to say "they would hail with delight the destruction of the British Empire, let alone the murder of Sir Louis Cavagnari, if they could only turn out Lord Beaconsfield." At a subsequent meeting in St. Matthew's Schools, Aston, he met with a noisy and rough reception, and could not obtain a hearing; interruption continuing he at last lost all patience, and gave them "a bit of his mind." In a Coriolanus-like tone he exclaimed, "I laugh at you, I will walk through this meeting room and not be afraid of you all." As the noble patrician silenced the plebs of Rome, this spirited speech calmed down the opposition, and our dauntless countryman had recourse to another measure the conquerer of Caroili could not avail himself of; he cooly pulled out a pipe, lighted it, and smoked his audience into a placid humour. On the 24th November, at the Annual Meeting of the Rotten Park Ward Branch, the Major dilated on the topics upon which he is so strong, especially on those connected with the East in which he shows himself a thorough practical politician, knowing the people intimately as he does.

On the 15th March, 1880, Major Burnaby arrived in Birmingham, and received on the platform, at the New Street Railway Station, a reception so enthusiastic that it was not only gratifying to himself, but assuring to the hopes of the Conservative party of that town. His inaugural speech consisted of a repetition of the sentiments he had before enunciated, of course defending the Eastern policy of Lord Beaconsfield's Cabinet. His address to the electors of Birmingham was a well-judged and temperate document. In one passage he declares himself frankly and boldly, "I am diametrically opposed to what is known as the Caucus system. It has reduced to a state of political bondage many of the inhabitants of the New World. Any attempt to transport this instrument of despotism into our country will meet with my most strenuous opposition. The

Digitized by Google

Caucus system is antagonistic to freedom and to our liberties as Englishmen." At a meeting held at the Grand Hotel he proved to the electors what a danger the country would run by a change of ministry, and quoted, in support of his warning, the opinions of Prince Bismarck and Count Moltke. On the 16th, at the Conservative Dinner in Rotten Park Ward, he delivered himself in his usual open, English sledge-hammer style, and naturally warmed the hearts of his auditors. On the 22nd, at the Conservative Meeting at Small Heath and Deritend, convened at the Farm Street Board Schools, the Major courteously referred to the personal relations of the respective candidates, and severely animadverted upon Mr. Gladstone in connection with the Berlin memorandum, in which compact the Emperors of Russia, Germany and Austria ignored England and took upon themselves to settle the Eastern difficulty, which the candidate looked upon as an insult, which arose from the wanton destruction of the Black Sea Treaty. He also alluded to the mis-statement made by Mr. Gladstone at Mid Lothian, respecting wars that happened during the Conservative administration. And, as to the question of the Opium Traffic with the Chinese, a Liberal Government had compelled them to pay an indemnity to the tune of four millions. A sapient elector enquired whether he was not afraid of meeting Mr. Chamberlain, when Burnaby replied, "he would have great pleasure in meeting the gentleman on a political platform." He did not fail to express his admiration for Mr. Bright as an orator, and added "Mr. Muntz is a man I respect very much." A deputation waited upon the two Conservative candidates to ascertain their respective opinions concerning the licensing system. The Major, with the brevity and straightforwardness natural to him, answered in effect that he considered the "old system better" than the new fangled ideas now prevalent on the subject, which would rather tend to promote drunkenness than prevent it. Altogether his observations were those of a sensible man of the world, and were received with approval by the deputation. When men are engaged in a weak cause they frequently resort to calumny, and this was the case during the present contest. A misrepresentation was made as to the Major's opinions respecting the use of the "Cat." This he promptly disposed of in a letter to the Editor of the *Daily Gazette.*

The reader will eventually become acquainted with his

Digitized by Google

ideas on the subject. How easy, however, it is for a man to speak confidently on matters he knows nothing at all about. The world is encumbered with the family of "Sir Oracle." We have another *fracas* to take notice of. The scene was enacted at the St. Catherine's Catholic Schools, which had been placed at the disposal of the Conservative candidates by Father Fenn; the gentlemen in question were not allowed to speak; a party of frantic Fenians had been organised for the purpose of kicking up a row, and well they did it, for there was a general *melee*. The Major calmly surveyed the combat, listening to the yells, shouts and execrations as unmoved as the statue of Nelson in the market place. But Burnaby is not made of stone; patience at last yielded, and making no more ado, he sprang into the middle of the floor and elbowed his way through the crowd, not a man among them daring to stop him. In justice, it must be added, the Catholic gentlemen present did their utmost to allay the tempest. In fact, the respectable portion of the Catholic body were with the Conservative candidates. At a meeting immediately afterwards convened at the St. Bartholomew's Ward, a Mr. Hare significantly expressed himself and said, "that as an Irishman and a Catholic he would vote for the Conservative candidates, because of the action of the Liberals in eliminating religious education from the public schools." An occasion offered and Burnaby availed himself of it to tell the people what he thought about flogging. "I have been in the army more than twenty years, and for more than twenty years I have been in the same regiment. Whilst I have been in the army I have served on many court martials; I have had to try many soldiers for insubordination. In my regiment for twenty years no soldier has been sentenced to be flogged." But he would rather, as he says, "whip a soldier than shoot him, as is the custom in France, Germany and Russia in time of war for a breach of discipline, in the face of the enemy."

Before the polling day arrived the Major attended many more meetings, and what he said on important points was pretty much to the effect of the extracts already submitted to the reader. There is not much variety in platform oratory. Though many weak attempts were made to ridicule and calumniate the Major, he strictly abstained from vulgar vituperation. Saint Patrick's Day was celebrated at the Town Hall in aid of the Fund for

Digitized by Google

Relief of the Distress in Ireland, and among the invited guests were included the two Conservative candidates, and of course, Mr. Joseph Chamberlain and others of his school. They have their own notions of courtesy in Birmingham, for on Major Burnaby and the Hon. Mr. Calthorpe presenting their cards at the door, they were actually refused admission, on the "liberal" plea that the liberal Mr. Chamberlain had not countenanced it, and the Committee, with extremely courteous consideration, intimated that "as Mr. Chamberlain had refused to be present, it would be indelicate for the Chairman to ask Major Burnaby and the Hon. Mr. Calthorpe." The Major had even pledged himself to refrain from politics. He very naturally felt an interest in the proceedings, from the fact of his having married an Irish lady and possessing property in Ireland and sympathising with the unhappy state of the country. Mr. M. O'Sullivan (the Chairman) favoured the editor of the *Daily Post* with an apologetic note in explanation of his strange conduct. Some might deem it satisfactory; to us it appears a lame and impotent excuse. This memorable election, as every one knows, terminated in a Liberal victory. However, there is a hopeful future for the Conservative cause, based on the significant fact that in 1868 the Conservative vote in Birmingham numbered 8,700, whereas in 1880 the figures were multiplied by two. On the 1st April following, the leaders of the Birmingham Conservatives met Major Burnaby and the Hon. Mr. Calthorpe. The former spoke in complimentary terms of Mr. Stone's admirable management during the struggle, and attributed the want of success to Conservative split votes between Mr. Muntz and Mr. Calthorpe, or between Mr. Muntz and himself. He congratulated Mr. Muntz on his return, and on his "great popularity, which I say, without hesitation, is well deserved and well merited." His harangue was characteristically concluded in this sentence: "but though we are beaten we are not cowed, and should you ever do me the honour of asking me to come forward again as one of the Conservative candidates for Birmingham, I pledge you my word I will not refuse." The promise was accepted with the liveliest satisfaction by his hearers, who were unanimous in their opinion that "the more Major Burnaby had become known the better he was respected."

From the provincial, Major Burnaby removed to the me-

Digitized by Google

tropolitan stage, and on the 6th May he appeared at the Mansion House in a tragic piece entitled "Famine in the East." Professor Bryce moved the first resolution—"That in consequence of the famine existing in Armenia, Kurdistan and Persia it is desirable to raise funds by public subscription for the purpose of relieving the distress occasioned by such famine." Major Burnaby seconded the resolution, and dwelt upon the extent of distress in Asia Minor. "These sufferers might now be called our fellow-countrymen, for they were under the protection of Great Britain."

On the 12th July, at the Town Hall, Colonel Burnaby addressed the Birmingham Conservative Association; referring to the present Government, he said, "We are governed by men whose ideas of *meum* and *tuum* are not dissimilar to those held by the late Mr. Roupell or the Glasgow Bank Directors." Amongst other matters he touched upon the subject of flogging in the army, and cited the opinion of a distinguished general, of whom he enquired, "Is there any other alternative punishment by which you can abolish flogging in the army?" He replied, "Yes, shooting." The Colonel proceeded, "The British soldier will have no reason to thank our would-be philanthrophists for the Draconian code which the Radicals, should they abolish flogging, will introduce." He next fires a shot at Mr. Gladstone's budget; condemns the additional penny on the income tax, and making the publicans pay more for their licences, and brewers an exorbitant tax upon beer. He also dwelt on the inconsistency of Mr. Gladstone in proposing a reciprocity treaty with France, having all along opposed the doctrine of reciprocity so ably propounded by that sound statesman, Mr. Huskisson. He also denounced Messrs. Gladstone and Bright for supporting Mr. Bradlaugh, and finally the conduct of the Ministry with regard to the Eastern Question, of which the gallant officer is so competent a judge, for we may question whether his equal is to be found on the subject. On the 23rd of the same month at St. James's Hall, Piccadilly, the National Union of Conservatives assembled (Earl Percy in the chair), and the energetic champion of Conservatism, in the course of a scathing speech, stigmatised the existing Government as "malicious and hypocritical. It made just pretensions to liberality, but it was generous with other men's goods."

On the 23rd of the last month of the year 1880, before the members of the Birmingham Conservative Association,

Digitized by Google

in the Town Hall, Colonel Burnaby delivered a lecture on the "Russian Advance towards Hindostan." He was hailed with plaudits loud and long, and rounds of Kentish fire. The object of the lecturer being to show the steady progress of Russia towards India, he exposed the means by which the Muscovite for generations has stretched his domain to the edge of the intervening space between it and our Indian possessions, the space which separates them being a waste most inadequately defended. He further revealed the duplicity and the savage cunning of the Muscovite, and penetrated to the very core the false and hypocritical pretexts in an exhaustive and circumstantial account, at once startling and interesting. The conclusion of the discourse pointed to the probable policy of the party in power, with relation to the retention of Candahar. The lecture occupied one hour and a-half in delivery.

A local journal in reporting the proceedings of the evening, observed, "The famous Oriental expeditions of the gallant officer have made him intimately acquainted with the details of topics with which he dealt; and this fact, together with the close and careful study he has given the subject in course of preparing his literary compositions upon it for the press, have eminently qualified him as a reliable authority on the Russian advance to Hindostan." Colonel Burnaby delivered a speech at a meeting of the Birmingham Conservative Association on the 19th December, 1881, in which he alluded to the fact of Mr. Gladstone's father having received a pretty large slice of the compensation money (amounting to twenty millions sterling) awarded the slave owners fifty years ago. He was unsparing in his remarks upon "Messrs. Bright and Co.," and the Prime Minister himself came in for a good share of them. He also pronounced a sweeping sentence upon the Irish and foreign policy of the Administration.

Colonel Burnaby is convinced that, "Unless martial law is proclaimed the whole of Ireland will soon be in open rebellion." The Colonel's presence in Birmingham has always been heartily welcomed, and at various gatherings he played a conspicuous part. In the metropolis as well he has made free exposition of his political principles, and the reader must have gathered from the extracts we have given from his speeches that there cannot be a mistake about his views on the most important topics of the hour.

The recent balloon ride of Colonel Burnaby, taken so

Digitized by Google

soon after the loss of Mr. Powell, excited surprise and universal attention; the reports of it which appeared in the daily and weekly prints, have been read by countless thousands in all parts of the Empire, while his own narrative of the aerial adventure is being perused, and will continue to be perused with undiminished interest by millions, we may say, in every land where our language is known. The little volume is replete with graphic and humourous description. Those who have not seen the instructive and amusing work, perhaps are not aware the late trip was not his first venture into the boundless and unconquered realms of ether. His first trip, taken a long time since, was of even a more bold and perilous character. It was on a July evening in the year 1864, when at Cremorne Gardens, he stepped into the car of a fire, or what is generally known as a Montgolfier balloon, an aerostat of colossal dimensions, four times as large as any we possess. It was brought over from France by Monsieur Godard. On this occasion the Montgolfier was guided by the Frenchman and two assistants. Besides having to risk the perils of air and water, there was the more dangerous element of fire to hazard in addition, for from the commencement of the journey to its close, showers of sparks fell in all directions. This was the very last ascent but one made by this fiery chariot, for while preparing for another mount, it unexpectedly ignited, and was consumed on the spot. Our uncowed countryman is as fond of a frolic in air as on earth. A few years after this untoward accident, we learn of him voyaging with Mr. Coxwell in a gas balloon, or in an aerostat, the property of a brother officer, in whose company, and in that of others, he would indulge in a flight. But these were tame pleasures, and mere everyday diversions, compared with a sail he ventured upon with another Frenchman in a balloon shaped after a novel pattern of Monsieur's own invention. It went up, too, from Cremorne Gardens, and was a kind of winged machine which required working, but the machinery did not fulfil the extravagant expectations he had formed of it, and the experiment was nearly terminated in the destruction of the three adventurers. This narrow escape alone would have deterred the majority of the most daring from trying another aerial flight, but it and the fate of poor Mr. Powell have proved ineffectual, and we should not be surprised to hear of another voyage in the air before long. For years the Colonel has been a Member of the Aeronau-

Digitized by Google

tical Society, and the knowledge he has attained in the science may one day prove serviceable to his country.

Numberless stories are afloat respecting Colonel Burnaby's personal prowess, and in what we have to relate there is not a tittle of exaggeration. At Aldershot he would toy with a dumb-bell weighing over a hundred-weight and a-half, which no man in the camp could lift. At the London Fencing Club Room, he reared straight above his head another dumb-bell, 120 lbs. in weight, a feat which no other member of the club could perform. At the Windsor barracks Burnaby carried down stairs a couple of ponies under his arms as if they had been cats. A Russian Artillery officer bound him hand and foot with a rope; this the Colonel undid in less than half the time it took the Russian to tie it. In emulation of another man he took a thick kitchen poker and with his hands bent it double, afterwards he curled it round the man's neck, who was unable to untwist it, but the Colonel quickly liberated him and with as much ease as he would have untied his neckerchief. Over and over again he has also showed "proof of his mighty strength in feats and games."

He is a first-rate boxer and swordsman, rider, jumper and runner. When he had just past his teens he was indeed, considered the strongest man in the world. At the commencement of this memoir mention was made of his height; we have to add he is broad in proportion. With regard to his social qualities, scarcely anything need be said, abundant proof having been adduced as to his genial, easy and amiable temperament. Besides the three books quoted from, Burnaby is author of "Practical Instructions of Staff Officers in Foreign Armies."

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google